

Pali Text Society

THE
ĀṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA

PART V

EDITED BY

PROF. E. HARDY, PH.D., D.D.

DASAKA-NIPĀTA, AND EKĀDASAKA-NIPĀTA.

LONDON

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY BY HENRY FROWDE

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER E.C.

1900.

CORRECTIONS.

- p. 42 l. 16 fr. t. *invert the comma after vadamāno and put it before bhāvita°*
- p. 53 l. 9 fr. b. *read atṭha instead of attha.*
- p. 148 l. 3 fr. t. *a new line and number begins with Ariyānaṃ.*
- p. 190 l. 6 fr. b. *put a mark of interrogation after ti and read p'āhaṃ instead of pā'ham.*
- p. 194 l. 13 fr. t. *put a mark of interrogation after ti.*
- p. 380 l. 7sq. fr. b. *some copies have sammaggā instead of samaggā.*
-

PREFACE.

In issuing this last volume of the *Āṅguttara-Nikāya* I have to say a few words on the work now laid before the public in a complete edition¹.

It was in spring 1896 that I began transcribing and collating those parts of the *Āṅguttara* which were left unfinished by the lamented Dr. Richard Morris, and in autumn 1898 I had finished my transcript and collation of the eleventh *Nipāta*. For the whole work, from Part III—V, I have had the same five MSS. which have been spoken of by me in the Preface to Part III, *sub* 1—5. These MSS. are identical with those which Dr. Morris made use of in Parts I and II of his edition, respectively. Moreover, I have gone fully into the Siamese edition, and, for some parts of the sixth *Nipāta*, and for the whole of the seventh and eighth *Nipātas* I had at my disposal another MS., mentioned *sub* 6 in the Preface noticed before. I am sorry I was not able to mention two further MSS., likewise consulted by my hon. predecessor, but only for Part I, because these MSS. belong to the Collection of Pāli MSS. in the British Museum, and it was impossible for me to make a longer stay in London to collate them.

If we are to judge from our MSS., we may fairly assume three different versions of the *Āṅguttara*, a Sinhalese, a Burmese, and a Siamese, the last being represented only by the edition of the present King of Siam, this last,

¹ See, besides, the Preliminary Remarks to Parts I and II, by the Rev. Dr. Morris.

however, representing in itself a whole set of MSS. Of these three versions the Siamese seems to hold an intermediate position between the two former, since it agrees with the Sinhalese MSS. in about as many instances as with the Burmese¹. It presents also some readings peculiar to itself. The Sinhalese group of MSS. as well as the Burmese differ, at all events, more widely from each other than from the Siamese, as will be seen from the various readings given in the foot-notes. The former group, comprising three MSS., viz. the Turnour MS. and two Morris MSS. have all essential readings in common, besides a great number of such as are of more or less accidental character. The same holds true of the group represented by the well-written Mandalay MS., by the Phayre MS. and another MS. of the Morris Collection.

Into both versions corruptions have crept, a large number of which are clerical errors, slips of the pen and similar mistakes, owing to the circumstance that the copyists have seen wrong or heard wrong. Again, words or sentences that were perplexing have given rise to many errors in sense and meaning. Sometimes, a remedy against such perplexities was employed (at least in the Burmese MSS.) by borrowing an expression from the commentary, where it had been substituted for an obscure one occurring in the text. In a good many cases these corruptions are to be amended and eliminated, either by aid of the MSS. themselves (unless the corruptions are common to them), or by the same words from other passages, or, finally, by the commentary, which is often apt to throw light upon textual difficulties. But there are other cases, where we are at a loss, partly because neither the MSS. nor the commentary give us any help, partly because we have to decide between two or more readings of which no one is absolutely wrong. Thus the present edition will be liable, I am sure, to many mistakes, but since I have

¹ There is, in fact, a small *plus* in favour of the Burmese MSS.

given, as it were, a complete *apparatus criticus*, everyone who uses it will have the necessary means of finding out for himself which reading should be adopted.

In characterizing above our MSS. as different versions, I must make one great reservation. The two or three versions differ, no doubt, even in essential readings. Nevertheless I am of opinion that they point to one and the same source, from which all have sprung. There exists no fundamental discrepancy between them, as regards the subject-matter, and they may be said to agree also in the form, unless we ask more than we should demand. It is true, that those MSS. which are called Sinhalese stand in closer connexion to each other than to the Burmese, and *vice versâ*¹, still we always meet with the very same tradition and find reasons enough to refer the different versions to one single archetype. It may be open to dispute, whether our Sinhalese MSS. of the Aṅguttara are the more reliable, or our Burmese. The late Dr. Morris seemed inclined to give the preference to the former, and he was undoubtedly right in rejecting the Burmese readings when the Sinhalese were decidedly better, but, as a rule, there is no MS. nor any set of MSS. which can be relied upon indiscriminately. Dr. Morris himself seems to have felt this, for in the new edition of the first two Nipātas he has given his sanction to a Burmese reading which he had condemned as nonsense, in the Preliminary Remarks to the earlier edition². I do not like generalizations. As a

¹ There appears to be a closer agreement between the Turnour MS. (T.) and Morris 7 (M₇) than between T. and Morris 6 (M₆) or between M₆ and M₇. It is also noteworthy that the Burmese MS. of the Morris Collection (M₈) agrees more conspicuously (see e. g. Part IV, p. 72 n. 2) with the Sinhalese MSS. than any other of our Burmese MSS. seems to do so.

² The reading in question, i. e. dummaṅku is, of course, at first sight rather perplexing. Its meaning, however, is not simply 'immoral' and the like, but 'staggering' in a moral sense and with a certain connotation, the latter

matter of fact, there are numerous passages where the Burmese MSS. have preserved the correct reading, while there are perhaps yet more numerous passages where we may safely follow the Sinhalese MSS. I think it best to pay due attention to both and am not willing to neglect the indications given to us by the commentary.

In order to render this edition of the *Āṅguttara* more accessible to all those who intend consulting it for purposes of literary research, specially for that of comparison of the *Āṅguttara* with other canonical books of both great schools of Buddhism, I have added, in an Appendix, an analytical table extending over the whole work. Now we learn from a *versus memorialis*¹, that there are 9557 Suttas in the *Āṅguttara*, and, although there are, in fact, at most about 2344 Suttas in the *Āṅguttara*, as was known

being clearly expressed by *dur-* in 'dummaṅku'. This prefix gives to the word 'maṅku', the original meaning of which is given by Böhrling as equivalent to 'staggering', 'weak on feet' (*schwankend, schwach auf den Füßen*), a sense modified by special disapprobation.—*Dummaṅku* signifies one who is staggering in a disagreeable, censurable and scandalous manner, because he is not ashamed at his behaviour, or the like. Other examples of a similar connotation in words beginning with *dur-* are 'durabhimānin', 'duravalepa', 'durāgraha'. Buddhaghosa, too, seems to be in favour of this explanation of the word. The first time when *dummaṅku* occurs, *Dukanipāta XVII, 1* (Part I, p. 98), he only says:—*dummaṅkūnan ti dussilānaṃ*, but the second time, *Dasakanipāta XXXI, 3* (Part V, p. 70), he is a little more copious. His explanation runs as follows:—*dummaṅkūnaṃ puggalānaṃ niggahāyā ti dummaṅkū nāma dussilapuggalā, ye maṅkubhāvaṃ āpādamānā pi dukkhena āpajjanti vitikkamaṃ karontā vā katvā vā na lajjanti, tesam niggahatthāya*, and so on. The words in italics seem to confirm our opinion. We find, besides, in the *Āṅguttara* (Part IV, p. 97sq.) the word *dummaṅkuya* (n.), for which Buddhaghosa substitutes *dummaṅkubhāva*.

¹ See on p. 361 of the present volume. The same verses, with slight differences, occur in the Introduction to Buddhaghosa's *Manoratha-Pūraṇi*, to the *Sumaṅgala-Vilāsini* (p. 23), and elsewhere.

to Buddhaghosa in the fifth century A.D., I venture to hope the reader will make allowance for any mistake on my part.

A second Appendix presents a list, where Suttas (or the greater part of any Sutta) occurring twice or more in the *Āṅguttara* are noted. In this list, however, I have not included those numerous Suttas which deal with the same subject, once concisely and once more in detail. I have brought them together in a separate list which, I hope, will prove to be complete.

There is, moreover, another feature of our work, equally obvious with that already mentioned. The various matters are arranged according to a purely numerical system of grouping. In consequence of this principle of number, subjects grouped under one of the higher numerals, as for instance in the *navāṅgas*, are not unfrequently arranged in the way of addition (for the *navāṅgas* the scheme mostly being five *plus* four), but, with a few exceptions, the component parts are by no means mere repetitions e. g. of the *pañcāṅgas* or the *caturāṅgas* in the fifth and fourth *Nipātas*. Since this peculiarity is inherent in a great many Suttas, a brief statement would, in my opinion, afford some service to our knowledge of the work done by the makers and compilers of the *Āṅguttara*, and therefore I did not omit it¹.

I should be very glad, if I could also add a list of

¹ In the *Aṭṭhakanipāta* LXII and LXXVIII (Part IV, p. 296 sqq.; p. 328 sqq.) the subjects are registered exceptionally under five heads from six *down* to two, and in the *Dasakanipāta* XXVII and XXVIII (Part V, p. 48 sqq.) they are registered under ten heads from one *up* to ten. The nearer we draw to the end of the work, the more the creative power—*sit venia verbo*—shrinks, and in the last *Nipāta* hardly anything original is to be found. How the five first chapters of this book are made up, may be gathered from the commentary which describes them as follows:—*Ekādasanipātassa paṭhamāḍini heṭṭhā vuttanayen' eva kevalañ c'ettha ādito pañcasu nibbidāviraḡam dvidhā bhinditvā ekādasāṅgāni katāni.*

those Suttas of the *Anguttara* which are identical, or nearly identical, with those in other canonical books. A Synoptical Table like this would, no doubt, prove to be very useful, but such a task, I regret to say, far exceeds my forces, at least at present. Besides, nobody would be likely to look for it here. I shall only adduce, in a footnote, a few parallel passages to other works and some quotations in, and from our work¹. If, however, I make

¹ (1) Parallel passages, excepting verses: —

M.V. VI, 31 (Vin. I, 233sq.)—VIII, XII (A. IV, 179sq.; cf. I, 62)

C.V. V, 3, 1 (Vin. II, 108)—V, CCIX (A. III, 251)

C.V. X, 1 (Vin. II, 253sq.)—VIII, LI (A. IV, 274sq.)

D. II § 93sq. (I, 81sq.)—III, 58 § 3sq. (A. I, 164sq.)

D. XI § 85 (I, 222)—VI, LIV § 5 (A. III, 368)

M.P.S. I § 1—5—VII, XX (A. IV, 17sq.)

M.P.S. I § 6—VII, XXI (A. IV, 21sq.)

M.P.S. III § 1—20—VIII, LXX (A. IV, 308sq.); cf. S. V, 258sq.

M.P.S. III § 21—23—VIII, LXIX (A. IV, 307sq.)

M.P.S. III § 24—32—X, XXIX § 6 (A. V, 61sq.; cf. IV, 305sq.; I, 40)

M.P.S. III § 33—42—VIII, LXVI (A. IV, 306sq.; cf. I, 41)

M.P.S. VI § 5—9—IV, 76 (A. II, 79sq.)

M. 6 (I, 33sq.)—X, LXXI (V, 131sq.)—III, 100 § 5—10 (A. I, 255sq.)

S. LV, v, 41 (V, 399sq.)—V, XLV (A. III, 51sq.)

[S. VI, 1, 9 § 3—7 (I, 149); XI, 1, 6 (I, 224sq.)—X, LXXXIX § 3; IX, XXXIX (A. V, 171; IV, 432sq.; transformed and enlarged). Itiv., Duk. I, 3 (p. 24sq.)—II, 1, 3 (A. I, 49sq.)].

(2) Parallel verses: —

Vin. II, 156; cf. S. I, 212—A. I, 138;—M.P.S. IV § 3—A. II, 2 (silam);—S. I, 2; 55—A. I, 155;—S. I, 149—A. V, 171; 174 (cf. I, 3); S.N. v. 657—660;—S. I, 167; 175—A. I, 167;—S. V, 405—A. II, 57;—S. I, 208; cf. Th. II, v. 31—A. I, 144;—Dhp. v. 54—A. I, 226; v. 85—89—A. V, 232sq.; 253sq. (cf. S. V, 24)—Itiv. p. 82, 117—A. II, 14; p. 95sq.—A. II, 12; p. 100sq.—A. I, 165 (pubbe nivāsam cf. Dhp. v. 423); 167sq.; p. 102sq. (prose incl.)—A. II, 26sq.; p. 109sq. (prose incl.)—A. I, 132; II, 70; p. 112sq. (prose incl.)—A. II, 26; p. 115sq. (prose incl.)—A. II, 13sq.; p. 118sq.—A. II, 14; p. 121sq. (prose incl.)—A. II, 23sq.

no reference to any Abhidhamma-book, e. g. the Puggala-Paññatti or the Dhamma-Saṅgaṇi, my reason for doing so

(3) Quotations in the Aṅguttara: —

S.N. v. 1048 is quoted in A. I, 133 by the name of Punnapañha, v. 1106—7 in I, 134 by that of Udayapañha, and v. 1042 in III, 399; 401 by that of Metteyyapañha, their common head being called Pārāyana.

From S. I, 48 the verses are quoted in A. IV, 449 and introduced by the words:—vuttam idaṃ āvuso Pañcāla-candena devaputtena. This chapter of the Aṅg. (IX, XLII) expounds the moral meaning of the first Pāda. Furthermore, a stanza which is pronounced by Taṇhā (Cupido), one of Māra's daughters, as we learn from the Mārasaṃyutta (3, 5) in S. I, 126, is quoted in A. V, 46; 47 sq. under the name of Kumāripāñhā, but attributed there to the Buddha himself. I cannot identify a quotation made from the Mahāpañhā (pl.) in A. V, 54; 58. In the commentary we only read Mahāpañhesū ti mahanta-atthapariggāhakesu pañhesu. There exists, moreover, a number of sayings, attributed to the Buddha e. g. in A. III, 98 sq., the source of which is unknown to me, but since a Dukkha-khandha-Sutta-Pariyāya is mentioned in Jāt. II, 314, and a sentence quoted therefrom is nearly identical with one of them, it may be hoped that it will be traced ere long.

(4) Quotations from the Aṅguttara: —

No explicit quotation in any other canonical book is known to me. In the non-canonical Milinda-Pañha the Aṅguttara is referred to several times, but not by name (see for details Professor T. W. Rhys Davids' list in the Introd. to vol. XXXV of the S. B. E. p. XXVII sq.). Twice, however, viz. p. 362 and 392 (of Trenckner's edition), the Aṅguttara is referred to by name or, strictly speaking, by the name of Ekuttara (Ekuttaranikāyavaralañcake, and 'nikāyavare), i. e. the work which is based on the principle of adding 'one' in each subsequent Nipāta. The passages referred to are I, XIII, 7 (A. I, 23) and X, XLVIII § 2 (V, 88), not X, v, 8, as Mr. Trenckner had pointed out (Notes, p. 430).—Among those passages which, in the Milinda, are introduced by some or other formula, e. g. bhāsitaṃ Bhagavatā, and marked as 'not traced' by Professor Rhys Davids in the list given by him on p. XXXI sq. of the Introd. above named, there is *inter alia* (Mil. p. 164) a quotation from the Aggikkhandhūpama-Sutta (A. IV, 135).

simply is, because I believe that all works of this *genre* deserve a special examination on account of their being entirely dependent upon the *Āṅguttara* (see Dr. Morris' and Professor Edward Müller's Introductions, respectively). I have also omitted often recurring stock-phrases, similes and the like which, of course, would not be sought for in vain in a Concordance to the *Tipiṭaka*. Such a Concordance is still a great *desideratum* of Pāli scholarship.

I have to mention (see Preface to Part IV) a slight difference in counting the Suttas between the commentary and the present edition. In the *Dasaka-Nipāta* the commentary divides our No. XXXI into two parts, from § 4 down to the end. Our No. XXXII corresponds with No. XXXIII of the commentary, and our No. XXXIII with its No. XXXIV. Then it counts our No. XXXIV besides as XXXIV and our No. XXXVIII as XXXIX, but our No. XL again corresponds with its No. XL. The divisions of the commentary are apparently wrong. In the *Ekādasaka-Nipāta* the commentary unites our Nos. VII and VIII, and thus it counts ten Suttas in the first *Vagga*, not eleven.

The Index of words which I have given for this part of the *Āṅguttara*, as for the two former parts, does not pretend to be complete. I have only endeavoured not to omit any word, or any particular use of words, which may be either missing in Childers or given there without sufficient references.

No quotation from the *A.* is given by Professor Fausböll in his List of Quotations (see Index to the *Jātaka*, p. 237 sqq.), although *Jāt.* I, 148 refers to *A.* I, 24 (*Etadagam*), *Jāt.* I, 228 to *A.* IV, 392 sqq. (*Velāmakasutta*), *Jāt.* II, 262 silently to *A.* IV, 187 sq. (= *Vin.* I, 237), and in *Jāt.* II, 347 sqq. the *Paccuppanna-Vatthu* is borrowed from *A.* IV, 91 sqq. For quotations from the *A.* and other works to be found in the *Nettipakaraṇa*, I may be permitted to refer to my edition of this book in preparation.

In conclusion, I wish to address a special acknowledgment to the Councils of the India Office and the Royal Asiatic Society for their liberality in consenting to, and prolonging the loan of the MSS. needed for this edition.

Würzburg (Bavaria).

August 1899.

THE EDITOR.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

	Page
Preface	III—XI
Dasaka-Nipāta	1—310
1. Ānisaṃsa-Vagga	1
2. Nātha-Vagga	15
3. Mahā-Vagga	32
4. Upāli-Vagga	70
5. Akkosa-Vagga	77
6. Sacitta-Vagga	92
7. Yamaka-Vagga	113
8. Ākaṅkha-Vagga	131
9. Thera-Vagga	151
10. Upāsaka-Vagga	176
11. Samaṇasaññā-Vagga	210
12. Paccorohaṇi-Vagga	222
13. Parisuddha-Vagga	237
14. Sādhu-Vagga	240
15. Ariyamagga-Vagga	244
16. Puggala-Vagga	247
17. Jāṇussoṇi-Vagga	249
18. Sādhu-Vagga	273
19. Ariyamagga-Vagga	278
20. Puggala-Vagga	281
21. Karajakāya-Vagga	283
22. [no title]	303
Ekādasaka-Nipāta	311—361
1. Nissaya-Vagga	311

	Page
2. Anussati-Vagga	328
3. [no title]	359
Indices	362—368
I. Index of Words	362
II. Index of Proper Names	366
III. Index of Gāthās	368
Appendixes	369—422
I.	371
II.	417
III.	420
IV.	421

ĀṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

DASAKA-NIPĀTA.

Namo Tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa.

I.

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'kimatthiyāni bhante kusalāni silāni kimānisamsāni' ti? 'Avippaṭṭisāratthāni kho¹ Ānanda kusalāni silāni avippaṭṭisārānisamsāni' ti². 'Avippaṭṭisāro pana bhante kimatthiyo kimānisamsa' ti³? 'Avippaṭṭisāro kho Ānanda pāmujjattho pāmujjānisamsa' ti⁴. 'Pāmujjam pana⁵ bhante kimatthiyam kimānisamsan' ti³? 'Pāmujjam kho Ānanda pītattham pītānisamsan' ti⁴. 'Pīti pana⁵ bhante kimatthiyā kimānisamsā' ti³? 'Pīti kho Ānanda passaddhatthā passaddhānisamsā' ti⁶. 'Passaddhi pana bhante kimatthiyā kimānisamsā' ti³? 'Passaddhi kho Ānanda sukhatthā sukhānisamsā' ti⁴. 'Sukham pana bhante kimatthiyam kimānisamsan' ti³? 'Sukham kho Ānanda samādhattam

¹ omitted by M. Ph.; T. M₇ atha kho.

² M. Ph. S. omit ti. ³ T. M₆, M₇ omit ti.

⁴ T. M₆, M₇, S. omit ti. ⁵ T. adds me.

⁶ T. M₇, S. omit ti.

samādhānisamsan' ti¹. 'Samādhi pana² bhante kimatthiyo kimānisamsa' ti³? 'Samādhi kho Ānanda yathābhūtañānadassanatto yathābhūtañānadassanānisamsa' ti¹. 'Yathābhūtañānadassanaṃ pana⁴ bhante kimatthiyaṃ kimānisamsan' ti³? 'Yathābhūtañānadassanaṃ kho Ānanda nibbidāvirāgatthaṃ nibbidāvirāgānisamsan' ti¹. Nibbidāvirāgo pana bhante kimatthiyo kimānisamsa' ti³? 'Nibbidāvirāgo kho Ānanda vimuttiñānadassanatto vimuttiñānadassanānisamsa' ti¹.

2. Iti kho Ānanda kusalāni silāni avipphaṇṇasāraṭṭhāni avipphaṇṇasāraṇisamsāni, avipphaṇṇasāro pāmujjatto pāmujjānisamsa, pāmujjaṃ pītattthaṃ pītānisamsaṃ, pīti passaddhattā passaddhānisamsā, passaddhi sukhatthā sukhānisamsā, sukhaṃ samādhattthaṃ samādhānisamsaṃ, samādhi yathābhūtañānadassanatto yathābhūtañānadassanānisamsa, yathābhūtañānadassanaṃ nibbidāvirāgatthaṃ nibbidāvirāgānisamsaṃ, nibbidāvirāgo vimuttiñānadassanatto vimuttiñānadassanānisamsa. Iti kho Ānanda kusalāni silāni anupubbena āggāya⁵ parenti⁶ ti.

II.

1. Silavato bhikkhave silasampannassa na⁷ cetanāya kaṇṇiyaṃ 'avipphaṇṇasāro me uppajjatū' ti. Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yaṃ silavato silasampannassa⁸ avipphaṇṇasāro uppajjati. Avipphaṇṇasārisa⁹ bhikkhave na¹⁰ cetanāya kaṇṇiyaṃ 'pāmujjaṃ¹¹ me uppajjatū' ti. Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yaṃ avipphaṇṇasārisa¹² pāmujjaṃ uppajjati¹³. Pamuditassa bhikkhave na⁷ cetanāya kaṇṇiyaṃ 'pīti me uppajjatū' ti. Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yaṃ pamuditassa

¹ Ph. T. M₆. M₇. S. omit ti. ² T. adds me.

³ T. M₆. M₇ omit ti. ⁴ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁵ Ph. maggāya; S. arahattāya. ⁶ Ph. S. pūrenti.

⁷ omitted by T.

⁸ Ph. inserts yo. ⁹ M. Ph. T. °sārassa.

¹⁰ omitted by M₆. ¹¹ T. pāmujjatiṃ.

¹² M. °sārassa. ¹³ M. Ph. jāyati.

pīti¹ uppajjati². Pīṭimanassa bhikkhave na cetanāya karaṇīyaṃ 'kāyo me passambhatū' ti. Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yaṃ pīṭimanassa kāyo passambhati. Passaddhakāyassa³ bhikkhave na cetanāya karaṇīyaṃ 'sukhaṃ vediyāmi'⁴ ti. Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yaṃ passaddhakāyo⁵ sukhaṃ vediyati. Sukhino bhikkhave na cetanāya karaṇīyaṃ 'cittaṃ me samādhīyatū' ti. Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yaṃ sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati. Samāhitassa bhikkhave na cetanāya karaṇīyaṃ 'yathābhūtaṃ jānāmi'⁶ passāmi' ti. Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yaṃ samāhito yathābhūtaṃ jānāti⁶ passati. Yathābhūtaṃ bhikkhave jānato⁷ passato⁷ na cetanāya karaṇīyaṃ 'nibbindāmi'⁸ virajjāmi' ti. Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yaṃ⁹ yathābhūtaṃ jānaṃ passaṃ nibbindati virajjati. Nibbindassa¹⁰ bhikkhave virattassa¹¹ na cetanāya karaṇīyaṃ 'vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ sacchikaromi' ti. Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yaṃ⁹ nibbindo¹² viratto vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ sacchikaroti.

2. Iti kho bhikkhave nibbidāvirāgo¹³ vimuttiñāṇadassanatto¹⁴ vimuttiñāṇadassanānisaṃso, yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ nibbidāvirāgatthaṃ¹⁴ nibbidāvirāgānisaṃsaṃ, samādhī yathābhūtañāṇadassanatto¹⁵ yathābhūtañāṇadassanānisaṃso, sukhaṃ samādhātthaṃ samādhānisaṃsaṃ, passaddhī sukhathā sukhānisaṃsā, pīti passaddhatthā¹⁶ passaddhānisaṃsā, pāmujjāṃ pītātthaṃ pītānisaṃsaṃ, avippaṭisāro pāmujjattho pāmujjānisaṃso, kusalāni silāni avippaṭisārattāni avippaṭisārānisaṃsāni. Iti kho bhikkhave¹⁷ dhammā

¹ omitted by T. M₇. ² Ph. jāyati.

³ Ph. passaddhi° ⁴ M. Ph. vedissāmī.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ passaddhi°

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ pajā°

⁷ Ph. T. M₇ °tā.

⁸ T. °mī ti; M. Ph. M₆ nibbidāmi.

⁹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁰ S. nibbinnassa; T. M₆. M₇ nibbindantassa.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ virajjantassa.

¹² S. nibbinno; M₇ nibbindā; M₆ nibbindena.

¹³ M. M₇ nibbindā° ¹⁴ omitted by Ph.

¹⁵ omitted by M₇.

¹⁶ omitted by M₆.

¹⁷ T. adds bhikkhu.

'va¹ dhamme abhisendenti², dhammā 'va dhamme pari-pūrenti apārā³ pāraṃ gamanāyā ti.

III.

1. Dussilassa bhikkhave silavipannassa⁴ hatupaniso⁵ hoti avippaṭṭisāro, avippaṭṭisāre asati avippaṭṭisāravipannassa hatupanisam hoti pāmujjam, pāmuje asati pāmujjavipannassa hatupanisā hoti pīti, pītiyā asati pītivipannassa hatupanisā hoti passaddhi, passaddhiyā asati passaddhivipannassa hatupanisam hoti sukham, sukhe asati sukhavipannassa hatupaniso hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatupanisam hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanam, yathābhūtañāṇadassane asati yathābhūtañāṇadassanavipannassa hatupaniso hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidāvirāgavipannassa hatupanisam hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanam. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho sākāpālāsavipanno, tassa papaṭṭikā⁶ pi na pāripūriṃ gacchati, tacco pi pheggu pi sāro pi na pāripūriṃ gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave⁷ dussilassa silavipannassa hatupaniso hoti avippaṭṭisāro, avippaṭṭisāre asati avippaṭṭisāravipannassa⁸ hatupanisam hoti⁹ . . . pe¹⁰ . . . vimuttiñāṇadassanam¹¹.

2. Silavato bhikkhave silasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti avippaṭṭisāro, avippaṭṭisāre sati avippaṭṭisārasampannassa upanisasampannam hoti pāmujjam, pāmuje sati pāmujjasampannassa upanisasampannā hoti pīti, pītiyā sati pītisampannassa upanisasampannā hoti passaddhi, passaddhiyā sati passaddhisampannassa upanisasampannam hoti sukham, sukhe sati sukhasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti sammā-

¹ omitted by M. Ph. S. ² T. °nendenti.

³ T. āp°; M₆. M₇ aparā, M₆ also param; Ph. omits apārā.

⁴ M. Ph. M₇ °vippa° throughout.

⁵ S. hatū° always; Ph. hatu° and hatū°

⁶ S. papaṭṭikā always. ⁷ omitted by T.

⁸ Ph. continues: pa || hatupanisam hoti vi°

⁹ S. adds pāmujjam. ¹⁰ M. la.

¹¹ M. Ph. °nan ti.

samādhi, sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañāṇadassane sati yathābhūtañāṇadassanasampannassa upanisampanno hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho sākāpalāsasampanno, tassa papaṭikā pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, taco pi pheggu pi sāro pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave silavato silasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti avippaṭisāro, avippaṭisāre sati avippaṭisārasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti¹ . . . pe² . . . vimuttiñāṇadassanan ti.

IV.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi: —

Dussīlassa āvuso silavipannassa hatupaniso hoti avippaṭisāro, avippaṭisāre asati avippaṭisāravipannassa hatupanisaṃ hoti . . . pe³ . . . vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ. Seyyathā pi āvuso rukkho sākāpalāsavipanno, tassa papaṭikā pi na pāripūriṃ gacchati, taco pi pheggu pi sāro pi na pāripūriṃ gacchati, evam eva kho āvuso dussīlassa silavipannassa hatupaniso hoti avippaṭisāro, avippaṭisāre asati avippaṭisāravipannassa hatupanisaṃ hoti¹ . . . pe⁴ . . . vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ.

2. Silavato āvuso silasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti avippaṭisāro, avippaṭisāre sati avippaṭisārasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti . . . pe⁵ . . . vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ. Seyyathā pi āvuso rukkho sākāpalāsasampanno, tassa papaṭikā pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, taco pi pheggu pi sāro pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, evam eva kho āvuso silavato silasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti avippaṭisāro, avippaṭisāre sati avippaṭisārasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti¹ . . . pe⁶ . . . vimuttiñāṇadassanan ti.

¹ S. *adds* pāmujjaṃ.

² M. la; Ph. pa.

³ M. la; Ph. pa; S. *gives it in full*.

⁴ M. Ph. la.

⁵ M. Ph. pa; S. *in full*. ⁶ M. Ph. pa.

V.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Ānando bhikkhū āmantesi: —

Dussīlassa āvuso sīlavipannassa hatupaniso hoti avippaṭṭi-sāro, avippaṭṭisāre asati avippaṭṭisāravipannassa hatupanisam hoti pāmujjam, pāmuje asati pāmujjavipannassa hatupanisā hoti pīti, pītiyā asati pītivipannassa hatupanisā hoti passaddhi, passaddhiyā asati passaddhivipannassa hatupanisam hoti sukham, sukhe asati sukhavipannassa hatupaniso hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatupanisam hoti yathābhūtañānadassanam, yathābhūtañānadassane asati yathābhūtañānadassanavipannassa hatupaniso hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidāvirāgavipannassa hatupanisam hoti vimuttiñānadassanam. Seyyathā pi āvuso rukkho sākāpalāsavipanno, tassa papaṭikā pi na pāripūriṃ gacchati, taco pi pheggu pi sāro pi na pāripūriṃ gacchati, evam eva kho āvuso dussīlassa sīlavipannassa hatupaniso hoti avippaṭṭi-sāro, avippaṭṭisāre asati avippaṭṭisāravipannassa hatupanisam hoti¹ . . . pe² . . . vimuttiñānadassanam.

2. Silavato āvuso silasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti avippaṭṭisāro, avippaṭṭisāre sati avippaṭṭisārasampannassa upanisasampannam hoti pāmujjam, pāmuje sati³ pāmujjasampannassa upanisasampannā hoti pīti, pītiyā sati pītisampannassa upanisasampannā hoti passaddhi, passaddhiyā sati passaddhisampannassa upanisasampannam hoti sukham, sukhe sati sukhasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanisasampannam hoti yathābhūtañānadassanam, yathābhūtañānadassane sati yathābhūtañānadassanasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannassa upanisasampannam hoti vimuttiñānadassanam. Seyyathā pi āvuso rukkho

¹ S. adds pāmujjam. ² M. Ph. pa.

³ in T. immediately after sati there follows No. VIII; the portions left out here, however, are not wholly missing in our MS., they only stand at the end of No. X.

sākhāpalāsasampanno, tassa papaṭikā pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, taco pi pheggu pi sāro pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, evam eva kho āvuso silavato silasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti avippatīsāro, avippatīsāre sati avippatīsārasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti¹ . . . pe² . . . vimuttiñānadassanān ti.

VI.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā³ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'siyā nu kho bhante bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ⁴ paṭhavisāññi assa, na āpasmim āposaññi assa, na tejasim tejosaññi assa, na vāyasmim vāyosaññi assa, na ākāsānañcāyatane⁵ ākāsānañcāyatanasaññi assa, na viññānañcāyatane viññānañcāyatanasaññi assa, na ākiñcaññāyatane ākiñcaññāyatanasaññi assa, na nevasaññānāsaññāyatane nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasaññi assa, na idhaloke idhalokasaññi assa, na paraloke paralokasaññi assa, saññi⁶ ca pana assā' ti? 'Siyā⁷ Ānanda bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhavisāññi assa, na āpasmim āposaññi assa, na tejasim tejosaññi assa, na vāyasmim vāyosaññi assa, na ākāsānañcāyatane ākāsānañcāyatanasaññi assa, na viññānañcāyatane⁷ viññānañcāyatanasaññi assa, na ākiñcaññāyatane ākiñcaññāyatanasaññi assa, na nevasaññānāsaññāyatane nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasaññi assa, na idhaloke idhalokasaññi assa, na paraloke paralokasaññi assa, saññi ca pana assā' ti.

2. 'Yathākatham pana bhante siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhavisāññi assa, na⁸ āpasmim āposaññi assa, na⁸ tejasim tejosaññi

¹ S. *adds* pāmujjam. ² M. la; Ph. pa.

³ M. Ph. *omit* upasaṅkamitvā . . . nisīdi.

⁴ T. M₆ °viyā. ⁵ M₆ *inserts* na.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ na saññi.

⁷ M₇ *continues*: Yathākakatham, as in § 2.

⁸ *omitted* by M₆.

assa, na vāyasmim vāyosaññī assa, na ākāsānañcāyatane ākāsānañcāyatanaśaṅñī assa, na viññāṇañcāyatane viññāṇañcāyatanaśaṅñī assa, na ākiñcaññāyatane ākiñcaññāyatanaśaṅñī assa, na nevasaññānāsaññāyatane nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaśaṅñī assa, na¹ idhaloke idhalokasaññī assa, na¹ paraloke paralokasaññī assa, saññī² ca pana assā' ti? 'Idh' Ānanda³ bhikkhu evaṃsaññī⁴ hoti: etaṃ santam, etaṃ paṇitam, yad idaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭṭhānissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānan ti. Evaṃ kho Ānanda siyā bhikkhuno yathārūpo samādhipaṭṭhābhō, yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhavisaññī assa, na āpasmim āposaññī assa, na tejasim tejasaññī assa, na vāyasmim vāyosaññī assa, na ākāsānañcāyatane ākāsānañcāyatanaśaṅñī assa, na viññāṇañcāyatane viññāṇañcāyatanaśaṅñī assa, na ākiñcaññāyatane ākiñcaññāyatanaśaṅñī assa, na nevasaññānāsaññāyatane nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaśaṅñī assa, na idhaloke idhalokasaññī assa, na paraloke paralokasaññī assa, saññī ca pana assā' ti.

VII.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhim sammodi⁵, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ⁶ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etaḍ avoca 'siyā nu kho āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭṭhābhō, yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhavisaññī assa, na āpasmim āposaññī assa, na tejasim tejasaññī assa, na vāyasmim vāyosaññī assa, na ākāsānañcāyatane ākāsānañcāyatana-

¹ omitted by M₆.

² M₇ na saṅkham; T. na saṅkam, and it omits ca.

³ M. Ph. idha paṇ' Ān°

⁴ M₇ has evaṃ kho idh' Ānanda siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭṭhābhō yathā neva paṭhavisamñī hoti, and then etaṃ santam and so on.

⁵ omitted by M₆. M₇. ⁶ M. Ph. sārā°

saññī assa, na viññāṇañcāyatane viññāṇañcāyatanaśaṇṇī
 assa, na ākiñcaññāyatane ākiñcaññāyatanaśaṇṇī assa, na
 nevaśaṇṇānāśaṇṇāyātane nevaśaṇṇānāśaṇṇāyātanaśaṇṇī as-
 sa, na idhaloke idhalokaśaṇṇī assa, na paraloke para-
 lokashaṇṇī assa, saññī¹ ca pana assā' ti? 'Siyā āvuso
 Ānanda bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva
 paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhaviśaṇṇī assa . . . pe² . . . na paraloke
 paralokashaṇṇī assa, saññī ca pana assā' ti.

2. 'Yathākathaṃ panāvuso Sāriputta siyā bhikkhuno
 tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ pa-
 ṭhaviśaṇṇī assa . . . pe³ . . . na⁴ paraloke paralokashaṇṇī
 assa, saññī ca pana assā' ti? 'Ēkam idāhaṃ āvuso
 Ānanda samayaṃ idh' eva Sāvatthiyaṃ viharāmi Andha-
 vanasmim, tatthāhaṃ⁵ tathārūpaṃ⁶ samādhim samāpajjim⁷,
 yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhaviśaṇṇī ahoṣim⁸, na āpasmim
 āpośaṇṇī ahoṣim, na tejasim tejośaṇṇī ahoṣim, na vāya-
 smim vāyośaṇṇī ahoṣim, na ākāśānañcāyatane ākāśānañcā-
 yātanaśaṇṇī ahoṣim, na viññāṇañcāyatane viññāṇañcāyata-
 naśaṇṇī ahoṣim, na ākiñcaññāyatane ākiñcaññāyatanaśaṇṇī
 ahoṣim, na nevaśaṇṇānāśaṇṇāyātane nevaśaṇṇānāśaṇṇāya-
 tānaśaṇṇī ahoṣim, na idhaloke idhalokashaṇṇī ahoṣim, na
 paraloke paralokashaṇṇī ahoṣim, saññī ca pana ahoṣin' ti.

3. 'Kimsaññī panāyasmā⁹ Sāriputto tasmim samaye
 ahoṣi' ti? 'Bhavanirodho nibbānaṃ, bhavanirodho nibbā-
 nan ti kho me¹⁰ āvuso aññā 'va¹¹ saññā uppajjati, aññā
 'va¹² saññā nirujjhati. Seyyathā pi āvuso sakalikaggissa
 jhāyamānassa¹³ aññā 'va¹¹ acci¹⁴ uppajjati, aññā 'va¹⁵
 acci¹⁴ nirujjhati, evam eva kho me¹⁶ āvuso bhavanirodho¹⁷
 nibbānaṃ¹⁷, bhavanirodho nibbānan ti aññā 'va¹² saññā

¹ M₆ na saññī.

² M. la; Ph. pa.

³ M. Ph. pa.

⁴ M. omits this phrase; T. omits na.

⁵ M. Ph. athāhaṃ.

⁶ M₆ °pānaṃ.

⁷ T. °pajjimsu; Ph. °pajjāmi; M. paṭilabhāmi.

⁸ Ph. ahoṣi throughout.

⁹ M. panāvuso.

¹⁰ omitted by M₇.

¹¹ omitted by M₆; T. M₇ ca.

¹² M₆. M₇ ca.

¹³ M. Ph. jalamānāya.

¹⁴ Ph. T. acci.

¹⁵ omitted by T. M₆, M₇.

¹⁶ omitted by M. Ph.

¹⁷ omitted by Ph.

uppajjati, aññā 'va¹ saññā nirujjhati, bhavanirodho nibbā-
naṃ² — saññī ca panāhaṃ āvuso tasmim samaye ahosin' ti.

VIII.

1. Saddho ca³ bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti no ca silavā.
Evam so ten' aṅgena aparipūro hoti. Tena taṃ aṅgaṃ
paripūretabbam 'kintāhaṃ saddho ca⁴ assaṃ⁵ silavā cā' ti.
Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca hoti⁶ silavā
ca, evam so ten' aṅgena paripūro hoti.

2. Saddho ca bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti⁷ silavā ca no⁸
ca⁸ bahussuto . . . pe⁹ . . . bahussuto ca no¹⁰ ca¹⁰ dhamma-
kathiko¹¹, dhammakathiko ca no¹¹ ca¹¹ parisāvacarō¹¹,
parisāvacarō ca no ca visārado parisāya dhammaṃ deseti,
visārado ca parisāya dhammaṃ deseti no ca vinayadharo,
vinayadharo¹⁰ ca¹¹ no ca āraññako¹² pantasenāsano¹³,
āraññako ca pantasenāsano¹³ no¹¹ ca catunnaṃ jhānaṃ
abhicetasikānaṃ¹⁴ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāma-
lābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, catunnañ¹⁵ ca¹⁶ jhā-
naṃ abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ ni-
kāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī no ca āsavānaṃ
khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva
dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.
Evam so ten' aṅgena aparipūro hoti. Tena taṃ aṅgaṃ
paripūretabbam 'kintāhaṃ saddho ca assaṃ⁷ silavā ca¹¹
bahussuto ca dhammakathiko ca parisāvacarō ca visārado
ca parisāya¹⁷ dhammaṃ deseyyam vinayadharo ca āraññako
ca pantasenāsano¹⁸ catunnañ ca¹⁰ jhānaṃ abhicetasi-

¹ M₆. M₇ ca. ² Ph. M₇ °na; S. °nan ti.

³ omitted by S. ⁴ M. Ph. c'; omitted by S.

⁵ T. assa. ⁶ omitted by Ph. ⁷ omitted by M. Ph.

⁸ omitted by T. M₇. ⁹ M. Ph. pa.

¹⁰ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ¹¹ omitted by M₆.

¹² M. M₇ ar° throughout; Ph. ār° and ar°

¹³ T. °sana. ¹⁴ S. ābhi° throughout.

¹⁵ T. omits all from ca° to akasiralābhī.

¹⁶ omitted by M. Ph. M₆. ¹⁷ T. M₆ °sāyam.

¹⁸ T. panthi°; Ph. T. M₆. M₇ add ca.

kānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī assaṃ akicchālābhī akasiralābhī āsavānaṃ ca khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ¹ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyan' tī². Yato ca³ kho⁴ bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca hoti sīlavā ca bahussuto ca⁵ dhammakathiko ca⁵ parisāvacarō ca visārado ca parisāya⁶ dhammaṃ deseti vinayadharo ca ārañṇako ca pantasenāsano⁷ catunnaṃ ca⁸ jhānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī āsavānaṃ ca⁹ khayā anāsavaṃ³ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena paripūro hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu samantapāsādiko ca hoti sabbākāraparipūro ca ti.

IX.

Saddho ca¹⁰ bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti no ca sīlavā . . . pe¹¹ . . . sīlavā ca¹² no ca bahussuto¹², bahussuto ca no³ ca³ dhammakathiko¹³, dhammakathiko ca no ca parisāvacarō¹², parisāvacarō ca no ca visārado parisāya dhammaṃ deseti, visārado¹² ca¹² parisāya¹² dhammaṃ¹² deseti¹² no ca vinayadharo¹⁴, vinayadharo ca no ca ārañṇako pantasenāsano¹², ārañṇako¹² ca¹² pantasenāsano¹⁵ no⁴ ca ye te santā vimokkhā¹⁶ atikkamma rūpe āruppā¹⁷ te kāyena phusitvā¹⁸ viharati, ye te santā vimokkhā atikkamma rūpe

¹ omitted by Ph.

² Ph. adds pa.

³ omitted by M₆.

⁴ omitted by M.

⁵ T. omits all from ca^o to akasiralābhī.

⁶ T. M₆ °sāyaṃ.

⁷ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ add ca.

⁸ omitted by M. T. M₆. M₇.

⁹ omitted by M. Ph.

¹⁰ omitted by S.

¹¹ omitted by M. Ph. S.

¹² omitted by T.

¹³ T. adds ca.

¹⁴ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁵ T. M₆. M₇ add ca.

¹⁶ M. Ph. S. vimokkhā always.

¹⁷ T. M₆ ar^o; Ph. arūpā.

¹⁸ M₆ phassitvā; T. M₇ passitvā.

āruppā¹ te ca² kāyena phusitvā³ viharati no ca āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ so ten' aṅgena aparipūro hoti. Tena taṃ aṅgaṃ paripūretabbam 'kintāhaṃ saddho ca assaṃ silavā ca bahussuto' ca dhammakathiko ca parisāvacarō ca⁴ visārado ca parisāya dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ vinayadharo ca ārañṇako ca pantasenāsano⁵ ye te santā vimokhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā⁶ te ca² kāyena phusitvā⁷ vihareyyaṃ āsavānaṃ ca⁴ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyaṃ' ti. Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca hoti silavā ca bahussuto ca dhammakathiko ca parisāvacarō ca visārado ca parisāya dhammaṃ deseti vinayadharo ca ārañṇako ca pantasenāsano⁸ ye te santā vimokhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā⁹ te ca¹⁰ kāyena phusitvā¹¹ viharati āsavānaṃ ca khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena paripūro hoti.

Imehi¹² kho bhikkhave¹³ dasahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu samantapāsādiko ca¹⁴ hoti sabbākāraparipūro cā ti.

X.

1. Saddho ca¹⁵ bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti no ca silavā. Evaṃ so ten' aṅgena aparipūro hoti. Tena taṃ aṅgaṃ paripūretabbam 'kintāhaṃ saddho ca assaṃ silavā cā' ti.

¹ Ph. arūpā. ² omitted by M. Ph.

³ T. M₆ phassitvā; M₇ passitvā. ⁴ omitted by T.

⁵ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ add ca. ⁶ T. ar°; Ph. arūpā.

⁷ T. M₇ passitvā. ⁸ T. M₆. M₇ add ca.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ ar°; Ph. arūpā. ¹⁰ omitted by M. Ph. M₆.

¹¹ M₆ phassitvā; T. passitvā; M₇ pasitvā. ¹² T. M₆ ime.

¹³ T. M₇ continue: bhikkhu saddho ca hoti silavā ca, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena paripūro hoti. Saddho ca bhikkhu silavā ca (M₇ adds no ca) bahussuto ca no ca dhammakathiko and so on, as in No. X.

¹⁴ omitted by Ph. ¹⁵ omitted by S.

Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca hoti silavā ca, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena paripūro hoti.

2. Saddho ca bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti¹ silavā ca no ca bahussuto, bahussuto ca no ca dhammakathiko², dhammakathiko¹ ca¹ no¹ ca¹ parisāvacarō³, parisāvacarō ca no ca visārado² parisāya dhammaṃ deseti, visārado ca parisāya dhammaṃ deseti no ca vinayadharo³, vinayadharo ca no ca anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe⁴ . . . iti sākāram sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati⁵ anekavihitañ⁶ ca pubbenivāsam anussarati, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe⁷ . . . iti sākāram sa-uddesaṃ⁸ anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati, no ca dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena⁹ . . . pe¹⁰ . . . yathākammūpage satte pajānāti, dibbena ca¹¹ cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena . . . pe¹² . . . yathākammūpage satte pajānāti no ca āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe¹² . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ so ten' aṅgena aparipūro hoti. Tena taṃ aṅgaṃ paripūretabbam 'kintāham saddho ca¹³ assaṃ silavā ca bahussuto ca dhammakathiko ca parisāvacarō ca visārado ca parisāya¹⁴ dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ vinayadharo ca anekavihitañ ca pubbenivāsam anussareyyaṃ, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe⁴ . . . iti sākāram sa-uddesaṃ¹⁵ anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussareyyaṃ, dibbena ca¹⁶ cakkhunā

¹ omitted by M₆. ² T. adds ca.

³ omitted by T. M₆.

⁴ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ add pe; Ph. omits all from anekā° to anussarati before no ca dibbena.

⁶ M. adds pa || pubbe° anuss° no ca dibbena.

⁷ only in S. ⁸ T. M₇ savudd°

⁹ M. Ph. °mānussakena throughout.

¹⁰ M. pa; omitted by Ph. T. M₆. M₇.

¹¹ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇.

¹² M. la; omitted by Ph. T. M₆. M₇.

¹³ omitted by Ph.

¹⁴ M₆. M₇ °sāyaṃ; T. °sayam (sic).

¹⁵ T. savu°; M₆ sa-udd° and savu°

¹⁶ omitted by Ph. T. M₆. M₇.

visuddhena atikkantamānusakena . . . pe¹ . . . yathā-kammūpage satte pajāneyyaṃ āsavānañ ca² khayā . . . pe³ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyaṃ' ti. Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca⁴ hoti silavā ca bahussuto ca dhammakathiko ca parisāvacarō ca visārado ca parisāya⁵ dhammaṃ deseti vinayadharo ca anekavihitāñ ca⁶ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe⁷ . . . iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ⁸ anekavihitāṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, dibbena ca⁹ cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena . . . pe¹ . . . yathākammūpage satte pajānāti āsavānañ ca khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, evaṃ so ten' āṅgena paripūro hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu samantapāsādiko ca hoti sabbākārāparipūro cā ti.

Ānisaṃsavaggo¹⁰ paṭhamo.

Tatr'¹¹ uddānaṃ:

Kimatthiyaṃ cetanā sīlaṃ upanisā Ānanda¹²-pañcamāṃ Samādhī¹³ Sāriputto ca saddho santena¹⁴ vijjajā ti.

¹ M. la; omitted by Ph. T. M₆. M₇.

² omitted by M. Ph. ³ M. Ph. la.

⁴ omitted by Ph. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ °sāyaṃ.

⁶ omitted by T. M₆.

⁷ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁸ T. savu°

⁹ omitted by Ph. T. M₆. M₇. ¹⁰ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ Vaggo.

¹¹ S. tass'; in M₆ after tatr' uddānaṃ follows No. XXVII.

¹² T. nanā; M₇ has upaninandi instead of upanisā Ānanda.

¹³ T. °dhiṃ; Ph. sammāsamādhī.

¹⁴ M. Ph. pantena; T. has sante, then sati pāmujjasampannaṃ upanisasampanno (sic) hoti, i. e. it inserts here the portions of No. V, § 2, also Nos. VI and VII left out before, and at the end of No. VII it has vijjajā ti.

XI.

1. Pañcaṅgasamannāgato bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcaṅgasamannāgatam senāsanam sevamāno bhajamāno na cirass' eva āsavānam khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyya.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcaṅgasamannāgato hoti?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ 'iti pi so Bhagavā' arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti, appābādho hoti appātaṅko samavepākiniyā² gahaṇiyā samannāgato nātisitāya nāccuṇhāya³ majjhimāya padhānakkhamāya, asaṭho⁴ hoti amāyāvī yathābhūtaṃ attānaṃ āvikattā Satthari vā viññūsu vā sabrahmacārisu, āraddhaviriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thāmaṃvā dalhapa-rakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu, paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcaṅgasamannāgato hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave senāsanam pañcaṅgasamannāgatam hoti?

3. Idha bhikkhave senāsanam nātidūram hoti nāccāsannaṃ³ gamanāgamanasampannaṃ, divā appakiṇṇam⁵ rattim appasaddam appanigghosam, appaḍamsamakasaṃvātātapasirimsapasamphassaṃ⁶, tasmim kho pana senāsane viharantassa appakasiren⁷ eva⁷ uppajjanti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayaabhesajjaparikkhārā, tasmim kho pana senāsane therā bhikkhū viharanti bahussutā āgatāgamā

¹ M. °vā | pa | Bhagavā ti. ² T. °pākiyā.

³ T. M₇ na acc° ⁴ M. Ph. asatho; T. M₇ asaṭṭho.

⁵ Ph. abbo°; M₉ (Com.) anākiṇṇam.

⁶ M. Ph. °sarisaṃpā°; Ph. T. M₇ add kho pana hoti.

⁷ Ph. T. °sirena.

dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādharā, te kālena kālaṃ upasaṅkamtivā paripucchati paripaṇhāti 'idaṃ¹ bhante katham, imassa ko attho² ti? Tassa te āyasmanto avivaṭaṇṇā c'eva vivaranti anuttānikataṇṇā² ca uttānikaronti² anekavihiṭṭesu ca kaṅkhāṭṭhāṇiyesu dhammesu kaṅkham paṭivindenti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave senāsanam pañcaṅgasamannāgatam hoti.

Pañcaṅgasamannāgato kho³ bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcaṅgasamannāgatam senāsanam sevamāno bhajamāno na cirass'eva āsavānam khayā . . . pe⁴ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyā⁵ ti.

XII.

1. Pañcaṅgavippahino bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcaṅgasamannāgato imasmim dhammavinaye 'kevali⁶ vusitavā uttamapuriso⁷ ti vuccati.

Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcaṅgavippahino hoti?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno kāmacchando pahīno hoti, vyāpādo pahīno hoti, thīnamiddham pahīnam hoti, uddhaccakukkuccam⁷ pahīnam⁷ hoti⁷, vicikicchā pahīnā hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcaṅgavippahino hoti.

Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcaṅgasamannāgato hoti?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asekhena silakkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena samādhikkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena paññākkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena vimuttikkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena vimuttiñāpadassanakkhandhena samannāgato hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcaṅgasamannāgato hoti.

Pañcaṅgavippahino kho bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcaṅgasamannāgato imasmim dhammavinaye 'kevali⁶ vusitavā uttamapuriso⁸ ti vuccati ti.

Kāmacchando ca⁹ vyāpādo thīnamiddhaṇ ca bhikkhuno uddhaccam vicikicchā ca¹⁰ sabbaso 'va¹¹ na vijjati,

¹ T. idha. ² only S. has °nī° ³ omitted by M. Ph.

⁴ M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₇ in full. ⁵ T. M₇ °yyan.

⁶ M. T. °li. ⁷ omitted by T. M₇. ⁸ T. M₇ uttama-ariyo.

⁹ M₇ vā; omitted by T. ¹⁰ M₇ 'va na. ¹¹ M. Ph. T. ca.

asekhena ca sīlena asekkena samādhinā
 vimuttiyā ca sampanno nāṇena ca tathāvidho:
 sa ve¹ pañcaṅgasampanno pañca² aṅge² vivajjayam³
 imasmim⁴ dhammavinaye kevali⁵ iti vuccatī ti.

XIII.

1. Dasa yimāni⁶ bhikkhave saṃyojanāni. Katamāni dasa?
2. Pañc' orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni pañc' uddhambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni.
 Katamāni pañc' orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni?
3. Sakkāyaditṭhi vicikicchā sīlabbataparāmāso kāmacchando vyāpādo.
 Imāni pañc' orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni.
 Katamāni pañc' uddhambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni?
4. Rūparāgo arūparāgo māno uddhaccaṃ avijjā.
 Imāni pañc' uddhambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni.
 Imāni kho bhikkhave dasa saṃyojanāni ti.

XIV.

1. Yassa kassaci⁷ bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā pañca cetokhilā appahīnā pañca cetaso vinibandhā⁸ asamucchinnā, tassa yā ratti⁹ vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāni yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi¹⁰.
 Katamassa pañca cetokhilā appahīnā honti?
2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthari kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati. Yo¹¹ so bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthari kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya

¹ Ph. T. M, ce.² S. pañc' aṅgāni.³ M. Ph. vivajjiya.⁴ S. sa ve, T. M, sa ce *before* imasmim.⁵ M. oī; T. M, oīo.⁶ T. 'māni.⁷ T. kassa.⁸ T. M, obaddhā; M, so throughout.⁹ T. rattiyā.¹⁰ S. vuddhi *always*.¹¹ M. omits yo . . . sampasīdati.

sātaccāya padhānāya, evam assāyaṃ paṭhamo cetokhilo¹ appahīno hoti.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhamme² kaṅkhati . . . pe³ . . . saṅghe kaṅkhati . . . sikkhāya⁴ kaṅkhati⁴ . . . sabrahmacārīsu kupito hoti anattamano āhatacitto khilajāto. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu sabrahmacārīsu kupito hoti anattamano āhatacitto khilajāto, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, evam assāyaṃ pañcamao cetokhilo appahīno hoti. Imassa pañca cetokhilā appahinā honti.

Katamassa pañca cetaso vinibandhā⁵ asamucchinnā honti?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu avitarāgo hoti avigatacchando avigatapemo avigatapipāso avigataparilāho avigatataṇho. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu avitarāgo hoti avigatacchando avigatapemo avigatapipāso avigataparilāho avigatataṇho, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, evam assāyaṃ paṭhamo cetaso vinibandho asamucchinno hoti.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye avitarāgo hoti . . . pe⁶ . . . rūpe avitarāgo hoti, yāvadatthaṃ⁷ udarāvadehakam bhujjivā seyyasukham passasukham⁸ middhasukham anuyutto viharati, aññataram devanikāyaṃ paṇidhāya⁹ brahmacariyaṃ carati 'imināham sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā' ti. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram devanikāyaṃ paṇidhāya¹⁰ brahmacariyaṃ carati 'imināham sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā' ti, tassa cittaṃ na namati

¹ T. M₇ khilo.

² T. M₇ Satthari kaṅkhati vici^o nādhi^o (om. M₇) dhamme.

³ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. ⁴ omitted by T.

⁵ T. M₇ °bandhāni. ⁶ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₇.

⁷ M. la; Ph. pa || yāva^o ⁸ T. M₇ phassa^o

⁹ T. M₇ paṇidhāyaṃ. ¹⁰ T. M₇ paṇi^o

ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya¹ padhānāya¹, evam assāyaṃ pañcama cetaso vinibandho asamucchinno hoti. Imassa pañca cetaso vinibandhā asamucchinnā honti.

Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā ime pañca cetokhilā appahīnā ime² pañca cetaso vinibandhā asamucchinnā, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāni yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi. Seyyathā³ pi bhikkhave kālapakkhe candassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati hāyat' eva vaṇṇena hāyati maṇḍalena hāyati ābhāya hāyati ārohapariṇāhena, evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā ime pañca cetokhilā appahīnā ime pañca cetaso vinibandhā asamucchinnā, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāni yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi.

6. Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā pañca cetokhilā pahīnā pañca cetaso vinibandhā samucchinnā, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhi⁴ yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni.

Katamassa pañca cetokhilā pahīnā honti?

7. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthari na kaṅkhati na vicikicchati adhimuccati sampasīdati⁵. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthari na kaṅkhati na vicikicchati adhimuccati sampasīdati, tassa cittaṃ namati⁶ ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ namati⁶ ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, evam assāyaṃ paṭhamo cetokhilo pahīno⁷ hoti.

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhamme na kaṅkhati . . . pe⁸ . . . saṅghe na kaṅkhati . . . sikhāya na

¹ omitted by T. M., ² T. adds ca.

³ T. omits all from Seyyathā pi to no vuddhi.

⁴ M. Ph. buddhi.

⁵ T. M., insert yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā pañca cetokhilā pahīnā pañca cetaso vinibandhā (M., °baddhā) susamucchinnā, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati adhimuccati sampasīdati.

⁶ T. M., na namati. ⁷ Ph. °no ti (without hoti).

⁸ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T.

kaṅkhati . . . sabrahmacārīsu na kupito hoti attamano na¹ āhatacitto na¹ khilajāto². Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu sabrahmacārīsu na kupito hoti . . . pe³ . . . evam assāyaṃ pañcama cetokhilo pahīno hoti. Imassa pañca cetokhilā pahīnā honti.

Katamassa pañca cetaso vinibandhā susamucchinnā honti?

9. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu vītarāgo hoti viga-tacchando vigaatapemo vigaatapipāso vigaaparilāho viga-taṇho. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu vītarāgo hoti viga-tacchando vigaatapemo vigaatapipāso vigaaparilāho viga-tataṇho, tassa cittaṃ namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa⁴ cittaṃ namati ātappāya anu-yogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, evam assāyaṃ paṭhamo cetaso vinibandho susamucchinno hoti.

10. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye⁵ vītarāgo hoti . . . pe⁶ . . . rūpe vītarāgo hoti⁷, na yāvadatthaṃ udarāvadehakaṃ bhuñjitvā seyyasukhaṃ passasukhaṃ⁸ middhasukhaṃ anuyutto viharati, na aññataraṃ devani-kāyaṃ pañidhāya⁹ brahmacariyaṃ carati 'imināhaṃ sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā' ti. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu na aññataraṃ devanikāyaṃ pañidhāya¹⁰ brahmacariyaṃ carati 'imināhaṃ sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā' ti, tassa cittaṃ namati¹¹ ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, evam assāyaṃ pañcama cetaso vinibandho susamucchinno hoti. Imassa pañca cetaso vinibandhā susamucchinnā honti.

Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā ime pañca cetokhilā pahīnā ime¹² pañca cetaso vinibandhā

¹ omitted by T. M., ² T. adds hoti.

³ M. Ph. S. give it in full extent.

⁴ T. M. omit Yassa . . . padhānāya.

⁵ T. M. kāmesu.

⁶ M. Ph. pa; omitted by T. M.; M. omits also rūpe vīto hoti.

⁷ M. Ph. add pa. ⁸ T. M. pho ⁹ T. M. panio

¹⁰ T. panio; after pañio M. la; Ph. pa || devaññataro.

¹¹ M. na namati. ¹² T. M. add ca.

susamucchinnā, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhi¹ yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave juṇhapakkhe candassa yā ratti² vā divaso vā āgacchati, vaḍḍhat' eva vaṇṇena vaḍḍhati maṇḍalena vaḍḍhati ābhāya vaḍḍhati ārohapariṇāhena, evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā ime pañca cetokhilā pahīnā ime³ pañca cetaso vinibandhā susamucchinnā, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni ti.

XV.

1. Yāvatā bhikkhave sattā apadā⁴ vā dipadā⁵ vā catuppadā vā bahuppadā vā rūpino vā⁶ arūpino vā⁶ saññino vā asaññino vā nevasaññināsaññino vā, Tathāgato tesam aggam akkhāyati araham sammāsambuddho: evam eva kho bhikkhave ye keci kusalā dhammā, sabbe te appamādamūlakā appamādasamosaraṇā, appamādo tesam dhammānam⁷ aggam akkhāyati.

2. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave yāni kānici jaṅgalānam pāṇānam⁶ padajātāni⁸, sabbāni tāni hatthipade⁹ samodhānam¹⁰ gacchanti, hatthipadam¹¹ tesam aggam akkhāyati, yad⁶ idam⁶ mahantattena⁶: evam eva kho bhikkhave ye keci kusalā dhammā, sabbe te appamādamūlakā appamādasamosaraṇā, appamādo tesam dhammānam⁷ aggam akkhāyati. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kūṭāgārassa yā kāci gopānasiyo, sabbā tā kūṭāgamā kūṭāninnā kūṭāsamosaṇā, kūṭam tāsam aggam akkhāyati: evam eva kho bhikkhave ye keci kusalā dhammā, sabbe te appamādamūlakā appamādasamosaraṇā, appamādo tesam dhammānam⁷ aggam akkhāyati.

¹ M. Ph. buddhi. ² T. M₇ rattiya.

³ M₇ adds 'va. ⁴ Ph. apādā.

⁵ M₇ di°; M. Ph. S. dvi° ⁶ omitted by T.

⁷ omitted by S. ⁸ T. °tānam.

⁹ M₇ hattha° ¹⁰ T. °dānam.

¹¹ T. hattham pade.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ye keci mūlagandhā, kālanusāriyam¹ tesam aggam akkhāyati: evam eva kho bhikkhave ye² keci² kusalā² . . . pe³ . . . Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ye keci sārāgandhā, lohitacandanam tesam aggam akkhāyati: evam eva kho bhikkhave . . . pe³ . . . Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ye keci pupphagandhā, vassikam tesam aggam akkhāyati: evam eva kho bhikkhave . . . pe³ . . . Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ye keci kuḍḍarājāno⁴, sabbe te rañño cakkavattissa anuyantā⁵ bhavanti⁶, rājā tesam cakkavatti aggam akkhāyati: evam eva kho bhikkhave . . . pe³ . . . Seyyathā pi bhikkhave yā⁷ kāci⁷ tārakarūpānam pabhā, sabbā tā candappabhāya⁸ kalam nāgghanti⁹ soḷasim¹⁰, candappabhā tāsam aggam akkhāyati: evam eva bhikkhave . . . pe³ . . . Seyyathā pi bhikkhave saradasamaye viddhe¹¹ vigatavalāhake deve ādicco nabham abbhussukkamāno¹² sabbam ākāsagatam tamagatam¹³ abhivihacca bhāsate ca tapate ca virocāti¹⁴ ca¹⁵: evam eva kho bhikkhave . . . pe³ . . . Seyyathā pi bhikkhave yā kāci mahānadiyo, seyyathidaṃ Gaṅgā Yamunā Aciravati Sarabhū Mahī, sabbā tā samuddaṅgamā¹⁶ samuddaninnā samuddapoṇā samuddapabbhārā, mahāsamuddo tāsam¹⁷ aggam akkhāyati: evam eva kho bhikkhave ye keci kusalā dhammā, sabbe te appamādamūlakā appamādasamosaraṇā, appamādo tesam dhammānam¹⁸ aggam akkhāyati ti.

¹ T. M₇ kālā° ² omitted by M. Ph. S.

³ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁴ S. °rājā; M. Ph. kuṭarājāno; M₉ (Com.) kuḍḍaka°

⁵ T. °yuttā; M₇ °utto.

⁶ S. vattanti.

⁷ T. yāci; M. Ph. yā.

⁸ Ph. candimapa°; T. M₇ candiyā pabhāya.

⁹ M. Ph. n'aggh° ¹⁰ M. M₇ °sī.

¹¹ Ph. visuddhe.

¹² S. abbhussa°; Ph. abhūsu°; M. abhūsa°

¹³ Ph. tamam. ¹⁴ S. °te.

¹⁵ omitted by T. M₇.

¹⁶ omitted by M₇.

¹⁷ T. M₇ tesam. ¹⁸ omitted by S.

XVI.

1. Dasa yime¹ bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikaraṇīyā anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lo-kassa. Katame dasa?

2. Tathāgato araham sammāsambuddho, paccekasam-buddho², ubhatobhāgavimutto. paññāvimutto³, kāyasakkhi, diṭṭhippatto, saddhāvimutto, dhammānusārī⁴, saddhānusārī, gotrabhū.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa puggalā āhuneyyā . . . pe⁵ . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

XVII.

1. Sanāthā bhikkhave viharatha, mā anāthā. Dukkham bhikkhave anātho viharati. Dasa yime¹ bhikkhave nātha-karaṇā dhammā. Katame dasa?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃ-varasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno, anumattesu⁶ vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti . . . pe⁷ . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu: ayam pi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevala-paripunṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tāthārūpāssa⁸ dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā⁹ vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu bahussuto hoti . . . pe⁷ . . . diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā: ayam pi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto hoti

¹ T. ime. ² M. Ph. paccekabuddho.

³ omitted by Ph. ⁴ M. Ph. put dh° after saddh°

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; T. in full.

⁶ S. aṇu° always. ⁷ M. ĩa; Ph. pa.

⁸ T. M., S. °passa; Ph. °rūpā te.

⁹ M. Ph. dhā°; M, has only dhā.

kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko: ayam pi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu suvaco¹ hoti sovacassakaraṇehi² dhammehi samannāgato khamo padakkhiṇaggāhī³ anusāsanī⁴. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu suvaco⁵ hoti⁶ sovacassakaraṇehi dhammehi samannāgato khamo padakkhiṇaggāhī anusāsanī: ayam pi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu, yāni tāni sabrahmacārīnaṃ⁷ uccāvacaṇī⁸ kiṃkaraṇīyāni, tattha dakkho hoti analaso tatrūpāyāya⁹ vimamsāya samannāgato alaṃ kātum alaṃ saṃvidhātum. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu, yāni tāni sabrahmacārīnaṃ¹⁰ . . . pe¹¹ . . . alaṃ kātum alaṃ saṃvidhātum: ayam pi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

7. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammakāmo hoti piyasamudāhāro¹² abhidhamme abhivinaye ulārapāmuḷlo¹³. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammakāmo hoti piyasamudāhāro abhidhamme abhivinaye ulārapāmuḷlo¹³: ayam pi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu āradhaviṛiyo viharati akusalānaṃ¹⁴ dhammānaṃ¹⁴ pahānāya¹⁴, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmaṃvā dalhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu āradhaviṛiyo viharati¹⁵ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ¹⁶ pahānāya¹⁷ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmaṃvā dalhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu: ayam pi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

¹ M. subbaco; Ph. subbato. ² T. M₇, °karaṇīyehi.

³ T. adds ca. ⁴ Ph. T. °ni. ⁵ M. Ph. subbaco.

⁶ M. has after hoti: pa, Ph. pa || anusāsanī.

⁷ T. brahma° ⁸ T. vuccā° ⁹ T. tatrūppā°

¹⁰ S. adds uccāvacaṇī kiṃkaraṇīyāni.

¹¹ M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₇, give it in full (T. vuccā°).

¹² T. M₇, °samudācāro. ¹³ M₇, °pāmojje.

¹⁴ omitted by M₇. ¹⁵ T. hoti.

¹⁶ T. omits the next three words. ¹⁷ Ph. adds pa.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itaritaracivarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjapari-kkhārena. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itaritaracivarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjapari-kkhārena: ayam pi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

10. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu satimā hoti paramena satinepakkena samannāgato cirakatam pi cirabhāsitam pi saritā anussaritā. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu satimā hoti paramena satinepakkena samannāgato¹ cirakatam pi cirabhāsitam pi saritā anussaritā: ayam pi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

11. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā: ayam pi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

Sanāthā bhikkhave viharatha, mā anāthā. Dukkhaṃ bhikkhave anātho viharati.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa nāthakaraṇā dhammā ti.

XVIII.

1. Sanāthā² bhikkhave viharatha, mā anāthā. Dukkhaṃ bhikkhave anātho viharati³. Dasa yime⁴ bhikkhave nāthakaraṇā dhammā. Katame dasa?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti . . . pe⁵ . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. 'Sīlavā⁶ vatāyaṃ⁶ bhikkhu hoti⁷, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasaṃpanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu' ti⁸ therā pi naṃ⁹ bhikkhū

¹ T. *adds* hoti.

² *in* M. Ph. the words sanāthā and so on are preceded by the introductory formula: Evaṃ me sutam. Ēkaṃ s° Bh° Sāvattiyam till etad avoca.

³ omitted by M₇. ⁴ M₇ ime.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁶ T. M₇ sīlavāyaṃ; M₇ *adds* pi.

⁷ omitted by M. Ph. S. ⁸ M. Ph. *omit* ti. ⁹ M₇ taṃ.

vattabbaṃ anusāsitaṃ maññanti, majjhimā pi bhikkhū . . . navā pi bhikkhū vattabbaṃ anusāsitaṃ maññanti. Tassa therānukampitassa¹ majjhimānukampitassa navānukampitassa vuddhi² yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni: ayam pi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu bahussuto hoti . . . pe³ . . . ditṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. 'Bahussuto⁴ vatāyaṃ⁴ bhikkhu sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe⁵ kalyāṇā⁵ pariyoṣānakalyāṇā⁵ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa⁶ dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā⁷ vacasā paricitaṃ manasānupekkhitā ditṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā' ti therā pi naṃ⁸ bhikkhū vattabbaṃ anusāsitaṃ maññanti, majjhimā pi bhikkhū . . . navā pi bhikkhū vattabbaṃ anusāsitaṃ maññanti. Tassa therānukampitassa majjhimānukampitassa navānukampitassa vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni: ayam pi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇasahāyo⁹ kalyāṇasampavaṅko. 'Kalyāṇamitto vatāyaṃ bhikkhu kalyāṇasahāyo⁹ kalyāṇasampavaṅko' ti therā pi naṃ⁸ bhikkhū vattabbaṃ anusāsitaṃ maññanti, majjhimā pi bhikkhū . . . navā pi bhikkhū vattabbaṃ anusāsitaṃ maññanti. Tassa therānukampitassa majjhimānukampitassa¹⁰ navānukampitassa vuddhi² yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni: ayam pi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu suvaco hoti sovacassakaraṇehi dhammehi samannāgato khamo padakkhiṇaggāhi anusāsaniṃ. 'Suvaco¹¹ vatāyaṃ bhikkhu sovacassakaraṇehi dhammehi samannāgato khamo padakkhiṇaggāhi anusāsaniṃ' ti therā pi naṃ⁸ bhikkhū vattabbaṃ

¹ T. M., *add* pe; T. *has* °pissa *thrice*, M., *twice*.

² M. Ph. buddhi. ³ M. la; *omitted by* Ph.

⁴ T. M., °to 'yam. ⁵ T. M., pe. ⁶ Ph. M., °passa

⁷ M. Ph. dhā° ⁸ M., tam. ⁹ *omitted by* M.,

¹⁰ T. M., majjhimā | pe | navā° ¹¹ M. subbaco.

anusāsitabbaṃ¹ maññanti¹, majjhimā pi bhikkhū¹ . . . navā pi bhikkhū vattabbaṃ anusāsitabbaṃ maññanti. Tassa therānukampitassa . . . pe² . . . ayam pi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu, yāni tāni sabrahmacārīnaṃ uccāvacāni kiṃkaraṇīyāni, tattha dakkho hoti analaso tatrūpāyāya vīmaṃsāya samannāgato alaṃ kātum alaṃ saṃvidhātum. 'Yāni tāni sabrahmacārīnaṃ uccāvacāni kiṃkaraṇīyāni, tattha dakkho vatāyaṃ bhikkhu analaso tatrūpāyāya vīmaṃsāya samannāgato alaṃ kātum alaṃ saṃvidhātun' ti therā pi naṃ³ bhikkhū vattabbaṃ anusāsitabbaṃ maññanti, majjhimā pi bhikkhū⁴ . . . navā pi bhikkhū vattabbaṃ anusāsitabbaṃ maññanti. Tassa therānukampitassa majjhimānukampitassa⁵ navānukampitassa vuddhi⁶ yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni: ayam pi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

7. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammakāmo hoti piyasamudāhāro abhidhamme abhivīnaye ulārapāmujjo⁷. 'Dhammakāmo vatāyaṃ bhikkhu piyasamudāhāro abhidhamme abhivīnaye ulārapāmujjo'⁷ ti therā pi naṃ³ bhikkhū vattabbaṃ anusāsitabbaṃ maññanti, majjhimā pi bhikkhū . . .⁸ navā⁹ pi⁹ bhikkhū¹⁰ vattabbaṃ¹⁰ anusāsitabbaṃ¹⁰ maññanti¹⁰. Tassa therānukampitassa majjhimānukampitassa¹¹ navānukampitassa vuddhi¹² yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni: ayam pi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu āradbhaviriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya¹³ kusalānaṃ¹³ dhammānaṃ¹³ upasampadāya thāmaṃvā dalhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. 'Āradbhaviriyo vatāyaṃ bhikkhu viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya

¹ T. M₇ pe. ² M. Ph. S. *in full*. ³ M₇ taṃ.

⁴ T. *inserts* pe. ⁵ T. M₇ majjhimā navā^o

⁶ M. Ph. buddhi; T. vaddhi. ⁷ M₇ pāmojjo.

⁸ T. M₇ vatt^o anusā^o maññanti. ⁹ *omitted by* M₇.

¹⁰ *omitted by* T. M₇. ¹¹ T. majjhimā.

¹² M. Ph. buddhi. ¹³ *omitted by* T.

kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thāmaṃva daḥhapa-rakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu¹ ti therā pi naṃ¹ bhikkhū vattabbaṃ anusāsitaṃ maññanti, majjhimaṃ pi bhikkhū . . . navā pi bhikkhū vattabbaṃ anusāsitaṃ maññanti. Tassa therānukampitassa majjhimanukampitassa² navānukampitassa vuddhi³ yeva pāṭikañkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni: ayam pi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itaritaracivarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. ‘Santuṭṭho vatāyaṃ bhikkhu itaritaracivarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārenā’ ti therā pi naṃ¹ bhikkhū vattabbaṃ anusāsitaṃ maññanti, majjhimaṃ pi bhikkhū . . . navā pi bhikkhū vattabbaṃ anusāsitaṃ maññanti. Tassa therānukampitassa majjhimanukampitassa² navānukampitassa vuddhi yeva pāṭikañkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni: ayam pi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

10. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu satimā hoti paramena satinepakkena samannāgato cirakatam pi cirabhāsitaṃ pi saritā anussaritā. ‘Satimā vatāyaṃ bhikkhu paramena satinepakkena samannāgato cirakatam pi cirabhāsitaṃ pi saritā anussaritā’ ti therā pi naṃ¹ bhikkhū vattabbaṃ anusāsitaṃ maññanti, majjhimaṃ pi bhikkhū . . . navā pi bhikkhū vattabbaṃ anusāsitaṃ maññanti. Tassa therānukampitassa majjhimanukampitassa² navānukampitassa vuddhi yeva pāṭikañkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni: ayam pi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

11. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu pañnavā hoti udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. ‘Pañnavā vatāyaṃ bhikkhu udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā’ ti therā pi naṃ¹ bhikkhū vattabbaṃ anusāsitaṃ maññanti, majjhimaṃ pi bhikkhū . . .⁴ navā⁵ pi⁵ bhikkhū⁵ vattabbaṃ⁵

¹ M₇ tam. ² T. M₇ majjhima | pe.

³ M. Ph. buddhi. ⁴ T. vatt^o anusā^o maññanti.

⁵ omitted by T.

anusāsitabbam¹ maññanti². Tassa therānukampitassa² majjhimānukampitassa³ navānukampitassa vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni: ayam pi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

Sanāthā bhikkhave viharatha, mā anāthā. Dukkhaṃ bhikkhave anātho viharati.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa nāthakaraṇā dhammā ti⁴.

XIX.

1. Dasa yime⁵ bhikkhave ariyavāsā⁶, ye⁷ ariyā⁷ āvasimsu⁸ vā āvasanti⁹ vā āvasissanti⁹ vā. Katame dasa?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcaṅgavippahīno hoti, chaḷaṅgasamannāgato, ekārakkho¹⁰, caturāpasseno¹¹, paṇṇapaccekasacco¹², samavayasaṭṭhesano¹³, anāvilaṅkappo, passaddhakāyasaṅkhāro¹⁴, suvimuttacitto, suvimuttapaṇṇo.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa ariyavāsā¹⁵, ye¹⁶ ariyā āvasimsu¹⁷ vā āvasanti¹⁸ vā āvasissanti¹⁹ vā ti.

XX.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kurūsu viharati Kammāsa-

¹ omitted by T. ² M. continues: pa || no parihāni.

³ T. M₇ majjhimā | pe.

⁴ M. Ph. add Idam avoca Bh°, attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

⁵ T. 'me; M₇ ime. ⁶ M. ariyā°

⁷ Ph. ya ar°; T. yaṃ-d-ar°; M₇ yad ariyā.

⁸ Ph. ava°; T. °samsu. ⁹ M₇ av°; Ph. vas°

¹⁰ T. caturārakkho; M₇ cakā° ¹¹ T. M₇ °parassano.

¹² T. M₇ panunna°

¹³ T. M₇ samaye vissatṭhosano (M₇ vissatṭhesano).

¹⁴ M₇ paddhakāya°

¹⁵ T. M₇ ariyā°; M₇ also in the next place.

¹⁶ T. ya; omitted by Ph.; M₇ yad ariyo.

¹⁷ Ph. av° ¹⁸ M₇ av°; Ph. va°

¹⁹ M₇ av°; Ph. va°; T. āvasassanti.

dhammaṃ¹ nāma Kurūnaṃ nigamo. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi . . .² Bhagavā³ etad³ avoca³: —

2. Dasa yime⁴ bhikkhave ariyavāsā, ye⁵ ariyā āvasimsu⁶ vā āvasanti⁷ vā āvasissanti⁸ vā. Katame dasa?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcaṅgavippāhino hoti, chaḷaṅgasamannāgato, ekārakkho, caturāpasseno⁸, panuṇṇapaccakasacco¹⁰, samavayasatṭhesano, anāvīlasaṅkappo, passaddhakāyasaṅkhāro¹¹, suvimuttacitto, suvimuttapañño.

Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcaṅgavippahino hoti?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno kāmaccchando pahīno hoti, vyāpādo pahīno hoti, thīnamiddhaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti, uddhaccakukkaccaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti, vicikicchā pahīnā hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcaṅgavippahino hoti.

Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu chaḷaṅgasamannāgato hoti?

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā neva sumano hoti na dummano upekhako¹² viharati sato sampajāno, sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . pe¹³ . . . ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyivā, jivhāya rasaṃ sāyivā, kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusivā, manasā dhammaṃ viññāya neva sumano hoti na dummano upekhako viharati sato sampajāno. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu chaḷaṅgasamannāgato hoti.

Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ekārakkho hoti?

6. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satārakkhena cetasā saman-nāgato hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ekārakkho hoti.

Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu caturāpasseno hoti?

7. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saṅkhāy' ekam paṭisevati, saṅkhāy' ekam adhivāseti, saṅkhāy' ekam parivajjeti, saṅkhāy' ekam vinodeti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu caturāpasseno¹⁴ hoti.

¹ Ph. °dammaṃ; T. Kammāssadhammā; M₇ °ssadhammaṃ.

² S. pe. ³ omitted by M. Ph. ⁴ T. M₇ ime.

⁵ T. ya; omitted by Ph.; M₇ d-ariyā.

⁶ T. av°; Ph. va° ⁷ M₇ av°; Ph. va°

⁸ Ph. va°; T. omits āv° vā. ⁹ M₇ °passano.

¹⁰ M₇ °sayo. ¹¹ T. passaddho k°

¹² M. Ph. S. upekkh° throughout. ¹³ M. la; omitted by Ph.

¹⁴ T. °passeno corr. to °passano.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu panuññapaccekasacco hoti?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno, yāni tāni puthusamaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ puthupaccekasaccāni, seyyathidaṃ sassato loko ti¹ vā¹ asassato² loko ti¹ vā antavā loko ti vā anantavā loko ti vā, taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ ti vā, aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ ti vā, hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā ti vā, na³ hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā ti vā, hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā ti vā, neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā ti vā, sabbāni⁴ tāni nuññāni⁵ honti panuññāni⁶ cattāni vantāni muttāni pahīnāni paṭinissaṭṭhāni. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu panuññapaccekasacco hoti.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu samavayasatṭhesano hoti?

9. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno kāmesanā pahīnā hoti⁷, bhavesanā pahīnā hoti⁸, brahmacariyesanā paṭippassaddhā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu samavayasatṭhesano hoti.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu anāvilasaṅkappo hoti?

10. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno kāmasaṅkappo pahīno hoti, vyāpādasāṅkappo pahīno hoti, vihiṃsāsaṅkappo pahīno hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu anāvilasaṅkappo hoti.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu passaddhakāyasaṅkhāro hoti?

11. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā dukhasa ca pahānā pubb' eva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā⁹ adukkhamasukhaṃ upekhāsatipārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ¹⁰ jhānaṃ¹⁰ upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu passaddhakāyasaṅkhāro hoti.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu suvimuttacitto¹¹ hoti?

12. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno rāgā¹² cittaṃ vimuttaṃ hoti, dosā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ hoti, mohā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu suvimuttacitto¹¹ hoti.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu suvimuttapañño hoti?

¹ T. hoti. ² T. omits as° loko ti vā.

³ T. omits na h° T° p° ti vā. ⁴ T. M₇ sabbāni 'ssa.

⁵ T. M₇ pa° ⁶ omitted by T. M₇. ⁷ T. honti.

⁸ T. hoti corr. to hoti. ⁹ T. M₇ atthag°

¹⁰ T. M₇ catutthajjh° ¹¹ M. vi° ¹² T. lābhā.

13. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'rāgo me pahīno ucchinna-mūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvaṃ kato āyatim anuppāda-dhammo' ti pajānāti, 'doso me pahīno . . . pe¹ . . . moho me pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvaṃ kato āyatim anuppādadhammo' ti pajānāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu suvimuttapañño hoti.

14. Ye hi keci bhikkhave² atītam addhānaṃ ariyā ariyavāse³ āvasimsu⁴, sabbe te im' eva dasa ariyavāse⁵ āvasimsu⁴. Ye hi keci bhikkhave² anāgatam addhānaṃ ariyā ariyavāse⁵ āvasissanti⁶, sabbe te im' eva⁷ dasa ariyavāse⁸ āvasissanti⁶. Ye hi keci bhikkhave⁹ etarahi ariyā ariyavāse⁸ āvasanti⁶, sabbe te im' eva dasa ariyavāse³ āvasanti⁶.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa ariyavāsā, ye¹⁰ ariyā āvasimsu⁴ vā āvasanti⁶ vā āvasissanti⁶ vā ti¹¹.

Nāthavaggo¹² dutiyo.

Tatr'¹³ uddānaṃ¹⁴:

Senāsanā ca aṅgāni¹⁵ saṃyojanakhilena¹⁶ ca

Appamādo āhuneyyo dve nāthā dve ariyavāsena¹⁷ cā ti.

XXI.

1. Siho bhikkhave migarājā sāyaṇhasamayam āsayā nikkhamati, āsayā nikkhamitvā vijambhati, vijambhitvā samantā catuddisā anuviloketi, samantā¹⁸ catuddisā¹⁸

¹ M. Ph. pa. ² T. M₇ insert bhikkhū.

³ T. °sena; M₇ °sena. ⁴ Ph. av°

⁵ T. °sena; M. ariyā° ⁶ Ph. va°

⁷ T. M₇ ime. ⁸ T. °sena. ⁹ T. inserts bhikkhū.

¹⁰ Ph. ya; omitted by T. M₇; M₇ omits also ariyā.

¹¹ T. M₇ omit ti.

¹² S. M₉(Com.) Nāthakarapa°; Ph. T. M₇ Vaggo. ¹³ S. tass'.

¹⁴ T. M₇ add bhavati. ¹⁵ M₇ aṅgādi; S. aṅgā ca.

¹⁶ M. Ph. °nākh°; T. M₇ °navilena.

¹⁷ M. ariyāvāsā; S. vasena. ¹⁸ omitted by T. M₇.

anuviloketvā tikkhattum sihanādaṃ nadati¹, tikkhattum sihanādaṃ naditvā gocarāya pakkamati. Taṃ kissa hetu? 'Māhaṃ khuddake pāṇe visamagate saṃghātaṃ āpādesin'² ti. Siho ti kho bhikkhave Tathāgatass' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa. Yaṃ kho bhikkhave Tathāgato parisāya dhammaṃ deseti, idam assa hoti sihanāda-smiṃ. Dasa yimāni³ bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalāni, yehi balehi samannāgato Tathāgato āsabhaṅṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sihanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti. Katamāni dasa?

2. Idha bhikkhave Tathāgato ṭhānaṃ ca ṭhānato aṭṭhānaṃ ca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yaṃ pi bhikkhave Tathāgato ṭhānaṃ ca ṭhānato aṭṭhānaṃ ca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabhaṅṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sihanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato atitānāgata-paccuppannaṃ kammaśādanānaṃ ṭhānaso hetuso vipākaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yaṃ pi bhikkhave Tathāgato atitānāgata-paccuppannaṃ kammaśādanānaṃ ṭhānaso hetuso vipākaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabhaṅṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sihanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato sabbatthagāminipaṭipadaṃ⁴ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yaṃ pi bhikkhave Tathāgato sabbatthagāminipaṭipadaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabhaṅṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sihanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

5 Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato anekadhātu⁵-

¹ M. Ph. nadi.

² T. M₇, °dosin; M. āpātesin; Ph. °tesi.

³ T. M₇, imāni.

⁴ S. °gāminiṃ pa° *throughout*; M₇, °gāmini° and °niṃ pa°

⁵ S. °dhātuṃ.

nānādhātu¹-lokaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato anekadhātu¹-nānādhātu¹-lokaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ² balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabhañṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sihanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato sattānaṃ nānādhimuttikataṃ³ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato sattānaṃ nānādhimuttikataṃ⁴ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ² balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabhañṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sihanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

7. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ indriyaparopariyattaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ indriyaparopariyattaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ² balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabhañṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sihanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato jhānavimokhasamādhisamāpattinaṃ⁵ saṃkilesaṃ vodānaṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yam pi bhikkhave⁶ Tathāgato jhānavimokhasamādhisamāpattinaṃ saṃkilesaṃ vodānaṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ² balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabhañṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sihanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato anekavihiṭṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ. 'ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca⁷ pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo viṣaṃ⁸ pi jātiyo tiṃsaṃ pi jātiyo cattārisaṃ⁹

¹ S. °dhātuṃ. ² M. la; Ph. pa || brahmacakkaṃ pa°

³ M. Ph. nānāvi°; S. °dhimuttikaṃ; M₇ °kathaṃ.

⁴ Ph. nānāvi°; S. °kaṃ; M₇ °kathaṃ.

⁵ M. Ph. S. °vimokkha° *always*.

⁶ M. la; Ph. pa || pajānāti.

⁷ T. pe || dasa; M₇ *puts pe after pañca pi j°*

⁸ T. M₇ viṣatim. ⁹ M. Ph. °lisaṃ; S. °lisaṃ.

pi jātiyo paññāsam pi jātiyo jātisatam pi jātisahassam pi jātisatasahassam¹ pi² aneke pi samvaṭṭakappe aneke pi vivaṭṭakappe aneke pi samvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe amutrāsīṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra udapādim², tatrāpāsīṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idh' upaṇno³ ti. Iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitam pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato anekavihitam pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe⁴ . . . iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitam pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabhaṅghānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

10. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena⁵ satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne⁶ hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti 'ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena⁷ samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādīṭṭhikā⁸ micchādīṭṭhikammasamādānā⁹, te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upaṇnā¹⁰; ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena⁷ samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādīṭṭhikā sammādīṭṭhikammasamādānā¹¹, te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ upaṇnā¹⁰ ti. Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne⁶ hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti.

¹ omitted by Ph. ² T. M₇ uppādim.

³ M. M₆ idh' upaṇno. ⁴ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁵ M. Ph. °mānussakena throughout. ⁶ T. M₇ uppajja°

⁷ T. M₇ vacī | pe | mano° ⁸ omitted by M₇.

⁹ T. °samānā. ¹⁰ T. M₇ upaṇnā.

¹¹ T. sammāsamādānā.

Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena . . . pe¹ . . . yathākammūpage satte pajānāti, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabhañṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sihanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

11. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ² diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabhañṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sihanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalāni, yehi balehi samannāgato Tathāgato² āsabhañṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sihanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti ti.

XXII.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Ye te Ānanda dhammā tesāṃ tesāṃ adhimuttipadānaṃ³ abhiññā sacchikiriyāya saṃvattanti, visārado ahaṃ Ānanda tattha⁴ paṭijānāmi tesāṃ tesāṃ⁵ tathā tathā⁵ dhammaṃ desetum, yathā yathā⁵ paṭipanno santaṃ vā 'atthi' ti ñassati, asantaṃ vā 'natthi' ti ñassati, hīnaṃ vā 'hīnaṃ' ti ñassati, paṇītaṃ vā 'paṇītaṃ' ti ñassati, sa-uttaraṃ⁶ vā 'sa-uttaraṃ'⁶ ti ñassati, anuttaraṃ vā 'anuttaraṃ' ti ñassati, yathā yathā vā⁵ pana taṃ nāteyyaṃ⁷ vā

¹ M. pa; omitted by Ph. ² omitted by T.

³ T. M₇ °padhānaṃ. ⁴ T. M₇ tatra.

⁵ omitted by T. M₇. ⁶ T. savu°

⁷ T. M₇ nātassayyaṃ; S. nātayyaṃ.

ditṭheyyam¹ vā sacchikātayyam² vā, tathā³ tathā³ ñassati vā dakkhati vā⁴ sacchikarissati⁵ vā⁶ ti: ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati. Etad ānuttariyam Ānanda ñāṇānaṃ, yad⁶ idam⁶ tattha tattha yathābhūtañāṇam⁷. Etasmā⁸ 'vāham⁹ Ānanda ñāṇā aññaṃ ñāṇam uttaritaram vā paṇītaram vā natthi ti vadāmi. Dasa yimāni Ānanda⁶ Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalāni, yehi balehi samannāgato Tathāgato āsabhaṇṭhānam paṭijānāti parisāsu sihanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti. Katamāni dasa?

3. Idh' Ānanda¹⁰ Tathāgato ṭhānañ ca ṭhānato aṭṭhānañ ca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yam p' Ānanda¹¹ Tathāgato ṭhānañ ca ṭhānato aṭṭhānañ ca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idam p' Ānanda Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabhaṇṭhānam paṭijānāti parisāsu sihanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

4. Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda Tathāgato atitānāgatapaccuppanānaṃ kammaśādanānaṃ ṭhānaso hetuso vipākaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yam p' Ānanda . . . pe¹² . . . idam p' Ānanda . . . pe¹³ . . .

5. Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda Tathāgato sabbatthagāmini-paṭipadaṃ¹⁴ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yam p' Ānanda . . . pe¹² . . . idam p' Ānanda . . . pe¹⁵ . . .

6. Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda Tathāgato anekadhātu¹⁶-nānādhātu¹⁶-lokaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yam p' Ānanda . . . pe¹² . . . idam p' Ānanda . . . pe¹⁷ . . .

¹ Ph. datṭheyyam; T. M₇. S. datṭhayaṃ.

² M₇ °kattayyam; T. °kattavyam; M. Ph. °kareyyam.

³ T. Tathāgataṃ; M₇ adds taṃ. ⁴ T. va.

⁵ T. sacchiriyassati; S. sacchi vā karissati.

⁶ omitted by T. M₇.

⁷ Ph. M₇ °bhūtaṃ ñāṇam; T. °bhūtañāṇānaṃ.

⁸ T. omits etasmā 'vāham Ā° ñāṇā; M₇ has ñāṇānaṃ.

⁹ S. cāham. ¹⁰ M. Ph. only idha.

¹¹ T. M₇ pan' Ā° throughout. ¹² M. la; Ph. pa.

¹³ M. pa; omitted by Ph. M₇. ¹⁴ S. °gāminim paṭi°

¹⁵ M. pa; omitted by Ph. ¹⁶ S. °dhātuṃ.

¹⁷ M. pa; omitted by Ph. T. M₇.

7. Puna ca param Ānanda Tathāgato sattānaṃ nānādhimuttikataṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yam p' Ānanda . . . pe¹ . . . idam p' Ānanda . . . pe² . . .

8. Puna ca param Ānanda Tathāgato parasattānaṃ parapuggalaṇaṃ indriyaparopariyattaṃ³ yathābhūtaṃ⁴ pajānāti. Yam p' Ānanda . . . pe¹ . . . idam p' Ānanda . . . pe² . . .

9. Puna ca param Ānanda Tathāgato jhānavimokhasamādhisamāpattinaṃ saṃkilesaṃ vodānaṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yam p' Ānanda . . . pe¹ . . . idam p' Ānanda . . . pe² . . .

10. Puna ca param Ānanda Tathāgato anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe¹ . . . iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Yam p' Ānanda . . . pe¹ . . . idam p' Ānanda . . . pe² . . .

11. Puna ca param Ānanda Tathāgato dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantaṃanusakena . . . pe¹ . . . yathākam-mūpage satte pajānāti. Yam p' Ānanda . . . pe⁵ . . . idam p' Ānanda . . . pe² . . .

12. Puna ca param Ānanda Tathāgato āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayā abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Yam p' Ānanda Tathāgato āsavānaṃ khayā⁶ . . . pe⁷ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, idam p' Ānanda Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabhaṅṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sihanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

Imāni kho Ānanda dasa Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalāni, yehi balehi samannāgato Tathāgato āsabhaṅṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sihanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti ti⁸.

¹ M. la; Ph. pa. ² M. pa; *omitted by* Ph. T. M₇.

³ T. M₇ indriyasamvaropari^o

⁴ *omitted by* M. Ph.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₇ Tathāgato | pe.

⁶ M. Ph. *add* anāsavaṃ ceto^o

⁷ M. la; Ph. pa; S. *in full.* ⁸ Ph. *omits* ti.

XXIII.

1. Atthi bhikkhave dhammā kāyena pahātabbā no vācāya, atthi bhikkhave dhammā vācāya pahātabbā no kāyena, atthi bhikkhave dhammā neva kāyena pahātabbā no vācāya, paññāya disvā disvā pahātabbā.

Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā kāyena pahātabbā no vācāya?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu akusalaṃ¹ āpanno hoti kañci-d²-eva desaṃ kāyena. Tam enaṃ anuvicca viññū sabrahmacārī evaṃ āhamsu 'āyasmā kho akusalaṃ āpanno kañci-d-eva desaṃ kāyena, sādhu vatāyasmā kāyaduccaritaṃ pahāya kāyasucaritaṃ bhāvetū' ti. So anuvicca viññūhi sabrahmacārīhi vuccamāno kāyaduccaritaṃ pahāya kāyasucaritaṃ bhāveti.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave dhammā kāyena pahātabbā no vācāya.

Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā vācāya pahātabbā no kāyena?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu akusalaṃ āpanno hoti kañci-d-eva desaṃ vācāya. Tam enaṃ anuvicca viññū sabrahmacārī evaṃ āhamsu 'āyasmā kho akusalaṃ āpanno kañci-d-eva desaṃ vācāya, sādhu vatāyasmā vacīduccaritaṃ pahāya vacīsucaritaṃ bhāvetū' ti. So anuvicca viññūhi sabrahmacārīhi vuccamāno vacīduccaritaṃ pahāya vacīsucaritaṃ bhāveti.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave dhammā vācāya pahātabbā no kāyena.

Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā neva kāyena pahātabbā no vācāya, paññāya disvā disvā pahātabbā?

4. Lobho³ bhikkhave neva kāyena pahātabbo no vācāya, paññāya disvā disvā pahātabbo. Doso bhikkhave . . . pe⁴ . . . Moho bhikkhave⁵ . . . Kodho bhikkhave⁵ . . . Upa-
nāho bhikkhave⁵ . . . Makkho bhikkhave⁵ . . . Paḷāso

¹ T. M, *ole.* ² M. Ph. kiñci *throughout.*

³ T. M, *add* kho. ⁴ M. la; *omitted by* Ph. S.

⁵ *omitted by* M. Ph.

bhikkhave¹ . . . Macchariyaṃ bhikkhave neva kāyena pahātabbaṃ no vācāya, paññāya disvā disvā pahātabbaṃ. Pāpikā bhikkhave issā neva kāyena pahātabbā no vācāya, paññāya disvā disvā² pahātabbā.

Katamā ca³ bhikkhave pāpikā issā?

5. Idha bhikkhave ijjhati gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā dhanena vā dhañña vā rajatena vā jātarūpena vā. Tatr' aññatarassa dāsassa vā upavāsassa⁴ vā evaṃ hoti 'aho vat' imassa gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā na ijjheyya dhanena vā dhañña vā rajatena vā jātarūpena vā' ti. Samaṇo vā pana brāhmaṇo vā lābhī hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. Tatr' aññatarassa samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā evaṃ hoti 'aho vata ayam⁵ āyasmā na lābhī assa cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ' ti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave pāpikā issā.

Pāpikā⁶ bhikkhave issā neva kāyena pahātabbā no vācāya, paññāya disvā disvā pahātabbā.

6. Pāpikā⁷ bhikkhave icchā neva kāyena pahātabbā no vācāya, paññāya disvā disvā² pahātabbā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave⁸ pāpikā icchā?

7. Idha bhikkhave ekacco assaddho samāno 'saddho ti maṃ jāneyyun' ti icchati, dussilo samāno 'silavā ti maṃ jāneyyun' ti icchati, appassuto⁹ samāno 'bahussuto ti maṃ jāneyyun' ti icchati, saṅgaṇikārāmo samāno 'pavivitto ti maṃ jāneyyun' ti icchati, kusīto samāno 'āraddhaviriyo ti maṃ jāneyyun' ti icchati, muṭṭhassati samāno 'upaṭṭhitasati ti maṃ jāneyyun' ti icchati, asamāhito samāno 'samāhito ti maṃ jāneyyun' ti icchati, duppañño samāno 'paññavā ti maṃ jāneyyun' ti icchati, akhīṇāsavo¹⁰ samāno 'khīṇāsavo ti maṃ jāneyyun' ti icchati.

¹ omitted by M. Ph. ² omitted by M. ³ omitted by Ph.

⁴ Ph. upāsakassa; T. ovāpavāssa (sic); M₇ yopavāsassa.

⁵ omitted by T. ⁶ in M. this phrase is missing.

⁷ in Ph. this phrase is missing.

⁸ T. inserts pahātabbā.

⁹ M₇ omits all from appa^o to asamāhito.

¹⁰ T. M₇ anāsavo.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave pāpikā icchā.

Pāpikā¹ bhikkhave icchā neva kāyena pahātabbā no vācāya, paññāya disvā disvā² pahātabbā.

8. Tañ ce bhikkhave bhikkhum³ lobho abhibhuyya iriyati, doso . . . pe⁴ . . . moho . . . kodho . . . upanāho . . . makkho . . . paḷāso⁵ . . . macchariyaṃ . . . pāpikā issā . . . pāpikā icchā abhibhuyya iriyati, so evam assa vedītabbo: Na⁶ ayam⁷ āyasmā tathā pajānāti, yathā pajānato lobho na hoti; tathā h'imaṃ āyasmantaṃ lobho abhibhuyya iriyati. Na ayam⁷ āyasmā⁸ tathā pajānāti, yathā pajānato doso na hoti . . . moho . . . kodho . . . upanāho . . . makkho . . . paḷāso . . . macchariyaṃ . . . pāpikā issā . . . pāpikā icchā na hoti; tathā h'imaṃ āyasmantaṃ pāpikā icchā abhibhuyya iriyati.

9. Tañ ce bhikkhave bhikkhum³ lobho nābhibhuyya iriyati, doso . . . moho . . . kodho . . . upanāho . . . makkho . . . paḷāso . . . macchariyaṃ . . . pāpikā issā . . . pāpikā icchā nābhibhuyya iriyati, so evam assa vedītabbo: Tathā⁹ ayam⁷ āyasmā pajānāti, yathā pajānato lobho na hoti; tathā h'imaṃ āyasmantaṃ lobho nābhibhuyya iriyati. Tathā ayam⁷ āyasmā pajānāti, yathā pajānato doso na hoti . . . moho . . . kodho . . . upanāho . . . makkho . . . paḷāso . . . macchariyaṃ . . . pāpikā issā . . . pāpikā icchā na hoti; tathā h'imaṃ āyasmantaṃ pāpikā icchā nābhibhuyya iriyati ti.

XXIV.

1. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Mahācundo Cetisu viharati Sahajātiyaṃ. Tatra kho āyasmā Mahācundo bhikkhū āmantesi: — Āvuso bhikkhavo¹⁰ ti. Āvuso ti kho te

¹ M. has ime vuccanti bh° dhammā instead of pāp° bh° icchā.

² omitted by M. ³ T. M₇ bhikkhu.

⁴ only in T. M₇. ⁵ T. M₇ pal° always.

⁶ T. M₇ tam; M. Ph. nāyaṃ throughout.

⁷ omitted by T. ⁸ T. adds yasmā.

⁹ Ph. tathāyaṃ throughout. ¹⁰ M. °ve.

bhikkhū āyasmato Mahācundassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Mahācundo etad avoca: —

2. Nāṇavādaṃ āvuso bhikkhu vadamāno 'jānām' imaṃ dhammaṃ passām'imaṃ dhamman' ti. Tañ ce āvuso bhikkhum¹ lobho abhibhuyya tiṭṭhati, doso . . . pe² . . . moho . . . kodho . . . upanāho . . . makkho . . . paḷāso . . . macchariyaṃ . . . pāpikā issā . . . pāpikā icchā abhibhuyya tiṭṭhati, so evam assa veditabbo: Na ayam³ āyasmā tathā pajānāti, yathā pajānato lobho na hoti; tathā h'imaṃ āyasmantaṃ lobho abhibhuyya tiṭṭhati. Na ayam³ āyasmā tathā pajānāti, yathā pajānato doso na hoti . . . moho . . . kodho . . . upanāho . . . makkho . . . paḷāso . . . macchariyaṃ . . . pāpikā issā . . . pāpikā icchā na hoti; tathā h'imaṃ āyasmantaṃ pāpikā icchā abhibhuyya tiṭṭhati.

3. Bhāyanāvādaṃ⁴ āvuso bhikkhu vadamāno, bhāvita-kāyo'mhi bhāvitasīlo bhāvitacitto bhāvitapañño' ti. Tañ ce āvuso bhikkhum⁵ lobho abhibhuyya tiṭṭhati, doso . . . moho . . . kodho . . . upanāho . . . makkho . . . paḷāso . . . macchariyaṃ . . . pāpikā issā . . . pāpikā icchā abhibhuyya tiṭṭhati, so evam assa veditabbo: Na ayam³ āyasmā tathā pajānāti, yathā pajānato lobho na hoti; tathā h'imaṃ āyasmantaṃ lobho abhibhuyya tiṭṭhati. Na ayam³ āyasmā tathā pajānāti, yathā pajānato doso na hoti . . . moho . . . kodho . . . upanāho . . . makkho . . . paḷāso . . . macchariyaṃ . . . pāpikā issā . . . pāpikā icchā na hoti; tathā h'imaṃ āyasmantaṃ⁶ pāpikā icchā abhibhuyya tiṭṭhati.

4. Nāṇavādañ ca āvuso⁷ bhikkhu vadamāno bhāvanāvādañ ca 'jānām' imaṃ dhammaṃ passām'imaṃ dhammaṃ, bhāvitakāyo 'mhi bhāvitasīlo bhāvitacitto bhāvitapañño' ti. Tañ ce āvuso bhikkhum⁵ lobho abhibhuyya tiṭṭhati, doso . . . moho . . . kodho . . . upanāho . . . makkho . . . paḷāso . . . macchariyaṃ . . . pāpikā issā . . . pāpikā icchā

¹ T. bhikkhu. ² only in T. M₇.

³ omitted by T. ⁴ Ph. °di. ⁵ T. M₇, bhikkhu.

⁶ T. adds pāpikā issā. ⁷ T. panāvuso.

abhibhuyya tiṭṭhati, so evam assa veditabbo: Na ayam¹ āyasmā tathā pajānāti, yathā pajānato lobho na hoti; tathā h'imaṃ āyasmantaṃ lobho abhibhuyya tiṭṭhati. Na ayam āyasmā tathā pajānāti, yathā pajānato doso na hoti . . . moho . . . kodho . . . upanāho . . . makkho . . . paḷāso . . . macchariyam . . . pāpikā issā . . . pāpikā icchā na hoti; tathā h'imaṃ āyasmantaṃ pāpikā icchā abhibhuyya tiṭṭhati.

5. Seyyathā pi āvuso puriso daliddo² 'va samāno adḍhavādam³ vadeyya, adhana⁴ 'va samāno dhanavādam vadeyya, abhogavā⁵ 'va⁶ samāno bhogavādam vadeyya; so kismiñci-d-eva dhanakaraṇīye samuppanne na sakkuṇeyya upanīhātum⁷ dhanam vā dhaññaṃ vā rajataṃ vā jātarūpaṃ vā; tam enaṃ evaṃ jāneyyum 'daliddo 'va⁸ ayam āyasmā samāno adḍhavādam³ vadeti, adhana⁴ 'va⁹ ayam āyasmā samāno dhanavādam vadeti, abhogavā⁵ 'va⁶ ayam āyasmā samāno bhogavādam vadeti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathā hi ayam āyasmā kismiñci-d-eva dhanakaraṇīye samuppanne na sakkoti upanīhātum⁷ dhanam vā dhaññaṃ vā rajataṃ vā jātarūpaṃ vā' ti. Evam eva kho āvuso nānavādaṃ ca bhikkhu vadamāno bhāvanāvādaṃ ca 'jānām'imaṃ dhammaṃ passām' imaṃ dhammaṃ, bhāvitakāyo 'mhi bhāvitasilo bhāvitacitto bhāvitapañño' ti. Tañ ce āvuso bhikkhum lobho abhibhuyya tiṭṭhati, doso . . . moho . . . kodho . . . upanāho . . . makkho . . . paḷāso . . . macchariyam . . . pāpikā issā . . . pāpikā icchā abhibhuyya tiṭṭhati, so evam assa veditabbo: Na ayam āyasmā tathā pajānāti, yathā pajānato lobho na hoti; tathā h'imaṃ āyasmantaṃ lobho abhibhuyya tiṭṭhati. Na ayam āyasmā tathā pajānāti, yathā pajānato doso na hoti . . . moho . . . kodho . . . upanāho . . . makkho . . . paḷāso . . . macchariyam . . .

¹ omitted by T. ² Ph. S. daḷ° throughout.

³ T. M₇ assavādam. ⁴ T. M₇ ca.

⁵ M. Ph. abhogo. ⁶ omitted by T. M₇.

⁷ M. upanīhātum; Ph. T. upanīhantum; M₇ upanīhantum and⁷ upanīhatum.

⁸ T. vā; omitted by Ph. ⁹ T. M₇ vā.

pāpikā issā . . . pāpikā icchā na hoti; tathā h'imam āyasmantaṃ pāpikā icchā abhibhuyya tiṭṭhati.

6. Nāṇavādaṃ āvuso bhikkhu vadamāno 'jānām'imam dhammaṃ passām'imam dhamman'ti. Tañ ce āvuso bhikkhum¹ lobho nābhibhuyya tiṭṭhati, doso . . . moho . . . kodho . . . upanāho . . . makkho . . . paḷāso . . . macchariyaṃ . . . pāpikā issā . . . pāpikā icchā nābhibhuyya tiṭṭhati, so evam assa veditabbo: Tathā ayam āyasmā pajānāti, yathā pajānato lobho na hoti; tathā h'imam āyasmantaṃ lobho nābhibhuyya tiṭṭhati. Tathā ayam āyasmā pajānāti, yathā pajānato doso na hoti . . . moho . . . kodho . . . upanāho . . . makkho . . . paḷāso . . . macchariyaṃ . . . pāpikā issā . . . pāpikā icchā na hoti; tathā h'imam āyasmantaṃ pāpikā icchā nābhibhuyya tiṭṭhati.

7. Bhāvanāvādaṃ āvuso bhikkhu vadamāno 'bhāvitakāyo'mhi bhāvitasīlo bhāvitacitto bhāvitapañño'ti. Tañ ce āvuso bhikkhum² lobho nābhibhuyya tiṭṭhati, doso . . . moho . . . kodho . . . upanāho . . . makkho . . . paḷāso . . . macchariyaṃ . . . pāpikā issā . . . pāpikā icchā nābhibhuyya tiṭṭhati, so evam assa veditabbo: Tathā ayam āyasmā pajānāti, yathā pajānato lobho na hoti; tathā h'imam āyasmantaṃ lobho nābhibhuyya tiṭṭhati. Tathā ayam āyasmā pajānāti, yathā pajānato doso na hoti . . . moho . . . kodho . . . upanāho . . . makkho . . . paḷāso . . . macchariyaṃ . . . pāpikā issā . . . pāpikā icchā na hoti; tathā h'imam āyasmantaṃ pāpikā icchā nābhibhuyya tiṭṭhati.

8. Nāṇavādañ ca āvuso bhikkhu vadamāno bhāvanāvādañ ca 'jānām'imam dhammaṃ passām'imam dhammaṃ, bhāvitakāyo'mhi bhāvitasīlo bhāvitacitto bhāvitapañño'ti. Tañ ce āvuso bhikkhum¹ lobho nābhibhuyya tiṭṭhati, doso . . . moho . . . kodho . . . upanāho . . . makkho . . . paḷāso . . . macchariyaṃ . . . pāpikā issā . . . pāpikā icchā nābhibhuyya tiṭṭhati, so evam assa veditabbo: Tathā ayam āyasmā pajānāti, yathā pajānato lobho na hoti;

¹ T. M, bhikkhu.

² M. Ph. T. M, bhikkhu.

tathā h'imam āyasmantam lobho nābhibhuyya tiṭṭhati. Tathā ayam āyasmā pajānāti, yathā pajānato doso na hoti . . . moho . . . kodho . . . upanāho . . . makkho . . . paḷāso . . . macchariyam . . . pāpikā issā . . . pāpikā icchā na hoti; tathā h'imam āyasmantam¹ pāpikā icchā nābhibhuyya tiṭṭhati.

9. Seyyathā pi āvuso puriso aḍḍho 'va² samāno aḍḍhavādam³ vadeyya, dhanavā 'va⁴ samāno dhanavādam vadeyya, bhogavā 'va samāno bhogavādam vadeyya; so kismiñci-d-eva dhanakaraṇiye samuppanne sakkuṇeyya upanihātum⁵ dhanam vā dhaññaṃ vā rajatam vā jātarūpam vā; tam enam evam jāneyyum 'aḍḍho 'va ayam āyasmā samāno aḍḍhavādam³ vadeti, dhanavā 'va⁶ ayam āyasmā samāno dhanavādam vadeti, bhogavā 'va⁷ ayam āyasmā samāno bhogavādam vadeti. Tam kissa hetu? Tathā hi ayam āyasmā kismiñci-d-eva dhanakaraṇiye samuppanne sakkoti upanihātum⁵ dhanam vā dhaññaṃ vā rajatam vā jātarūpam vā' ti. Evam eva kho āvuso nāṇavādaṃ ca bhikkhu vadamāno bhāvanāvādaṃ ca 'jānam'imam dhammam passām'imam dhammam, bhāvitakāyo 'mhi bhāvitasiḷo bhāvitacitto bhāvitapañño' ti. Tañ ce āvuso bhikkhum⁸ lobho nābhibhuyya tiṭṭhati, doso . . . moho . . . kodho . . . upanāho . . . makkho . . . paḷāso . . . macchariyam . . . pāpikā issā . . . pāpikā icchā nābhibhuyya tiṭṭhati, so evam assa veditabbo: Tathā ayam āyasmā pajānāti, yathā pajānato lobho na hoti; tathā h'imam āyasmantam lobho nābhibhuyya tiṭṭhati. Tathā ayam āyasmā pajānāti, yathā pajānato doso na hoti . . . moho . . . kodho . . . upanāho . . . makkho . . . paḷāso . . . macchariyam . . . pāpikā issā . . . pāpikā icchā na hoti; tathā h'imam āyasmantam pāpikā icchā nābhibhuyya tiṭṭhati ti⁹.

¹ T. *inserts* pāpikā issā. ² T. ca.

³ M₇ assavādam. ⁴ *omitted by* Ph. T.

⁵ M. upanihātum; Ph. T. upanihantum (T. *also* upanī); M₇ upanihatum *and* upanihantum.

⁶ Ph. ca; *omitted by* T. ⁷ Ph. M₇ ca.

⁸ M₇ bhikkhu. ⁹ *omitted by* M. Ph.

XXV.

1. Dasa yimāni¹ bhikkhave kasiṇāyatanāni. Katamāni dasa?

2. Paṭhavīkasiṇam eko sañjānāti uddham adho tiriyaṃ² advayaṃ appamāṇam, āpokasiṇam eko sañjānāti . . .³ tejokasiṇam eko sañjānāti . . . vāyokasiṇam eko sañjānāti . . . nilakasiṇam eko sañjānāti . . . pitakasiṇam eko sañjānāti . . . lohitakasiṇam eko sañjānāti . . . odātakasiṇam eko sañjānāti . . . ākāsakasiṇam eko sañjānāti . . . viññāṇakasiṇam eko sañjānāti uddham adho tiriyaṃ advayaṃ appamāṇam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dasa kasiṇāyatanāni ti.

XXVI.

1. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Mahākaccāno Avantisu⁴ viharati Kuraraghare⁵ pavatte pabbate. Atha kho Kālī upāsikā Kuraragharikā yenāyasmā Mahākaccāno ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho Kālī upāsikā Kuraragharikā āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānaṃ etad avoca: —

2. Vuttam⁶ idaṃ bhante Bhagavatā Kumāripaṇhesu (Cf. S. I, p. 126):

Atthassa pattim⁷ hadayassa santim⁸
jetvāna senaṃ piyasātarūpaṃ⁹
eko 'ham¹⁰ jhāyī¹¹ sukham anubodhim¹²,
tasmā janena¹³ na¹⁴ karomi sakkhim¹⁵
sakkhī¹⁶ na sampajjati kenaci me ti.

¹ T. imāni. ² T. M, *add ca.* ³ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁴ M. Ph. °disu. ⁵ M. Ph. Kula° *throughout.* ⁶ T. uttam.

⁷ S. patti. ⁸ M. S. °ti. ⁹ Ph. piyarūpaṃ satarūpaṃ.

¹⁰ S. eko 'ha; M. ekāham; Ph. ekāha; M, ekaṃ 'ham.

¹¹ T. M, °yim; M. °yam; Ph. jhānaṃ.

¹² S. ānu°; Ph. °dham. ¹³ T. jā° ¹⁴ *omitted by Ph. T. M,*

¹⁵ T. sakkhī; M. sakkim; *omitted by Ph.*

¹⁶ M. sakhī; Ph. sikkhi.

Imassa nu¹ kho bhante Bhagavatā samkhittena bhāsita-
tassa katham vittharena attho² datṭhabbo ti³?

3. Paṭhavikasīṇasamāpattiparamā kho bhagini eke⁴ sa-
maṇabrāhmaṇā atthābhiniḅbattesu⁵. Yāvata⁶ kho bhagini
paṭhavikasīṇasamāpattiparamatā tad abhiññāsi Bhagavā, tad
abhiññāya⁶ Bhagavā ādim⁷ addasa ādīnavam addasa
nissaraṇam addasa maggāmaggañāṇadassanam⁸ addasa.
Tassa ādidassanahetu⁹ ādīnavadassanahetu nissaraṇadassa-
nahetu maggāmaggañāṇadassanahetu atthassa patti hada-
yassa santi veditā hoti. Āpokasīṇasamāpattiparamā kho
bhagini . . .¹⁰ tejokasīṇasamāpattiparamā kho¹¹ bhagini
. . . vāyokasīṇasamāpattiparamā kho bhagini . . . nilaka-
sīṇasamāpattiparamā kho bhagini . . . pītakasīṇasamāpatti-
paramā kho bhagini . . . lohitasīṇasamāpattiparamā kho
bhagini . . . odātakasīṇasamāpattiparamā kho bhagini . . .
ākāsakasīṇasamāpattiparamā kho bhagini . . . viññāṇaka-
sīṇasamāpattiparamā kho bhagini eke¹² samaṇabrāhmaṇā
atthābhiniḅbattesu¹³. Yāvata⁶ kho bhagini viññāṇakasīṇa-
samāpattiparamatā tad abhiññāsi Bhagavā, tad abhiññāya⁶
Bhagavā ādim⁷ addasa ādīnavam addasa nissaraṇam
addasa maggāmaggañāṇadassanam⁸ addasa. Tassa ādi-
dassanahetu⁹ ādīnavadassanahetu nissaraṇadassanahetu
maggāmaggañāṇadassanahetu atthassa patti hadayassa santi
viditā hoti. Iti kho bhagini yan taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā
Kumāripaṇhesu

Atthassa pattim¹⁴ hadayassa santim¹⁵

jetvāna senaṃ piyasātarūpaṃ¹⁶

eko 'haṃ¹⁷ jhāyī¹⁸ sukham anubodhim¹⁹,

¹ omitted by M. Ph. ² T. attham; M₇ atthā 'va.

³ omitted by T. ⁴ T. S. eko.

⁵ T. attābhiniḅbattesu: M. Ph. attho ti abhi^o

⁶ T. M₇ abhiññā. ⁷ M. Ph. assādam.

⁸ T. maggāṇāṇa^o ⁹ M. Ph. assāda^o ¹⁰ M. pa.

¹¹ T. M₇ add pana. ¹² Ph. eko corr. to eke.

¹³ T. attābhiniḅbettesu (sic); M. Ph. attho ti abhi^o

¹⁴ T. S. patti. ¹⁵ M. S. °ti. ¹⁶ Ph. piyarūpaṃ sātarūpaṃ.

¹⁷ T. S. eko 'ha; M. ekāhaṃ; Ph. ekāha.

¹⁸ T. °yi; M₇ °yim; M. °yam; Ph. jhānaṃ.

¹⁹ S. ānu^o; Ph. °dham.

tasmā janena na¹ karomi sakkhiṃ²
sakkhī³ na sampajjati kenaci me ti

imassa kho bhagini Bhagavatā samkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ
vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo ti⁴.

XXVII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyam viharati Jeta-
vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho sambahulā
bhikkhū pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya
Sāvattiyam⁵ piṇḍāya pāvisimsu⁶. Atha kho tesam bhik-
khūnam etad ahosi 'atippago kho tāva Sāvattiyam
piṇḍāya caritum, yan nūna mayam yena aññatitthiyānam
paribbājakānam ārāmo ten' upasaṅkameyyamā⁷ ti. Atha
kho te bhikkhū yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam
ārāmo ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā tehi añña-
titthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhiṃ sammodimsu, sammo-
danīyam katham sārāṇīyam⁸ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisī-
dimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho te bhikkhū te añña-
titthiyā paribbājakā etad avocum: —

2. Samaṇo āvuso Gotamo sāvakānam evaṃ dhammaṃ
deseti 'etha tumhe bhikkhave sabbam dhammaṃ abhijā-
nātha, sabbam dhammaṃ abhiññāya abhiññāya⁹ viharathā'
ti. Mayam pi¹⁰ kho āvuso sāvakānam evaṃ dhammaṃ
desema 'etha tumhe āvuso sabbam dhammaṃ abhijānātha,
sabbam dhammaṃ abhiññāya abhiññāya¹¹ viharathā' ti.
Idha no āvuso ko viseso ko adhippāyoso¹² kiṃ nānākara-
ṇam samaṇassa vā¹³ Gotamassa amhākaṃ vā, yad idam¹⁴

¹ omitted by Ph. T. ² M. sakkhiṃ; omitted by Ph.

³ M. sakhī; T. sakkhiṃ; omitted by M₇. ⁴ T. hoti.

⁵ Ph. °tthim. ⁶ Ph. S pa°

⁷ T. M₇ °mimsu (M₇ °mi) and so on as two lines further.

⁸ M. Ph. sārā° ⁹ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₆. ¹⁰ T. M₇ hi.

¹¹ omitted by M. Ph. M₆. ¹² S. °yaso; T. adhippāyo.

¹³ T. puts vā after Go°; M₆ M₇ repeat vā after Go°;
Ph. omits it.

¹⁴ T. M₇ add vā.

dhammadesanāya¹ vā dhammadesanaṃ anusāsaniyā vā anusāsaniṇ² ti?

3. Atha kho te bhikkhū tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandiṃsu na ppaṭikkosiṃsu, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkamiṃsu³ 'Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitassa atthaṃ ajānissāmā'⁴ ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū Sāvatthiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṭikkantā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimṃsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantaṃ etad avocum: —

4. Idha mayaṃ bhante pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Sāvatthiyaṃ⁵ piṇḍāya pāvisimha⁶. Tesam no bhante amhākaṃ etad ahosi 'atippago kho tāva Sāvatthiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritum, yaṃ nūna mayaṃ yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo ten' upasaṅkameyyāmā' ti. Atha kho mayaṃ bhante yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo ten' upasaṅkamimha, upasaṅkamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhiṃ sammodimha, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ⁷ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidimha. Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho bhante aññatitthiyā paribbājakā amhe etad avocum: Samaṇo āvuso Gotamo sāvakānaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ deseti 'etha tumhe bhikkhave sabbaṃ dhammaṃ abhijānātha, sabbaṃ dhammaṃ abhiññāya abhiññāya⁸ viharathā' ti. Mayaṃ pi kho āvuso sāvakānaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ desema 'etha tumhe āvuso sabbaṃ dhammaṃ abhijānātha, sabbaṃ dhammaṃ abhiññāya abhiññāya⁹ viharathā' ti. Idha no āvuso ko viseso ko adhippāyoso¹⁰ kiṃ nānākaraṇaṃ samaṇassa vā Gotamassa¹¹ amhākaṃ vā, yad idaṃ dhammadesanāya vā dhammadesanaṃ anusāsaniyā¹² vā anusāsaniṇ¹³ ti? Atha

¹ T. M₇ °yam. ² Ph. M₆ °nan. ³ S. pakkimsu.

⁴ T. M₇ aj° ⁵ M. Ph. °tthim.

⁶ M. Ph. S. pa°; M. Ph. S. °hā and the same ending throughout. ⁷ M. Ph. sārā° ⁸ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₆.

⁹ omitted by M. Ph. T. ¹⁰ S. °yaso.

¹¹ T. M₆ add vā. ¹² T. M₆. M₇ °yam.

¹³ Ph. °nan; M₇ °sati.

kho mayam bhante tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandimha na ppaṭikkosimha, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkamimha¹ ‘Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitassa atthaṃ ajānissāmā’² ti.

5. Evaṃ vādino bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evam assu vacaniyā: Eko āvuso pañho eko³ uddeso³ ekaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ, dve pañhā dve uddesā dve veyyākaraṇāni, tayo pañhā tayo uddesā tīpi veyyākaraṇāni, cattāro pañhā cattāro uddesā cattari veyyākaraṇāni, pañca pañhā pañc’⁴ uddesā pañca veyyākaraṇāni, cha pañhā cha uddesā cha veyyākaraṇāni, satta pañhā satt’⁵ uddesā satta veyyākaraṇāni, aṭṭha pañhā aṭṭh’⁶ uddesā aṭṭha veyyākaraṇāni, nava pañhā nav’⁷ uddesā nava veyyākaraṇāni, dasa pañhā das’⁸ uddesā dasa veyyākaraṇāni ti? Evaṃ puṭṭhā bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā na c’eva⁹ sampāyissanti¹⁰ uttariṇ¹¹ ca¹¹ vighātaṃ āpajjissanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yathā taṃ bhikkhave avisayasmim. Nāhan taṃ bhikkhave passāmi sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya yo¹² imesam pañhānaṃ veyyākaraṇena cittaṃ ārādheyya aññatra Tathāgatena vā Tathāgatasāvakena vā ito vā pana sutvā.

6. Eko pañho eko³ uddeso³ ekaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ ti iti kho pan’ etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c’etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ¹³?

Ekadhamme bhikkhave bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno¹⁴ sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyanta-dassāvi sammatthābhisamecca¹⁵ diṭṭh’eva dhamme dukkhass’ antakaro hoti. Katamasmim ekadhamme?

Sabbe sattā ahāraṭṭhitikā.

¹ T. pakkammimha. ² T. M₆. M₇. aj°

³ Ph. ek’ udd° ⁴ S. pañca.

⁵ T. M₇. S. satta. ⁶ S. aṭṭha.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇. S. nava. ⁸ S. dasa.

⁹ T. na ’va; M₇ tañ ca; S. neva; *omitted by M₆*.

¹⁰ S. sampādayissanti.

¹¹ M. Ph. uttari ca; S. °rim pi.

¹² T. so. ¹³ T. uttam. ¹⁴ T. M₇ ’niccamāno.

¹⁵ M. Ph. samma-d-atthaṃ abhi° *throughout*; T. M₇ sammāthātambhisamecca (*sic*).

Imasmiṃ kho bhikkhave ekadhamme bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno¹ sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammatthābhisamecca² diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti.

Eko pañho eko³ uddeso³ ekaṃ veyyākaraṇaṇ ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

7. Dve pañhā dve uddesā dve veyyākaraṇāni ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ⁴, kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Dvīsu bhikkhave dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti. Katamesu dvīsu?

Nāme ca rūpe ca.

Imesu kho bhikkhave dvīsu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti.

Dve pañhā dve uddesā dve veyyākaraṇāni ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

8. Tayo pañhā tayo uddesā tīni veyyākaraṇāni ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Tīsu bhikkhave dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti. Katamesu tīsu?

Tīsu vedanāsu.

Imesu kho bhikkhave tīsu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti.

Tayo pañhā tayo uddesā tīni veyyākaraṇāni ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

9. Cattāro pañhā cattāro uddesā cattāri veyyākaraṇāni ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ⁴?

¹ T. niccināmāno.

² T. sammā Tathāgate 'bhisamecca; M, sammā tathā-tambhisamecca (*sic*).

³ Ph. ek' udd° ⁴ T. uttaṃ.

Catūsu bhikkhave dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti. Katamesu catūsu?

Catūsu āhāresu.

Imesu kho bhikkhave catūsu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti.

Cattāro pañhā cattāro uddesā cattāri veyyākaraṇāni ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

10. Pañca pañhā pañc'¹ uddesā pañca veyyākaraṇāni ti iti kho pañ' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Pañcasu bhikkhave dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti. Katamesu pañcasu?

Pañcasu upādānakkhandesu.

Imesu kho bhikkhave pañcasu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti.

Pañca pañhā pañc'² uddesā pañca veyyākaraṇāni ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

11. Cha pañhā cha uddesā cha veyyākaraṇāni ti iti kho pañ' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Chasu bhikkhave dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti. Katamesu chasu?

Chasu ajjhattikesu³ āyatanesu.

Imesu kho bhikkhave chasu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti.

¹ M. S. pañca. ² S. pañca.

³ T. ajjhantikatesu.

Cha pañhā cha uddesā cha veyyākaraṇāni ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

12. Satta pañhā satt'¹ uddesā satta veyyākaraṇāni ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Sattasu bhikkhave dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti. Katamesu sattasu?

Sattasu viññāṇaṭṭhitisu.

Imesu kho bhikkhave sattasu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti.

Satta pañhā satt'² uddesā satta veyyākaraṇāni ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

13. Aṭṭha pañhā aṭṭh'³ uddesā aṭṭha veyyākaraṇāni ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Aṭṭhasu bhikkhave dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti. Katamesu aṭṭhasu?

Aṭṭhasu lokadhammesu.

Imesu kho bhikkhave aṭṭhasu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti.

Aṭṭha pañhā aṭṭh'³ uddesā aṭṭha veyyākaraṇāni ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

14. Nava pañhā nav'⁴ uddesā nava veyyākaraṇāni ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Navasu bhikkhave dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti. Katamesu navasu?

Navasu sattāvāsesu.

¹ T. M₆. M₇. S. satta. ² M. T. M₆. M₇. S. satta.

³ S. aṭṭha. ⁴ T. M₆. M₇. S. nava.

Imesu kho bhikkhave navasu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti.

Nava pañhā nav'¹ uddesā nava veyyākaraṇānī ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

15. Dasa pañhā das'² uddesā dasa veyyākaraṇānī ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Dasasu bhikkhave dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti. Katamesu dasasu?

Dasasu akusalesu³ kammaopathesu³.

Imesu kho bhikkhave dasasu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti.

Dasa pañhā das'² uddesā dasa veyyākaraṇānī ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ ti.

XXVIII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kajaṅgalāyaṃ⁴ viharati Veḷuvane. Atha kho sambahulā Kajaṅgalā⁵ upāsakā yena Kajaṅgalā⁶ bhikkhunī ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Kajaṅgalaṃ⁷ bhikkhunim abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho Kajaṅgalā⁵ upāsakā Kajaṅgalaṃ⁷ bhikkhunim etaḍ avocum: —

2. Vuttam idaṃ ayye⁸ Bhagavatā Mahāpañhesu: eko pañho eko uddeso ekam veyyākaraṇaṃ, dve pañhā dve uddesā dve veyyākaraṇāni, tayo pañhā tayo uddesā tīni veyyākaraṇāni,

¹ T. M₆. M₇. S. nava.

² S. dasa; M₆ dasa *and* das'.

³ M. S. °lakamma°

⁴ T. Kamjaṅg°; Ph. Jaṅg°

⁵ M. °lakā; Ph. Jaṅgalā.

⁶ Ph. Jaṅg°; M. Kajaṅgalikā.

⁷ Ph. Jaṅg°; M. Kajaṅgalikaṃ.

⁸ M₆ ayyo.

cattāro pañhā cattāro uddesā cattāri veyyākaraṇāni, pañca pañhā pañc'¹ uddesā pañca veyyākaraṇāni, cha pañhā cha uddesā cha veyyākaraṇāni, satta pañhā satt'² uddesā satta veyyākaraṇāni, attha pañhā atth'³ uddesā attha veyyākaraṇāni, nava pañhā nav'⁴ uddesā nava veyyākaraṇāni, dasa pañhā das'⁵ uddesā dasa veyyākaraṇāni ti. Imassa nu kho ayye Bhagavatā samkhittena bhāsitassa katham vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo ti⁶?

3. Na⁶ kho⁶ pan' etaṃ⁶ āvuso Bhagavato⁷ sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitam, na pi manobhāvanīyaṇam bhikkhūnam sammukhā sutam samukhā paṭiggahitam; api⁸ ca yathā⁹ m' ettha khāyati¹⁰, tam suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti. 'Evaṃ ayye' ti kho Kajaṅgalā¹¹ upāsakā Kajaṅgalāya¹² bhikkhuniyā paccassosum. Kajaṅgalā¹³ bhikkhuni etad avoca: —

4. Eko pañho eko¹⁴ uddeso ekaṃ veyyākaraṇan ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttam Bhagavatā, kiñ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

Ekadhamme āvuso bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvi sammatthābhisamecca ditth' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti. Katamasmiṃ ekadhamme?

Sabbe sattā āhāraṭṭhitikā.

Imasmiṃ kho āvuso ekadhamme bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvi sammatthābhisamecca ditth' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti.

Eko¹⁵ pañho eko¹⁴ uddeso ekaṃ veyyākaraṇan ti iti yan tam vuttam Bhagavatā, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

¹ S. pañca. ² M₆. S. satta.

³ S. attha. ⁴ T. M₆. M₇. S. nava.

⁵ M₇. S. dasa. ⁶ omitted by T.

⁷ T. oṭā. ⁸ T. na api.

⁹ Ph. kho; T. M₆. M₇ mam' ettha for m' ettha.

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ oṃyāti. ¹¹ M. oṃlakā; Ph. Jaṅgalā.

¹² T. oṃlā; M. oṃlikāya; Ph. Jaṅgalā.

¹³ Ph. Jaṅg^o; M. Kajaṅgalikā.

¹⁴ Ph. ek'. ¹⁵ T. M₆ add āvuso.

5. Dve pañhā dve uddesā dve veyyākaraṇāni ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā, kiñ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Dvīsu āvuso dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti. Katamesu dvīsu?

Nāme ca rūpe ca . . . pe¹ . . .

Katamesu tīsu?

Tīsu vedanāsu.

Imesu kho āvuso tīsu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti.

Tayo pañhā tayo uddesā tiṇi veyyākaraṇāni ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

6. Cattāro pañhā cattāro uddesā cattāri veyyākaraṇāni ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā, kiñ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Catūsu āvuso dhammesu bhikkhu sammā subhāvitacitto sammā pariyantadassāvī sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti. Katamesu catūsu?

Catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu.

Imesu kho āvuso catūsu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā subhāvitacitto sammā pariyantadassāvī sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti.

Cattāro pañhā cattāro uddesā cattāri veyyākaraṇāni ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

7. Pañca pañhā pañc'² uddesā pañca veyyākaraṇāni ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā, kiñ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Pañcasu āvuso dhammesu bhikkhu sammā subhāvitacitto sammā pariyantadassāvī sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti. Katamesu pañcasu?

Pañcasu indriyesu . . . pe³ . . .

Katamesu chasu?

¹ M. la; Ph. pa; S. *in full*. ² S. pañca.

³ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by S.*

Chasu nissaraṇiyāsu dhātūsu . . .¹

Katamesu sattasu?

Sattasu bojjaṅgesu . . .¹

Katamesu aṭṭhasu?

Ariye² aṭṭhaṅgike³ magge⁴.

Imesu kho āvuso aṭṭhasu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā subhāvitacitto sammā pariyantadassāvi sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti.

Aṭṭha pañhā aṭṭh'⁵ uddesā aṭṭha veyyākaraṇāni ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

8. Nava pañhā nav'⁶ uddesā nava veyyākaraṇāni ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā, kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Navasu āvuso dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvi sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti. Katamesu navasu?

Navasu sattāvāsesu.

Imesu kho āvuso navasu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvi sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti.

Nava⁷ pañhā nav'⁸ uddesā nava veyyākaraṇāni ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

9. Dasa pañhā das'⁹ uddesā dasa veyyākaraṇāni ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā, kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Dasasu āvuso dhammesu bhikkhu sammā subhāvitacitto sammā pariyantadassāvi sammatthābhisamecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti. Katamesu dasasu?

Dasasu kusalesu¹⁰ kammapatthesu¹⁰.

¹ M. la; Ph. pa.

² S. aṭṭhasu ariyesu; M. Ph. aṭṭhasu ariya.

³ S. °kesu; M. Ph. °ka°

⁴ M. Ph. S. maggesu; M₆ has ariyo °ko maggo.

⁵ S. aṭṭha. ⁶ M₆. S. nava.

⁷ M₇ omits all from Nava to Katamesu dasasu.

⁸ T. M₆. S. nava. ⁹ S. dasa. ¹⁰ S. kusala°

Imesu kho āvuso dasasu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā subhāvitacitto sammā pariyantadassāvī sammatthābhisam-ecca diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti.

Dasa pañhā das'¹ uddesā dasa veyyākaraṇānī ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

10. Iti kho āvuso yan taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā Mahāpañhesu²: Eko pañho eko³ uddeso ekaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ . . . pe⁴ . . . dasa veyyākaraṇānī ti⁵ imassa kho ahaṃ⁶ āvuso Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi⁷. Ākaṅkhamānā ca pana tumhe āvuso Bhagavantam yeva upasaṅkamitvā etaṃ atthaṃ paṭi-puccheyyātha⁸. Yathā no⁹ Bhagavā vyākaroti¹⁰, tathā naṃ dhāreyyāthā¹¹ ti. 'Evaṃ ayye' ti kho Kajaṅgalā¹² upāsakā¹³ Kajaṅgalāya¹⁴ bhikkhuniyā bhāsitaṃ abhinan-ditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanā Kajaṅgalaṃ bhikkhuniṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yena Bhagavā ten' upa-saṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho Kajaṅgalā upāsakā, yāvatako ahoṣi Kajaṅgalāya bhikkhuniyā saddhim kathāsallāpo, taṃ sabbaṃ Bhagavato ārocesuṃ.

11. Sādhu sādhu gahapatayo. Paṇḍitā gahapatayo Kajaṅgalā bhikkhuni, mahāpañhā gahapatayo Kajaṅgalā bhikkhuni. Sace¹⁵ pi tumhe gahapatayo maṃ¹⁶ upasaṅ-kamitvā etaṃ atthaṃ puccheyyātha¹⁷, ahaṃ pi c'etaṃ¹⁸

¹ S. dasa.

² M. Ph. saṃkhittena bhāsitāsu Mahāpañhāsu.

³ Ph. ek'.

⁴ M. la; Ph. pa; M. Ph. S. *add* dasa pañhā das' (S. dasa) uddesā.

⁵ S. *adds* iti. ⁶ *omitted* by T. M₆. M₇.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ aj°

⁸ S. pari°; M₇ pu°; T. M₆ puccheyyatha (*sic*).

⁹ M. kho naṃ. ¹⁰ T. vya°

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ °yyathā. ¹² M. °lakā; Ph. Jaṅgalā.

¹³ T. °sikā.

¹⁴ M. °likāya; Ph. Jaṅgalāya, *and so in every similar case*.

¹⁵ M. Ph. mañ ce. ¹⁶ *omitted* by M. Ph. T. M₆.

¹⁷ M. paṭipu°; T. M₇ °yyatha.

¹⁸ T. M₆. M₇ ca taṃ.

evam eva¹ vyākareyyam², yathā tam³ Kajaṅgalāya bhikkhuniyā vyākatam⁴.

Eso⁵ c'eva⁶ tassa⁶ attho, evañ ca⁷ nam⁷ dhāreyyāthā⁸ ti.

XXIX.

1. Yāvatā bhikkhave Kāsi-Kosalā, yāvatā rañño Pasenadissa⁹ Kosalassa vijitam¹⁰, rājā tattha Pasenadi Kosalo¹¹ aggam akkhāyati. Rañño pi¹² kho bhikkhave Pasenadissa¹¹ Kosalassa atth' eva aññathattam¹³, atthi vipariṇāmo. Evaṃ passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako tasmim pi nibbindati, tasmim nibbindanto¹⁴ agge virajjati, pageva hinasmim.

2. Yāvatā bhikkhave candimasuriyā pariharanti, disā bhanti virocāmānā¹⁵, tāva saḥassadhāloko, tasmim saḥassadhāloke saḥassam candānam, saḥassam suriyānam, saḥassam Sinerupabbatarājānam, saḥassam Jambudīpānam, saḥassam Aparagoyānānam¹⁶, saḥassam Uttarakurūnam, saḥassam Pubbavidehānam¹⁷, cattāri mahāsamuddasahassāni¹⁸, cattāri mahārājasahassāni, saḥassam Cātummahārājikānam¹⁹, saḥassam Tāvatiṃsānam, saḥassam Yāmānam, saḥassam Tusitānam²⁰, saḥassam¹² Nimmānaratīnam¹², saḥassam¹² Paranimmitavasavattīnam²¹, saḥassam Brahma-lokānam; yāvatā bhikkhave saḥassalokadhātu²², Mahābrahmā

¹ M₆ evam; T. M₇ etam. ² T. M₇ vya°; T. °yya.

³ M. Ph. hi; M₇ katam. ⁴ T. M₇ vya°; M₆ katam.

⁵ T. eva so. ⁶ T. c'ev' assa; M₇ c'ev' etassa.

⁷ omitted by T. M₇. ⁸ T. M₇ °yyathā.

⁹ M. °dī; in M. Ph. often written with double-s.

¹⁰ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ °te. ¹¹ M. Ph. °dī.

¹² omitted by S.

¹³ T. °thatattham; M. Ph. °tattham; M₆ attham for añña°, atthi. ¹⁴ T. M₇ °nde. ¹⁵ T. M₆. M₇ virocānā.

¹⁶ M. Ph. °yānam; T. °godānam; M₇ °godhānīnam.

¹⁷ T. continues: kho bh° atth' eva and so on, omitting all the rest.

¹⁸ S. °nam. ¹⁹ M. Cātuma°; Ph. Catuma°

²⁰ M. Ph. Tussi°

²¹ omitted by S.; M. Ph. continue: Dasa yimāni bh° ka-siṅāyatanāni. ²² M₆. M₇ saḥassi°

tattha aggam akkhāyati. Mahābrahmuno pi kho bhikkhave atth' eva aññathattam¹, atthi vipariṇāmo. Evaṃ passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako tasmim pi nibbindati, tasmim nibbindanto² agge virajjati, pageva hīnasmim.

3. Hoti so bhikkhave samayo³, yaṃ ayaṃ loko samvattati, samvattamāne bhikkhave loke yebhuyyena sattā ābhassaravattanikā⁴ bhavanti. Te tattha honti manomayā pītibhakkhā⁵ sayampabhā antalikkhe carā subhaṅṭhāyino⁶ ciraṃ dīgham addhānaṃ tiṭṭhanti. Samvattamāne bhikkhave loke Ābhassarā devā aggam akkhāyanti⁷. Ābhassarānaṃ pi kho bhikkhave devānaṃ atth' eva aññathattam⁸, atthi vipariṇāmo. Evaṃ passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako tasmim pi nibbindati, tasmim⁹ nibbindanto⁹ agge virajjati, pageva hīnasmim¹⁰.

4. Dasa yimāni¹¹ bhikkhave kasiṇāyatanāni. Katamāni dasa?

Paṭhavikasiṇam eko sañjānāti uddham adho tiriyaṃ advayaṃ appamāṇam. Āpokasiṇam eko sañjānāti . . .¹² Tejokasiṇam eko sañjānāti . . . Vāyokasiṇam eko sañjānāti . . . Nilakasiṇam eko sañjānāti . . . Pitakasiṇam eko sañjānāti . . . Lohitakasiṇam eko sañjānāti . . . Odātakasiṇam eko sañjānāti . . . Ākāsakasiṇam eko sañjānāti . . . Viññānakasiṇam eko sañjānāti uddham adho tiriyaṃ advayaṃ appamāṇam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dasa kasiṇāyatanāni.

5. Etad aggam bhikkhave imesaṃ dasannaṃ kasiṇāyatanānaṃ, yad idaṃ viññānakasiṇam eko sañjānāti uddham adho tiriyaṃ advayaṃ appamāṇam. Evaṃsaññino pi kho bhikkhave santi sattā. Evaṃsaññinaṃ pi kho bhikkhave sattānaṃ atth' eva aññathattam¹³, atthi vipariṇāmo. Evaṃ

¹ T. °attam. ² M₇ °ndo; T. has a blunder.

³ M₇ pathamasa° . . . ⁴ T. M₇ ābhassaravasava°

⁵ T. pitimayā bhakkhā. ⁶ M₇ subhaṅṭhāyino.

⁷ S. °yati. ⁸ T. aññattam.

⁹ T. tasmim pi nibbinde; M₇ °ndati.

¹⁰ S. °min ti. ¹¹ T. imāni. ¹² M. la; Ph. pa.

¹³ M. Ph. °attham.

passaṃ bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako tasmim pi nibbindati, tasmim¹ nibbindanto² agge virajjati, pageva hīnasmim.

6. Aṭṭh' imāni bhikkhave abhibhāyatanāni. Katamāni aṭṭha?

Ajjhattaṃ rūpasaññī³ eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati parittāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni. Tāni² abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi ti evaṃsaññī hoti. Idaṃ paṭhamam abhibhāyatanam.

Ajjhattaṃ rūpasaññī³ eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati appamānāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni, tāni² abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi ti evaṃsaññī hoti. Idaṃ dutiyam abhibhāyatanam.

Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī⁴ eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati parittāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni, tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi ti evaṃsaññī hoti. Idaṃ tatiyam abhibhāyatanam.

Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati appamānāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni, tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi ti evaṃsaññī hoti. Idaṃ catuttham abhibhāyatanam.

Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati nilāni nilavaṇṇāni nilanidassanāni nilanibhāsāni. Seyyathā pi nāma ummāpuppham⁵ nilam nilavaṇṇam nilanidassanam nilanibhāsam, seyyathā⁶ vā⁶ pana tam² vattham bārāṇaseyyakam ubhatobhāgavimaṭṭham nilam nilavaṇṇam nilanidassanam nilanibhāsam: evam evam⁷ ajjhataṃ arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati nilāni nilavaṇṇāni nilanidassanāni nilanibhāsāni, tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi ti evaṃsaññī hoti. Idaṃ pañcamam abhibhāyatanam.

Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati pitāni pitavaṇṇāni pītanidassanāni pītanibhāsāni. Seyyathā pi nāma kaṇṇikārapuppham pītam pitavaṇṇam pītanidassanam pītanibhāsam, seyyathā vā⁸ pana tam² vattham

¹ T. tasmim pi nibbindo; M₇ oṇdo.

² omitted by T. ³ T. M₆. M₇ arūpa° ⁴ T. M₆ rūpa°

⁵ Ph. S. ummārapu°; T. dammāpupphāni; M₇ ummāta-pupphā, both omitting nilam.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇. S. add pi; M₆ omits vā, T. M₇ put it after vattham.

⁷ T. M₇ eva. ⁸ T. pi.

bārāṇaseyyakaṃ ubhatobhāgavimaṭṭhaṃ pītaṃ pītavaṇṇaṃ pītanidassanaṃ pītanibhāsaṃ: evaṃ evaṃ ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati pītāni pītavaṇṇāni pītanidassanāni pītanibhāsāni, tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi ti evaṃsaññī hoti. Idaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ abhibhāyatanāṃ.

Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati lohita-kāni lohita-kavaṇṇāni lohita-kanidassanāni lohita-kanibhāsāni. Seyyathā pi nāma bandhujivakapupphaṃ¹ lohita-kaṃ lohita-kavaṇṇaṃ lohita-kanidassanaṃ lohita-kanibhāsaṃ, sey-yathā² vā³ pana taṃ vatthaṃ bārāṇaseyyakaṃ ubhatobhā-gavimaṭṭhaṃ lohita-kaṃ lohita-kavaṇṇaṃ lohita-kanidassanaṃ lohita-kanibhāsaṃ: evaṃ evaṃ⁴ ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati lohita-kāni lohita-kavaṇṇāni lohita-kanidassanāni lohita-kanibhāsāni, tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi ti evaṃsaññī hoti. Idaṃ sattamaṃ abhibhāyatanāṃ.

Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati odā-tāni odātavaṇṇāni odātanidassanāni odātanibhāsāni⁵. Sey-yathā pi nāma osadhitarakā odātā odātavaṇṇā odātani-dassanā odātanibhāsā, sey-yathā vā³ pana taṃ⁶ vatthaṃ bārāṇaseyyakaṃ ubhatobhāgavimaṭṭhaṃ odātaṃ odāta-vaṇṇaṃ odātanidassanaṃ odātanibhāsaṃ: evaṃ evaṃ ajjh-attaṃ arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati odātāni odātavaṇṇāni odātanidassanāni odātanibhāsāni, tāni abhi-bhuyya jānāmi passāmi ti evaṃsaññī hoti. Idaṃ aṭṭhamaṃ abhibhāyatanāṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave aṭṭha abhibhāyatanāni.

7. Etad aggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ abhibhā-yatanānaṃ, yad idaṃ ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī⁷ eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati odātāni odātavaṇṇāni odātanidassanāni odātanibhāsāni, tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi ti evaṃ-saññī hoti. Evaṃsaññīno⁸ pi kho bhikkhave santi sattā. Evaṃsaññīnaṃ pi kho bhikkhave sattānaṃ atth' eva

¹ M. Ph. S. bandha° ² M₆ adds pi.

³ T. pi. ⁴ M. eva.

⁵ M₆ continues: tāni abhi° and so on.

⁶ omitted by T. ⁷ Ph. adds yaṃ.

⁸ Ph. °saññī; M₆ has no ca evaṃsaṃñī bh° saṃti sattā.

aññathattam¹, atthi vipariṇāmo. Evaṃ passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako tasmim pi nibbindati, tasmim nibbindanto² agge virajjati, pageva hīnasmim.

8. Catasso imā bhikkhave paṭipadā. Katamā³ catasso?

Dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā, dukkhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā, sukhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā, sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso paṭipadā.

9. Etad aggaṃ bhikkhave imāsaṃ catunnaṃ paṭipadānaṃ, yad idaṃ sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā. Evampaṭipannā pi kho bhikkhave santi sattā. Evampaṭipannānaṃ pi kho⁴ bhikkhave sattānaṃ atth' eva aññathattam⁵, atthi vipariṇāmo. Evaṃ passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako tasmim pi nibbindati, tasmim nibbindanto⁶ agge virajjati, pageva hīnasmim.

10. Catasso imā bhikkhave saññā. Katamā catasso?

Parittam eko sañjānāti, mahaggatam eko sañjānāti, appamānam eko sañjānāti, 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam eko sañjānāti.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso saññā.

11. Etad aggaṃ bhikkhave imāsaṃ catunnaṃ saññānaṃ, yad idaṃ 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam eko sañjānāti. Evaṃsaññino⁷ pi kho bhikkhave santi sattā. Evaṃsaññinaṃ pi kho bhikkhave sattānaṃ atth' eva aññathattam⁸, atthi vipariṇāmo. Evaṃ passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako tasmim pi nibbindati, tasmim nibbindanto agge virajjati, pageva hīnasmim.

12. Etad aggaṃ bhikkhave bahirakānaṃ diṭṭhigatānaṃ, yad idaṃ 'no c'assam⁹, no ca me siyā, na bhavissāmi, na me bhavissati' ti. Evaṃdiṭṭhino bhikkhave etaṃ¹⁰ pāṭikaṅkham¹¹: yā cāyam¹² bhavē appaṭikulyatā, sā¹³ c'assa

¹ M. °tattham; Ph. °tattam. ² T. M₇, °nde.

³ M₆ has only khippābhiññā, omitting all the rest.

⁴ omitted by M₆. ⁵ M. °tattham; Ph. °tattham.

⁶ T. pi °nde; M₇ pi °ndo. ⁷ T. °samāni.

⁸ Ph. °tattham. ⁹ T. M₇, c'assa. ¹⁰ T. evaṃ.

¹¹ T. M₆, M₇, °khā. ¹² T. M₆, M₇, 'va 'yam; S. adds tassa.

¹³ omitted by T.; M₆, M₇, yā v'assa.

na bhavissati¹, yā cāyaṃ² bhavanirodhe pāṭikulyatā³, sā c'assa na bhavissati⁴ ti⁵. Evaṃdiṭṭhino pi kho bhikkhave santi sattā. Evaṃdiṭṭhinaṃ pi kho bhikkhave sattānaṃ atth' eva aññathattam⁶, atthi vipariṇāmo. Evaṃ passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako tasmim pi nibbindati, tasmim nibbindanto agge virajjati, pageva hinasmim.

13. Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā . . . paramatthavisuddhim⁷ paññāpentī⁸.

14. Etad aggaṃ bhikkhave paramatthavisuddhim⁷ paññāpentānaṃ⁸, yad idaṃ sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Te tad abhiññāya tassa sacchikiriyāya dhammaṃ desenti. Evaṃvādinno pi kho bhikkhave santi sattā. Evaṃvādiṇaṃ pi kho bhikkhave sattānaṃ atth' eva aññathattam⁹, atthi vipariṇāmo. Evaṃ passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako tasmim pi nibbindati, tasmim nibbindanto¹⁰ agge virajjati, pageva hinasmim.

15. Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā . . .¹¹ paramadiṭṭhadhammanibbānaṃ paññāpentī¹².

16. Etad aggaṃ bhikkhave paramadiṭṭhadhammanibbānaṃ paññāpentānaṃ¹², yad idaṃ channaṃ phassāyatanānaṃ samudayañ ca aṭṭhaṅgamañ¹³ ca assādañ ca ādīnavañ ca nissaraṇañ ca yathābhūtaṃ veditvā anupādā - vimokkho. Evaṃvādiṃ¹⁴ kho maṃ bhikkhave evamakkhāyim¹⁵ eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā asatā tucchā musā abhūtena¹⁶ abbhācikkhanti 'na¹⁷ samaṇo Gotamo kāmānaṃ pariññaṃ paññāpeti¹², na rūpānaṃ pariññaṃ paññāpeti¹², na vedanānaṃ pariññaṃ paññāpeti¹² ti¹⁸.

¹ Ph. bhavissa. ² M₇ vāham; S. adds tassa.

³ T. M₆. M₇ °tāya; S. paṭi° ⁴ M. Ph. bhavissa.

⁵ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇. ⁶ M. °tattam; Ph. °tattham.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇. S. paramayakkhavi° ⁸ M. M₆. S. pañña°

⁹ Ph. °tattam. ¹⁰ T. M₇ °ndo.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ diṭṭhadhammanibbānavādā te.

¹² M. S. pañña°; Ph. pañña° and pañña°

¹³ T. M₆. M₇ atthag° ¹⁴ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ °di.

¹⁵ M. M₆ °yi. ¹⁶ M. Ph. °tā.

¹⁷ Ph. puts na before kāmānaṃ. ¹⁸ omitted by Ph.

17. Kāmānañ cāhaṃ¹ bhikkhave pariññaṃ paññāpemi², rūpānañ³ ca pariññaṃ paññāpemi², vedanānañ ca pariññaṃ paññāpemi², diṭṭh' eva dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sītibhūto anupādā-parinibbānaṃ paññāpemi² ti.

XXX.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena rājā Pasenadi⁴ Kosalo uyyodhikāya⁵ nivatto hoti vijitasāṅgāmo⁶ laddhādhippāyo. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo yenārāmo tena pāyāsi. Yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi, yānena⁷ gantvā⁷ yānā paccorohitvā pattiko 'va ārāmaṃ pāvisi.

2. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū abbhokāse caṅkamanti. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo yena te bhikkhū ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā te bhikkhū etad avoca 'kahaṃ⁸ nu kho bhante Bhagavā etarahi viharati araham sammāsambuddho, dassanakāmā hi mayaṃ bhante taṃ⁹ Bhagavantam arahantam sammāsambuddhan' ti. 'Eso mahārāja vihāro¹⁰ samvutadvāro. Tena appasaddo upasaṅkamtivā ataramāno ālindaṃ¹¹ pavisitvā ukkāsitvā aggaḷaṃ¹² ākoṭehi. Vivarissati te Bhagavā dvāraṃ' ti.

3. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi¹³ Kosalo yena so vihāro samvutadvāro tena appasaddo upasaṅkamtivā ataramāno ālindaṃ¹¹ pavisitvā ukkāsitvā aggaḷaṃ ākotesi¹⁴. Vivari Bhagavā dvāraṃ. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo vihāraṃ¹⁵ pavisitvā Bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipatitvā Bhagavato pādāni mukhena ca paricumbati paṇihi ca parisambāhati nāmañ ca sāveti 'rājahaṃ bhante Pasenadi Kosalo, rājahaṃ

¹ T. M₆. M₇ kho 'ham.

² M. S. pañña°; Ph. paññā° and pañña°

³ M₆ omits all from rūpānañ to diṭṭh' eva.

⁴ M. Ph. °dī throughout. ⁵ M. °kā. ⁶ S. jita°

⁷ Ph. yānenāg° ⁸ T. kathan.

⁹ T. M₇ te; omitted by M. Ph. S. ¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ anto-vihāro. ¹¹ M. S. āl°; Ph. āl° and āl°

¹² T. M₆. M₇ aggaḷaṃ always. ¹³ T. Pasenādi repeatedly.

¹⁴ M. °ti. ¹⁵ omitted by M. Ph.

bhante Pasenadi Kosalo' ti. 'Kam pana tvam mahārāja atthavasam sampassamāno¹ imasmim sarīre evarūpaṃ paramanipaccākāraṃ² karosi, mettupahāraṃ³ upadaṃsesi' ti?

4. Kataññutaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante kataveditaṃ sampassamāno Bhagavati evarūpaṃ paramanipaccākāraṃ karomi, mettupahāraṃ upadaṃsemi. Bhagavā hi⁴ bhante bahujanahitāya paṭipanno bahujanasukhāya bahuno⁵ janassa⁵ ariye⁶ nāye⁷ paṭiṭṭhāpitā, yad idaṃ kalyāṇadhammatāya kusalahammatāya. Yam pi bhante Bhagavā bahujanahitāya paṭipanno bahujanasukhāya bahuno⁸ janassa⁸ ariye⁶ nāye⁹ paṭiṭṭhāpitā, yad idaṃ kalyāṇadhammatāya kusalahammatāya: imam¹⁰ pi kho ahaṃ bhante atthavasam sampassamāno¹¹ Bhagavati evarūpaṃ paramanipaccākāraṃ karomi, mettupahāraṃ upadaṃsemi.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhante Bhagavā sīlavā buddhasīlo ariyasīlo kusalasīlo¹² kusalasīlena¹³ samannāgato¹³. Yam pi bhante Bhagavā sīlavā buddhasīlo ariyasīlo kusalasīlo¹² kusalasīlena¹³ samannāgato¹³: imam¹⁴ pi kho ahaṃ bhante atthavasam sampassamāno Bhagavati evarūpaṃ paramanipaccākāraṃ karomi, mettupahāraṃ upadaṃsemi.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhante Bhagavā dīgharattaṃ ārañña-ko¹⁵ araññavanapatthāni¹⁶ pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevatī. Yam pi bhante Bhagavā dīgharattaṃ ārañña-ko¹⁷ arañña-

¹ T. samph° *always*; M₆, M₇ *nearly always*.

² M. Ph. S. °nipaccakāraṃ *always*.

³ Ph. mittu° *throughout*. ⁴ T. M₆, M₇ *add me*.

⁵ S. bahujanahitāya; T. bahujanano janatā (*sic*); M₆ bahujano janatā; M₇ bahuno janatā.

⁶ S. ariya° ⁷ T. M₇ kāye.

⁸ S. bahujanahitāya; T. bahujanatā; M₆ bahujano janatā; M₇ bahujanatā.

⁹ T. M₇ kāye; *omitted by M*.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₆, S. idam; T. yam. ¹¹ M. samph°

¹² Ph. °sīli; *omitted by M*. ¹³ *omitted by Ph*.

¹⁴ M. M₇, S. idam. ¹⁵ M. Ph. T. ar°; M₆ *adds 'va*.

¹⁶ M. Ph. °pattāni; T. M₆, M₇ āraññake (M₆ āraññe) vanapatthāni.

¹⁷ M. Ph. M₆ ar°

vanapatthāni¹ pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevati: imam² pi kho ahaṃ bhante atthavasam sampassamāno Bhagavati evarūpaṃ paramanipaccākāraṃ karomi, mettupahāraṃ upadaṃsemi.

7. Puna ca paraṃ bhante Bhagavā santuṭṭho itaritaracivarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. Yam pi bhante Bhagavā santuṭṭho itaritaracivarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena: imam² pi kho ahaṃ bhante atthavasam sampassamāno Bhagavati evarūpaṃ paramanipaccākāraṃ karomi, mettupahāraṃ upadaṃsemi.

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhante Bhagavā āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Yam pi bhante Bhagavā āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa: imam³ pi kho ahaṃ bhante atthavasam sampassamāno Bhagavati evarūpaṃ paramanipaccākāraṃ karomi, mettupahāraṃ upadaṃsemi.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhante Bhagavā, yāyaṃ kathā abhisallekhikā⁴ cetovivaraṇasappāyā, seyyathidaṃ appicchakathā santuṭṭhikathā pavivekakathā asaṃsaggakathā viriyārambhakathā silakathā samādhikathā paññākathā vimuttikathā vimuttiñāṇadassanakathā, evarūpiyā⁵ kathāya nikāmalābhī akicchalābhī akasiralābhī. Yam pi bhante Bhagavā, yāyaṃ kathā abhisallekhikā⁴ cetovivaraṇasappāyā, seyyathidaṃ appicchakathā . . . pe⁶ . . . vimuttiñāṇadassanakathā, evarūpiyā kathāya nikāmalābhī akasiralābhī: imam² pi kho ahaṃ bhante atthavasam sampassamāno⁷ Bhagavati evarūpaṃ paramanipaccākāraṃ karomi, mettupahāraṃ upadaṃsemi.

10. Puna ca paraṃ bhante Bhagavā catunnaṃ jhānaṇaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ⁸ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāma-

¹ M. Ph. °pattāni; T. M, ārañṇe (M₆ arañṇe) vanapattāni (M₆. M₇ °patthāni).

² M. S. idam.

³ M. T. S. idam.

⁴ Ph. abhisamle°

⁵ M. S. °rūpāya.

⁶ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁷ T. samph°

⁸ S. ābhi°

lābhī akicchālābhī akasiralābhī. Yam pi bhante Bhagavā catunnaṃ jhānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ¹ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāraṇaṃ nikāmalābhī akicchālābhī akasiralābhī: imaṃ² pi kho ahaṃ bhante atthavaṣaṃ sampassamāno³ Bhagavati evarūpaṃ paramanipaccākāraṃ karomi, mettupahāraṃ upadaṃsemi.

11. Puna ca paraṃ bhante Bhagavā anekavihitāṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ 'ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo viṣaṃ⁴ pi jātiyo timsaṃ pi jātiyo cattāḷisaṃ⁵ pi jātiyo paññāsaṃ pi jātiyo jātisatāṃ pi jātisahassaṃ pi jātisatasahassaṃ pi aneke pi saṃvaṭṭakappe aneke pi vivatṭakappe aneke pi saṃvaṭṭavivatṭakappe amutrāsīṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhaṇṇapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyānto, so tato cuto amutra⁶ upadāḍḍiṃ⁶, tatrāpāsīṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhaṇṇapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyānto, so tato cuto idh' upaṇṇo' ti: iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ⁷ anekavihitāṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Yam pi bhante Bhagavā anekavihitāṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe⁸ . . . iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ⁷ anekavihitāṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati: imaṃ⁹ pi kho ahaṃ bhante atthavaṣaṃ sampassamāno³ Bhagavati evarūpaṃ paramanipaccākāraṃ karomi, mettupahāraṃ upadaṃsemi.

12. Puna ca paraṃ bhante Bhagavā dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantaṃānusaṅgaṇa¹⁰ satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne¹¹ hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe duggate yathākammupage satte pajānāti 'ime vata¹² bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vaciduccaritena¹³ samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādaṃ

¹ S. ābhi° . ² M. S. idam; Ph. idam *corr.* to imam.

³ T. samph° ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ viṣatim.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ °risam. ⁶ T. amutrāsīṃ uppādīṃ.

⁷ T. vu° ⁸ M. la: Ph. pa. ⁹ M. M₇. S. idam.

¹⁰ M. Ph. °mānussakena. ¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ uppajj°

¹² T. vā pana.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇ vacī || pe || ariyānaṃ.

micchādiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā¹; ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena² samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapannā³ ti: iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena⁴ satte passati⁴ cavamāne upapajjamāne⁵ hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammupage satte pajānāti. Yam pi bhante Bhagavā dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena³ . . .⁶ yathākammupage satte pajānāti: imam⁷ pi kho ahaṃ bhante atthavasam sampassamāno⁸ Bhagavati evarūpaṃ paramanipaccākāraṃ karomi, mettupahāraṃ upadaṃsemi.

13. Puna ca paraṃ bhante Bhagavā āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Yam pi bhante Bhagavā āsavānaṃ khayā⁹ . . . pe¹⁰ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati: imam⁷ pi kho ahaṃ bhante atthavasam sampassamāno¹¹ Bhagavati evarūpaṃ paramanipaccākāraṃ karomi, mettupahāraṃ upadaṃsemi.

14. 'Handa¹² dāni mayam bhante gacchāma bahukiccā mayam bahukaraṇiṃyā' ti. 'Yassa dāni tvaṃ mahārāja kālaṃ maññasī' ti.

Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavan-tam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi ti.

Mahāvaggo tatiyo.

Tatr'¹³ uddānaṃ:

¹ T. M₆. M₇ uppannā.

² T. M₆. M₇ vacī | pe | mano | pe | ariyānaṃ.

³ M. Ph. °mānussakena. ⁴ M. continues: pa || yathā°

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ uppajj° ⁶ M. pa; S. pe.

⁷ M. S. idam. ⁸ T. samph°

⁹ M. Ph. S. add anāsavaṃ ceto°; S. adds also paññā°

¹⁰ M. la; Ph. pa. ¹¹ M. T. samph°

¹² M₆. M₇ add ca. ¹³ S. tass'.

Sihādhimuttikāyena¹ Cundena² kasiṇena³ ca
Kāli⁴ dve⁵ mahāpañhā⁶ Kosalehi⁷ pare⁸ duve⁹ ti.

XXXI.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Upāli yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkhami, upasaṅkhamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Upāli Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

2. Kati nu kho bhante atthavase paṭicca Tathāgatassa sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ, pātimokkhaṃ¹⁰ uddiṭṭhaṃ ti? Dasa kho Upāli atthavase paṭicca Tathāgatena sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ, pātimokkhaṃ uddiṭṭhaṃ. Katame dasa?

3. Saṅghasutthutāya saṅghaphāsutāya¹¹ dummañkūnaṃ¹² puggalānaṃ niggahāya pesalānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ phāsuvihārāya diṭṭhadhammikānaṃ āsavānaṃ samvarāya samparāyikānaṃ āsavānaṃ paṭighātāya appasannānaṃ pasādāya pasannānaṃ bhīyobhāvāya saddhammaṭṭhitiyā vinayānuggahāya.

Ime kho Upāli dasa atthavase paṭicca Tathāgatena sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ pātimokkhaṃ uddiṭṭhaṃ ti.

4. Kati nu kho bhante pātimokkhaṭṭhapanā¹³ ti¹⁴? Dasa kho Upāli pātimokkhaṭṭhapanā¹⁵. Katame dasa?

5. Pārājiko tassam parisāyam nisinno hoti. Pārājika-kathā vippakatā hoti. Anupasampanno tassam parisāyam

¹ M₆. M₇ Sihāvi^o; T. Sihavi^o

² S. Cundo; T. M₆ Puno (*sic*); M₆ Punne ca.

³ T. na; M₆ na satte; M₇ na ca ta satte.

⁴ T. M₆ Kāla; M₇ Kālam. ⁵ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁶ T. M₇ °pañne; M₆ °pañña. ⁷ T. M₆. M₇ °lena.

⁸ S. apare; T. M₆. M₇ te. ⁹ S. dve; T. M₆. M₇ dasā.

¹⁰ Ph. pāti^o throughout. ¹¹ omitted by M₆.

¹² T. M₆. M₇ dummaññūnaṃ. ¹³ T. M₆. M₇ °panāni.

¹⁴ omitted by T. ¹⁵ T. M₆ °panāni.

nisinno hoti. Anupasampannakathā vippakatā hoti. Sikkham¹ paccakkhātako tassam parisāyam nisinno hoti. Sikkham¹ paccakkhātakathā vippakatā hoti. Paṇḍako tassam parisāyam nisinno hoti. Paṇḍakakathā vippakatā hoti. Bhikkhunīdūsako tassam parisāyam nisinno hoti. Bhikkhunīdūsakakathā vippakatā hoti.

Ime kho Upāli dasa pātimokkhatthapanā² ti.

XXXII.

1. Katihi nu kho bhante dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ubbāhikāya³ sammannitabbo ti⁴? Dasahi kho Upāli dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ubbāhikāya sammannitabbo.

Katamehi dasahi?

2. Idh' Upāli bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasamvara-samvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno, anumattesu⁵ vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sāttham savyañjanam kevalaparipunṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa⁶ dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā⁷ vacasā paricitā⁸ manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Ubhayāni⁹ kho pan' assa pātimokkhāni vitthārena svāgatāni honti suvibhattāni suppavattīni¹⁰ suvinicchitāni suttaso anuvyañjanaso. Vinaye kho pana tthito hoti asaṃhiro¹¹. Paṭibalo hoti ubho atthapaccatthike¹² saññāpetum¹³ nijjhāpetum¹⁴ pekkhetum¹⁵ pasādetum¹⁵. Adhikaraṇasamuppāda-

¹ T. sikkhā. ² M₆ °panāni.

³ M₇ ubbohi°; M₆ uddhaggikāya. ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ hoti.

⁵ M. S. anu° ⁶ Ph. M₇ °passa.

⁷ M. Ph. dhātā throughout. ⁸ T. adds manasā paricitā.

⁹ T. °yā. ¹⁰ M. °ttani; S. °ttāni. ¹¹ T. M₆ °hiro.

¹² T. attham pacc°; M₆ atthike pacc°; M₇ atthakam pacc°

¹³ T. M₇ aññāpetum; M. adds paññāpetum.

¹⁴ T. nicchā°; M₆ nijjā°

¹⁵ S. pekkhātum; T. pekkhatum; omitted by M₆.

¹⁶ T. M₇ pasādatum pasādetum; M₆ pasiditum pasā°

vūpasamakusalo¹ hoti, adhikaraṇaṃ jānāti, adhikaraṇasa-
mudayaṃ jānāti, adhikaraṇanirodham² jānāti², adhikaraṇa-
nirodhagāminim³ paṭipadaṃ jānāti⁴.

Imehi kho Upāli dasahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu
ubbāhikāya sammannitabbo ti.

XXXIII.

1. Katīhi nu kho bhante dhammehi samannāgatena.
bhikkhunā upasampādetabban ti⁵? Dasahi kho Upāli
dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā upasampādetabbaṃ⁶.
Katamehi dasahi?

2. Idh' Upāli bhikkhu silavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvara-
saṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasaṃpanno, anumattesu⁷ vajjesu
bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Bahussuto
hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā
majjhe kalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthaṃ⁸ savyañjanaṃ⁹
kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti,
tathārūpāssa¹⁰ dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā vacasā pa-
ricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Pāti-
mokkaṃ kho paṇ' assa¹¹ vitthārena svāgataṃ¹² hoti
suvibhattaṃ suppavattaṃ suvinicchitaṃ suttaso anuvyañ-
janaṃ. Paṭibalo hoti gilānaṃ upaṭṭhātum vā upaṭṭhāpetum
vā. Paṭibalo hoti anabhiraṭṭim vūpakāsetum vā vūpakāsā-
petum vā. Paṭibalo hoti uppannaṃ kukkuccaṃ dhammato
vinodetum. Paṭibalo hoti uppannaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ dhammato
vivecetum. Paṭibalo hoti adhisīle samādāpetum. Paṭibalo
hoti adhicitte samādāpetum. Paṭibalo hoti adhipaññāya
samādāpetum.

Imehi kho Upāli dasahi dhammehi samannāgatena bhik-
khunā upasampādetabban ti¹³.

¹ T. M₆ °samuppāda-upasama° ² omitted by M₆.

³ M. Ph. °ni; S. °nī. ⁴ T. M₆ pajānāti.

⁵ M. Ph. omit ti. ⁶ M. Ph. °tabban ti.

⁷ M. Ph. S. aṇu° ⁸ T. M₆, M₇ sātthā.

⁹ T. M₆ °nā; M₇ °ṇa. ¹⁰ M. Ph. M₇ °passa.

¹¹ M. Ph. pana. ¹² T. M₆, M₇ su-āg°

¹³ omitted by Ph.

XXXIV.

1. Katihī nu kho bhante dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā nissayo¹ dātabbo¹ ti²? . . . pe³ . . . sāmaṇero⁴ upaṭṭhāpetabbo⁴ ti⁵? Dasahi kho Upāli dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā sāmaṇero⁶ upaṭṭhāpetabbo⁷. Kātamehi dasahi?

2. Idh' Upāli bhikkhu sīlavā hoti . . . pe⁸ . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Bahussuto⁹ hoti⁹ . . . pe . . .¹⁰ ditṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Pātimokkham kho pan' assa vitthārena svāgatam hoti suvibhattam suppavattam suvicchitam suttaso anuvyañjanaso. Paṭibalo hoti gilānam upaṭṭhātum vā upaṭṭhāpetum vā. Paṭibalo hoti anabhiratiṃ vūpakāsetum vā vūpakāsāpetum vā. Paṭibalo hoti uppannam kukkuccam dhammato vinodetum. Paṭibalo hoti uppannam ditṭhigatam dhammato vivecetum. Paṭibalo hoti adhisle¹¹ samādāpetum. Paṭibalo hoti adhicitte samādāpetum. Paṭibalo hoti adhipaññāya samādāpetum.

Imehi kho Upāli dasahi dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā sāmaṇero¹² upaṭṭhāpetabbo ti.

XXXV.

1. 'Saṅghabhedo saṅghabhedo' ti bhante vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho bhante saṅgho bhinno hoti ti?

2. Idh' Upāli bhikkhū adhammam dhammo ti dīpenti, dhammam¹³ adhammo¹³ ti¹³ dīpenti¹³, avinayaṃ¹⁴ vinayo

¹ omitted by Ph. ² omitted by Ph. S.

³ omitted by M. Ph. ⁴ omitted by M.

⁵ omitted by M. Ph. T. ⁶ M. nissayo.

⁷ M. dātabbo. ⁸ M. pa; omitted by Ph.

⁹ omitted by M₆.

¹⁰ M. pa; omitted by Ph. T.

¹¹ M. continues: pa | adhicitte adhipaññāya.

¹² M. has nissayo dātabbo ti, then the same Sutta is repeated for sāmaṇero upaṭṭhā° and so on.

¹³ omitted by T.

¹⁴ T. M, transpose this passage.

ti dīpenti, vinayaṃ¹ avinayo ti dīpenti, abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatena bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatena ti dīpenti, bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatena abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatena ti dīpenti, anāciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatena āciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatena ti dīpenti, āciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatena anāciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatena ti dīpenti, appaññattaṃ Tathāgatena paññattaṃ Tathāgatena ti dīpenti, paññattaṃ Tathāgatena appaññattaṃ Tathāgatena ti dīpenti.

Te imehi dasahi vatthūhi avakassanti², vavakassanti³, āvenikammāni⁴ karonti, āvenipātimokkhaṃ⁴ uddisanti⁵. Ettāvata kho Upāli saṅho bhinno hoti ti.

XXXVI.

1. 'Saṅghasāmaggī saṅghasāmaggī' ti bhante vuccati. Kittāvata nu kho bhante saṅho samaggo hoti ti?

2. Idh' Upāli bhikkhū adhammaṃ adhammo ti dīpenti, dhammaṃ dhammo ti dīpenti, avinayaṃ avinayo ti dīpenti, vinayaṃ vinayo ti dīpenti, abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatena abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatena ti dīpenti, bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatena bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatena ti dīpenti, anāciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatena anāciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatena ti dīpenti, āciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatena āciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatena ti dīpenti, appaññattaṃ Tathāgatena appaññattaṃ Tathāgatena ti dīpenti, paññattaṃ Tathāgatena paññattaṃ Tathāgatena ti dīpenti.

Te imehi dasahi vatthūhi na avakassanti, na vavakassanti⁶, na āvenikammāni⁴ karonti, na āvenipātimokkhaṃ⁴ uddisanti⁷. Ettāvata kho Upāli saṅho samaggo hoti ti.

¹ T. M₇ transpose this passage.

² Ph. °kasanti.

³ M. ava°; S. pava°; Ph. pavakasanti; omitted by T. M₆. M₇; only the Commentary has the right reading.

⁴ S. āvenika°

⁵ S. uddissanti; M₇ uddiṭṭhassanti.

⁶ Ph. S. pava°; M. apa°; T. M₆. M₇ omit na vava°

⁷ Ph. T. M₆. M₇. S. uddissanti.

XXXVII.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisīno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

2. 'Saṅghabhedo saṅghabhedo' ti bhante vuccati¹. Kittavatā nu kho bhante saṅho bhinno hotī ti?

3. Idh' Ānanda bhikkhū adhammaṃ dhammo ti dīpenti, dhammaṃ² adhammo² ti² dīpenti², avinayaṃ vinayo ti dīpenti³, vinayaṃ avinayo ti dīpenti, abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatena bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatena ti dīpenti, bhāsitaṃ⁴ lapitaṃ Tathāgatena abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatena ti dīpenti, anāciṇṇaṃ⁴ Tathāgatena āciṇṇaṃ⁵ Tathāgatena ti dīpenti, āciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatena anāciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatena ti dīpenti, appaññattaṃ Tathāgatena paññattaṃ Tathāgatena ti dīpenti, paññattaṃ Tathāgatena appaññattaṃ Tathāgatena ti dīpenti.

Te imehi dasahi vatthūhi avakassanti, vavakassanti⁶, āvenikammāni⁷ karonti, āvenipātimokkhaṃ⁷ uddisanti⁸. Ettavatā kho Ānanda saṅho bhinno hotī ti.

XXXVIII.

1. Samaggaṃ pana bhante saṅghaṃ bhetvā⁹ kiṃ so pasavatī ti?

2. Kappaṭṭhiyaṃ¹⁰ Ānanda kibbisam¹¹ pasavatī ti.

3. Kiṃ pana bhante kappaṭṭhiyaṃ¹⁰ kibbisam¹¹ ti?

4. Kappaṃ Ānanda nirayamhi paccatī ti.

¹ T. uccati. ² omitted by T. M₇.

³ M. continues: pa | paññattaṃ and so on.

⁴ T. omits this passage; M₇ only has abh° al° T° abh° al° T° dī°

⁵ M₇ anā°

⁶ Ph. S. pava°; M. apa°; T. M₆. M₇ omit na vava°

⁷ S. āvenika° ⁸ Ph. T. M₆. M₇. S. uddissanti.

⁹ T. M₇ chetvā; M. Ph. bhinditvā. ¹⁰ M. Ph. °kaṃ.

¹¹ Ph. kipp°

Āpāyiko nerayiko kappatṭho saṅghabhedako
vaggarato adhammatṭho yogakkhemato¹ dhamsati²
saṅghaṃ³ samaggaṃ bhettvāna⁴ kappam nirayamhi paccati ti.

XXXIX.

1. 'Saṅghasāmaggī saṅghasāmaggī' ti bhante vuccati⁵.
Kittāvata nu kho bhante saṅgho samaggo hoti ti⁶?

2. Idh' Ānanda bhikkhū adhammaṃ adhammo ti dīpenti,
dhammaṃ dhammo ti dīpenti, avinayaṃ avinayo ti dīpenti,
vinayaṃ vinayo ti dīpenti, abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāga-
tena abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dīpenti, bhāsitaṃ
lapitaṃ Tathāgatenā bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dī-
penti, anāciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatenā anāciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatenā ti
dīpenti, āciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatenā āciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dī-
penti, appaññattaṃ Tathāgatenā appaññattaṃ Tathāgatenā
ti dīpenti, paññattaṃ Tathāgatenā paññattaṃ Tathāgatenā
ti dīpenti.

Te imehi dasahi vatthūhi na avakassanti, na vavakas-
santi⁷, na āvenikammāni⁸ karonti, na āvenipātīmokkhaṃ⁸
uddisanti⁹. Ettāvata nu kho Ānanda saṅgho samaggo hoti ti.

XL.

1. Bhinnaṃ pana bhante saṅghaṃ samaggaṃ katvā kiṃ
so pasavati ti?

2. Brahmaṃ Ānanda puññaṃ pasavati ti¹⁰.

3. Kiṃ pana bhante brahmaṃ puññaṃ ti?

4. Kappaṃ Ānanda saggamhi modati ti.

¹ M. Ph. °mā. ² M. Ph. padh°

³ M. saṅgha°; T. samaggaṃ; M₇ saṅghamaggaṃ for
s° samaggaṃ.

⁴ M. bhi°; T. M₇ che° ⁵ M. °ti ti.

⁶ omitted by Ph.

⁷ Ph. S. pava°; M. ava°; M₇ vakassanti; omitted by T. M₆.

⁸ S. āvenika° ⁹ T. M₆. M₇. S. uddissanti.

¹⁰ omitted by S.

Sukhā saṅghassa sāmaggī samaggānañ ca¹ anuggaho
samaggarato dhammattho yogakkhemā na dham sati
saṅgham² samaggaṃ katvāna kappam saggaṃhi modati ti.

Upālivaggo³ catuttho.

Tatr⁴ uddānam⁵:

Upāli⁶ tthapana⁶ ubbāho upasampadanissayena⁷ ca⁸
Sāmaṇero⁹ ca dve bheda ānandehi apare¹⁰ dve¹¹ ti¹².

XLI.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Upāli yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkhami, upasaṅkhamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Upāli Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

2. Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena saṅghe bhaṇḍanakalahaviggahavivādā uppajjanti, bhikkhū ca¹³ na phāsu viharanti ti?

3. Idh' Upāli bhikkhū adhammam dhammo ti dīpenti, dhammam adhammo ti dīpenti, avinayam vinayo ti dīpenti, vinayam avinayo ti dīpenti, abhāsitam alapitam Tathāgatenā bhāsitam lapitam Tathāgatenā ti dīpenti, bhāsitam lapitam Tathāgatenā abhāsitam alapitam Tathāgatenā ti dīpenti, anāciṇṇam Tathāgatenā āciṇṇam Tathāgatenā ti dīpenti, āciṇṇam Tathāgatenā anāciṇṇam Tathāgatenā ti dīpenti, appaññattam Tathāgatenā paññattam Tathāgatenā

¹ M₆. S. c.'

² T. samgha^o; M₇ samghamaggaṃ for s^o samaggaṃ.

³ T. M₇ Vaggo. ⁴ S. tass'. ⁵ Ph. adds bhavati.

⁶ T. M₆ Upāli vana; M₇ Upāli na; S. Upāli pana.

⁷ M. oyo; T. M₆. M₇ upavadantassa yena.

⁸ omitted by M. T. M₆. M₇. ⁹ T. M₆. M₇ samgho.

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ aparena; M. Ph. pare. ¹¹ M. Ph. duve.

¹² omitted by Ph. S.; M₇ pi. ¹³ omitted by S.

ti dīpenti, paññattam Tathāgatenā appaññattam Tathāgatenā ti dīpenti.

Ayam kho Upāli hetu ayam paccayo, yena saṅghe bhaṇḍanakalahaviggahavivādā uppajjanti, bhikkhū ca¹ na phāsu viharanti ti².

XLII.

1. Kati nu kho bhante vivādamūlāni ti?

2. Dasa kho Upāli vivādamūlāni. Katamāni dasa?

3. Idh' Upāli bhikkhū adhammam dhammo ti dīpenti, dhammam adhammo ti dīpenti, avinayam vinayo ti dīpenti, vinayam avinayo ti dīpenti, abhāsitam alapitam Tathāgatenā bhāsitam lapitam Tathāgatenā ti dīpenti, bhāsitam alapitam Tathāgatenā ti dīpenti, anāciṇṇam Tathāgatenā aciṇṇam Tathāgatenā ti dīpenti, aciṇṇam Tathāgatenā anāciṇṇam Tathāgatenā ti dīpenti, appaññattam Tathāgatenā paññattam Tathāgatenā ti dīpenti, paññattam Tathāgatenā appaññattam Tathāgatenā ti dīpenti.

Imāni kho Upāli dasa vivādamūlāni ti.

XLIII.

1. Kati nu kho bhante vivādamūlāni ti?

2. Dasa kho Upāli vivādamūlāni. Katamāni dasa?

3. Idh' Upāli bhikkhū anāpattim³ āpatti ti dīpenti, āpattim³ anāpatti ti dīpenti, lahukam āpattim garukāpatti⁴ ti dīpenti, garukam āpattim lahukāpatti ti dīpenti, duṭṭhullam āpattim aduṭṭhullāpatti ti dīpenti, aduṭṭhullam āpattim duṭṭhullāpatti ti dīpenti, sāvasesam āpattim anavasesāpatti ti dīpenti, anavasesam āpattim sāvasesāpatti ti

¹ omitted by S.

² omitted by M. Ph.

³ T. M₇, transpose these two passages.

⁴ T. M₆, M₇, separate the two words, but the first one always terminates in °am.

dīpenti, sappatīkammaṃ āpattim appatīkammāpatti ti dīpenti, appatīkammaṃ āpattim sappatīkammāpatti ti dīpenti. Imāni kho Upāli dasa vivādamūlāni ti.

XLIV.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kusinārāyaṃ viharati bali-haraṇe¹ vanasaṇḍe¹. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āman-tesī: — Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante² ti te bhikkhū Bhaga-vato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Codakena bhikkhave bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena pañca dhamme ajjhattaṃ paccavekkhitvā pañca dhamme ajjhattaṃ upatṭhapetvā³ paro codetabbo. Katame pañca dhammā ajjhattaṃ paccavekkhitabbā?

3. Codakena bhikkhave bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ: parisuddhakāyasamācāro nu kho 'mhi, parisuddhen' amhi kāyasamācārena samannāgato acchiddena appaṭimamsena, saṃvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no ti? No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu pari-suddhakāyasamācāro hoti⁴ parisuddhena kāyasamācārena samannāgato acchiddena appaṭimamsena, tassa bhavanti vattāro: iṅgha tāva āyasmā kāyikaṃ sikkhassū ti. Iti 'ssa bhavanti vattāro.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave codakena bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ: parisuddhava-cī-samācāro nu kho 'mhi, parisuddhen' amhi vacīsamācārena samannāgato acchiddena appaṭimamsena, saṃvijjati nu kho me⁵ eso⁵ dhammo, udāhu no ti? No ce⁶ bhikkhave bhikkhu parisuddhava-cī-samācāro hoti parisuddhena vacīsamācārena samannāgato acchiddena appaṭimamsena, tassa bhavanti vattāro: iṅgha tāva āyasmā vācasikaṃ sikkhassū ti. Iti 'ssa bhavanti vattāro.

¹ Ph. °ṇa° ² M. Ph. bhaddante.

³ M. S. upatṭhā°

⁴ S. omits hoti . . . acchiddena.

⁵ Ph. m'eso. ⁶ Ph. ca.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave codakena bhikkhunā param codetukāmena evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ: mettaṃ nu kho me¹ cittaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ sabrahmacārisu anāghātaṃ², saṃvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no ti? No ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno mettaṃ³ cittaṃ³ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti⁴ sabrahmacārisu anāghātaṃ², tassa bhavanti vattāro: inṅha tāva āyasmā sabrahmacārisu mettaṃ³ cittaṃ³ upaṭṭhapehi⁵ ti. Iti 'ssa bhavanti vattāro.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave codakena bhikkhunā param codetukāmena evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ: bahussuto nu kho 'mhi sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpā⁶ me dhammā bahussutā honti⁷ dhata⁸ vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, saṃvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no ti? No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa⁹ dhammā bahussutā honti dhata¹⁰ vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā¹¹, tassa bhavanti vattāro: inṅha tāva āyasmā āgamaṃ pariyāpuṇassū ti. Iti 'ssa bhavanti vattāro.

7. Puna ca param bhikkhave codakena bhikkhunā param codetukāmena evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ: ubhayāni nu¹² kho¹³ me¹⁴ pātimokkhāni vitthārena svāgatāni¹⁵ honti⁴ suvibhattāni suppavattini¹⁶ suvinicchitāni suttaso anuvyañjanaso, saṃvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no ti? No ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno ubhayāni pātimokkhāni

¹ omitted by S. ² T. M₆. M₇ °ti.

³ M. Ph. S. mettacittaṃ. ⁴ omitted by T.

⁵ M. upaṭṭhā°; T. M₆. M₇ paccupaṭṭhapehi.

⁶ S. °pāssa. ⁷ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁸ Ph. dhātā; M. tathā. ⁹ M₆ °rūpassa.

¹⁰ M. Ph. dhātā. ¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ appa°

¹² omitted by M. Ph. M₆. S. ¹³ M. adds pana.

¹⁴ T. M₇ te. ¹⁵ M₆. M₇ sāgatāni; T. sahatatāni.

¹⁶ S. °ttāni.

vitthārena svāgatāni¹ honti suvibhattāni suppvattini² suvinicchitāni suttaso anuvyañjanaso, 'idam panāyasmā kattha vuttam Bhagavatā' ti iti puṭṭho na sampāyati³, tassa bhavanti vattāro: iṅgha tāva āyasmā vinayaṃ sikkhassū ti⁴. Iti 'ssa bhavanti vattāro.

Ime pañca dhammā ajjhattam paccavekkhitabbā.

8. Katame pañca dhammā ajjhattam upaṭṭhāpetabbā?

9. Kālena vakkhāmi no akālena, bhūtena vakkhāmi no abhūtena, saṅhena vakkhāmi no pharusena, atthasamhitena vakkhāmi no anatthasamhitena, mettacitto⁵ vakkhāmi no dosantaro⁶ ti⁷.

Ime pañca dhammā ajjhattam upaṭṭhāpetabbā⁸.

Codakena bhikkhave bhikkhunā param codetukāmena ime pañca dhamme ajjhattam paccavekkhitvā ime pañca dhamme ajjhattam upaṭṭhapetvā⁹ paro codetabbo ti.

XLV.

1. Dasa yime¹⁰ bhikkhave ādinavā rājantepurappavesane. Katame dasa?

2. Idha bhikkhave rājā mahesiyā saddhim nisinno hoti, tatra bhikkhu pavisati, mahesi vā¹¹ bhikkhum disvā sitam pātukaroti, bhikkhu vā mahesim disvā sitam pātukaroti. Tattha rañño evam hoti: addhā imesam katam vā karisanti vā ti. Ayam bhikkhave paṭhamo ādinavo rājantepurappavesane.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave rājā bahukicco bahukaraṇiyo aññataram itthim gantvā na¹² sarati¹³. Sā tena gabbham gaṇhāti. Tattha rañño evam hoti: na kho idha

¹ T. M₆. M₇ sāgatāni. ² S. °ttāni.

³ T. °yāti; M. Ph. °yissati.

⁴ M₆ has after °ssu: pañca dhammā ajjhattam paccavekkhitabbā ti, then iti 'ssa bh° vattāro, then Katame.

⁵ Ph. °cittena. ⁶ Ph. °tarena. ⁷ omitted by M. Ph.

⁸ T. M₇ upaṭṭhāpekkhitabbā. ⁹ M. T. M₇. S. upatthā°

¹⁰ T. ime.

¹¹ T. M₇ ca; omitted by Ph. S.; M. Ph. S. add tam.

¹² omitted by T. ¹³ T. M₆. M₇ ssarati.

añño koci pavisati aññatra pabbajitena, siyā nu kho pabbajitassa kamman ti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo ādīnavo rājantepurappavesane.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave rañño antepure aññataraṃ ratanaṃ nassati. Tattha rañño evaṃ hoti: na kho idha añño koci pavisati aññatra pabbajitena, siyā nu kho pabbajitassa kamman ti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo ādīnavo rājantepurappavesane.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave rañño antepure abbhantarā gūyhamantā¹ bahiddhā sambhedam² gacchanti. Tattha rañño evaṃ hoti: na kho idha añño koci pavisati aññatra pabbajitena, siyā nu kho pabbajitassa kamman ti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho ādīnavo rājantepurappavesane.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave rañño antepure pitā vā puttam pattheti putto vā pitaraṃ pattheti. Tesam evaṃ hoti: na kho idha añño koci pavisati aññatra pabbajitena, siyā nu kho pabbajitassa kamman ti. Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcama ādīnavo rājantepurappavesane.

7. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave rājā nīcaṭhāniyam³ ucce ṭhāne ṭhapeti⁴. Yesan taṃ amanāpaṃ, tesam evaṃ hoti: rājā kho pabbajitena saṃsaṭṭho, siyā nu kho pabbajitassa kamman ti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave chaṭṭho ādīnavo rājantepurappavesane.

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave rājā uccaṭhāniyam⁵ nīce⁶ ṭhāne ṭhapeti⁴. Yesan taṃ amanāpaṃ, tesam evaṃ hoti: rājā kho pabbajitena saṃsaṭṭho, siyā nu kho pabbajitassa kamman ti. Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave sattama ādīnavo rājantepurappavesane.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave rājā akāle senaṃ uyyojeti. Yesan taṃ amanāpaṃ, tesam evaṃ hoti: rājā kho pabbajitena saṃsaṭṭho, siyā nu kho pabbajitassa kamman ti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave aṭṭhamo ādīnavo rājantepurappavesane.

10. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave rājā kāle senaṃ uyyojetvā antarāmaggaṃ nivattāpeti⁷. Yesan taṃ amanāpaṃ, tesam

¹ T. gūyhamantā. ² T. M₇ sammodam.

³ T. M₆. M₇ °kam. ⁴ M. Ph. °si. ⁵ T. M₇ uccaṭṭho.

⁶ M₇ nisattive or nisantive. ⁷ M. Ph. S. °si.

evam hoti: rājā kho pabbajitena samsattho, siyā nu kho pabbajitassa kamman ti. Ayam bhikkhave navamo ādinavo rājanterapurappavesane.

11. Puna ca param bhikkhave rañño antepuram¹ hatthisammadam² assasammadam rathasammadam, rajaniyāni³ rūpasaddagandharasaphoṭṭhabbāni, yāni na⁴ pabbajitasāruppāni⁵. Ayam bhikkhave dasamo ādinavo rājanterapurappavesane.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa ādinavā rājanterapurappavesane ti.

XLVI.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavattusim⁶ Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho sambahulā Sakkā⁷ upāsakā tadah' uposathe yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidimsu. Ekamantam nisinne kho Sakke upāsake Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Api nu kho⁸ tumhe Sakkā⁹ aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatam uposatham upavasathā ti? App ekadā mayam⁴ bhante aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatam uposatham upavasāma¹⁰, app ekadā na upavasāmā ti¹¹. Tesam vo¹² Sakkā alābhā tesam dulladdham, ye tumhe evam sokasabhaye¹³ jīvite maraṇasabhaye¹⁴ jīvite app ekadā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatam uposatham upavasatha, app ekadā na upavasatha. Tam kim maññatha Sakkā? Idha puriso yena kenaci¹⁵ kammatṭhānena anāpajja¹⁶ akusalam divasam adḍhakahāpanam nibbiseyya,

¹ Ph. °re.

² Ph. °sammaddam; S. °sambādham *throughout*; M. °sammaddam, *but* rathasammaddam; M₆ *only* hatthisammaddam, *else* °sammadam.

³ Ph. T. M₆ rā° ⁴ *omitted by Ph.*

⁵ T. °tāsā°; Ph. °tassa sā°; M₆ °tāni sā°

⁶ M. Ph. Kappi° ⁷ T. M₆. M₇ Sakya.

⁸ *omitted by M. Ph. S.* ⁹ *omitted by T. M₆. M₇.*

¹⁰ T. M₇ °sitvā. ¹¹ T. *adds me sāmā.*

¹² Ph. kho; *omitted by T.*

¹³ T. sokabhaye; Ph. °sarāye; M₆ sokassayo.

¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇ maraṇabhaye; Ph. °sarāye.

¹⁵ *only in M. M₉ (Com.):* ¹⁶ T. M₆. M₇ °jjam.

‘dakkho puriso utthānasampanno’ ti alam vacanāyā¹ ti? Evaṃ bhante. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha Sakkā? Idha puriso yena kenaci² kammatthānena anāpajja akusalam divasaṃ³ kahāpaṇaṃ nibbiseyya, ‘dakkho puriso utthānasampanno’ ti alam vacanāyā ti? Evaṃ bhante. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha Sakkā? Idha puriso yena kenaci² kammatthānena anāpajja⁴ akusalam divasaṃ dve kahāpaṇe nibbiseyya . . . pe⁵ . . . tayo kahāpaṇe nibbiseyya . . . cattāro kahāpaṇe nibbiseyya . . . pañca kahāpaṇe nibbiseyya . . . cha kahāpaṇe nibbiseyya . . . satta kahāpaṇe nibbiseyya . . . aṭṭha kahāpaṇe nibbiseyya . . . nava kahāpaṇe nibbiseyya . . . dasa kahāpaṇe nibbiseyya . . . vīsa⁶ kahāpaṇe nibbiseyya . . . tiṃsa⁷ kahāpaṇe nibbiseyya . . . cattārisaṃ⁸ kahāpaṇe nibbiseyya . . . paññāsaṃ kahāpaṇe nibbiseyya⁹, ‘dakkho puriso utthānasampanno’ ti alam vacanāyā ti? Evaṃ bhante. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha Sakkā? Api nu¹⁰ so puriso divase¹¹ divase¹¹ kahāpaṇasataṃ kahāpaṇasahasasaṃ nibbisamāno laddhaṃ laddhaṃ nikkhipanto vassatāyuko¹² vassasatajivī mahantaṃ bhogakkhandhaṃ adhigaccheyyā ti? Evaṃ bhante. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha Sakkā? Api nu¹⁰ so puriso bhogahetu¹³ bhoganidānaṃ¹⁴ bhogādhikaraṇaṃ ekaṃ vā rattim ekaṃ vā divasaṃ upaḍḍhaṃ vā rattim¹² upaḍḍhaṃ¹² vā¹² divasaṃ ekantasukhapaṭisaṃvedī vihareyyā ti? No h’ etaṃ bhante. Taṃ kissa hetu? Kāmā hi bhante aniccā¹⁵ tucchā musā mosadhammā ti.

3. Idha kho⁵ pana vo Sakkā mama sāvako dasa vassāni appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto yathā mayānusiṭṭhaṃ tathā paṭipajjamāno, satam pi vassāni satam pi vassasatāni

¹ T. M₇ vacanā. ² omitted by all MSS. exc. M.

³ Ph. continues: dve kahāpaṇe as below.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ °jjam. ⁵ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁶ S. vīsaṃ; T. M₆. M₇ vīsati. ⁷ S. tiṃsaṃ; M₆ tiṃsati.

⁸ S. cattāḷisaṃ; T. M₆. M₇ add pi.

⁹ M. Ph. S. insert kahāpaṇasataṃ nibbiseyya.

¹⁰ S. adds kho.

¹¹ M. divasadivase; T. M₇. S. divase; omitted by M₆.

¹² omitted by S. ¹³ S. °hetukaṃ; omitted by M₆.

¹⁴ T. M₇ °nidhānaṃ. ¹⁵ T. acchā; M₇ accā.

satam pi vassasahassāni satam¹ pi¹ vassasatasahassāni¹ ekantasukhapatisamvedī vihareyya. So ca khvassa² sakadāgāmī vā anāgāmī vā apanṇakam vā sotāpanno. Tiṭṭhantu Sakkā dasa vassāni. Idha mama sāvako nava vassāni aṭṭha vassāni satta vassāni cha vassāni pañca vassāni cattāri vassāni tīpi vassāni dve vassāni ekam vassam appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto yathā mayānusitṭham tathā paṭipajjamāno, satam pi vassāni satam pi vassasatāni satam pi vassasahassāni satam¹ pi¹ vassasatasahassāni¹ ekantasukhapatisamvedī³ vihareyya. So ca khvassa⁴ sakadāgāmī vā anāgāmī vā apanṇakam vā sotāpanno. Tiṭṭhantu Sakkā ekam vassam. Idha mama sāvako dasa māse appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto yathā mayānusitṭham tathā paṭipajjamāno, satam pi vassāni satam⁵ pi⁵ vassasatāni⁵ satam pi vassasahassāni satam⁶ pi⁶ vassasatasahassāni⁶ ekantasukhapatisamvedī vihareyya. So ca khvassa⁷ sakadāgāmī vā anāgāmī vā apanṇakam vā sotāpanno. Tiṭṭhantu Sakkā dasa māsā. Idha mama sāvako nava māse aṭṭha māse satta māse cha māse pañca māse cattāro māse tayo māse dve māse ekam⁸ māsam aḍḍhamāsam appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto yathā mayānusitṭham tathā paṭipajjamāno, satam pi vassāni satam pi vassasatāni satam pi vassasahassāni satam¹ pi¹ vassasatasahassāni¹ ekantasukhapatisamvedī³ vihareyya. So ca khvassa⁷ sakadāgāmī vā anāgāmī vā apanṇakam vā sotāpanno. Tiṭṭhantu Sakkā aḍḍhamāso. Idha mama sāvako dasa rattindive appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto yathā mayānusitṭham tathā paṭipajjamāno satam pi vassāni satam pi vassasatāni satam pi vassasahassāni satam⁹ pi⁹ vassasatasahassāni⁹ ekantasukhapatisamvedī vihareyya. So ca khvassa⁷ sakadāgāmī vā anāgāmī⁵ vā⁵ apanṇakam vā sotāpanno. Tiṭṭhantu Sakkā dasa rattindivā. Idha mama sāvako nava rattindive aṭṭha rattindive satta rattindive

¹ omitted by M. Ph. S. ² T. M₆ kho 'sa; M₇ kho 'ssa.

³ T. ekantam sukha^o ⁴ T. M₇ kho 'ssa; M₆ kho.

⁵ omitted by T. M₇. ⁶ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₇. S.

⁷ T. M₇ kho 'ssa; M₆ c'assa. ⁸ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁹ omitted by M. Ph. M₇. S.

cha rattindive pañca rattindive cattāro rattindive tayo rattindive dve rattindive ekam rattindivam appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto yathā mayānusiṭṭham tathā paṭipajjamāno, satam pi vassāni satam pi vassasatāni satam pi vassasahassāni satam¹ pi² vassasatasahassāni³ ekantasukha-ṭṭasamvedī vihareyya. So ca khvassa² sakadāgāmī vā anāgāmī vā apanṇakam vā sotāpanno³.

Tesaṃ vo Sakkā alābhā tesaṃ dulladdham, ye tumhe evaṃ sokasabhaye⁴ jīvite maraṇasabhaye⁴ jīvite app ekadā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatam uposatham upavasatha, app ekadā na upavasathā ti

Ete mayaṃ bhante ajja-t-agge aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatam uposatham upavasissāmā ti.

XLVII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Mahāli⁵ Licchavi⁶ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Mahāli⁵ Licchavi⁶ Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

2. Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo pāpassa kamma kiriyāya⁷ pāpassa kamma pavattiyā ti?

Lobho⁸ kho Mahāli hetu lobho paccayo pāpassa kamma kiriyāya pāpassa kamma pavattiyā, doso kho Mahāli hetu doso paccayo pāpassa kamma kiriyāya pāpassa kamma pavattiyā, moho kho Mahāli hetu moho paccayo pāpassa kamma kiriyāya pāpassa kamma pavattiyā, ayonisomanasikāro kho Mahāli hetu ayonisomanasikāro

¹ omitted by M. Ph. S. ² T. M₇ kho 'ssa; M₆ c'assa.

³ T. adds vā.

⁴ Ph. °sarāye; T. M₆ °bhaye; M₇ sokaṃ abhaye, but maraṇasabhaye. ⁵ M. M₇ °li.

⁶ M. Ph. S. °vī; T. M₆ unites Ma° and Li° to Mahālicchavi, and so everywhere where this word recurs, T. (M₇ sometimes) also, where Ma° stands alone.

⁷ M. kriyāya throughout.

⁸ T. omits all from lobho down to ayonisomanasikāro.

paccayo pāpassa kammassa kiriyāya pāpassa kammassa pavattiyā, micchāpaṇihitaṃ kho Mahāli cittaṃ hetu micchāpaṇihitaṃ cittaṃ paccayo pāpassa kammassa kiriyāya pāpassa kammassa pavattiyā. Ayaṃ kho Mahāli hetu ayaṃ paccayo pāpassa kammassa kiriyāya pāpassa kammassa pavattiyā ti¹.

3. Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo kalyāṇassa kammassa kiriyāya kalyāṇassa kammassa pavattiyā ti?

Alobho kho Mahāli hetu alobho paccayo kalyāṇassa kammassa kiriyāya kalyāṇassa kammassa pavattiyā, adoso kho Mahāli hetu² adoso paccayo kalyāṇassa kammassa kiriyāya kalyāṇassa kammassa pavattiyā, amoho kho Mahāli hetu amoho paccayo kalyāṇassa kammassa kiriyāya kalyāṇassa kammassa pavattiyā, yonisomanasikāro kho Mahāli hetu yonisomanasikāro paccayo kalyāṇassa kammassa kiriyāya kalyāṇassa kammassa pavattiyā, sammāpaṇihitaṃ kho Mahāli cittaṃ hetu sammāpaṇihitaṃ cittaṃ paccayo kalyāṇassa kammassa kiriyāya kalyāṇassa kammassa pavattiyā³. Ayaṃ kho Mahāli hetu ayaṃ paccayo kalyāṇassa kammassa kiriyāya kalyāṇassa kammassa pavattiyā.

Ime ca⁴ Mahāli dasa dhammā loke na samvijjeyyūṃ, na yidha⁵ paññāyetha: adhammacariyā visamacariyā ti vā dhammacariyā samacariyā ti vā. Yasmā ca kho Mahāli ime dasa dhammā loke samvijjanti, tasmā paññāyati⁶ adhammacariyā visamacariyā ti⁷ vā dhammacariyā samacariyā ti⁷ vā⁷ ti⁸.

XLVIII.

1. Dasa yime bhikkhave dhammā pabbajitena abhinhaṃ paccavekkhitabbā. Katame dasa?

2. Vevaṇṇiyamhi ajjhūpagato ti pabbajitena abhinhaṃ paccavekkhitabbāṃ. Parapaṭibaddhā me jīvikā ti pabba-

¹ omitted by S. ² T. M₆. M₇ continue: pe || amoho.
³ Ph. adds ti. ⁴ T. M₆. M₇. S. kho.
⁵ T. M₆. M₇ idha. ⁶ M. °yanti.
⁷ omitted by T. ⁸ omitted by Ph.

jītena abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ. Añño me ākappo karaṇiyo ti pabbajitena abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ. Kacci nu kho¹ me attā² sīlato na upavadatī³ ti pabbajitena abhiñhaṃ⁴ paccavekkhitabbaṃ⁴. Kacci nu kho maṃ anuvicca viññū sabrahmacārī sīlato na upavadantī⁵ ti pabbajitena abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ. Sabbehi me piyehi manāpehi nānābhāvo vinābhāvo ti pabbajitena abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ. Kammassako 'mhi kammadāyādo kammayoni kammabandhu kammaṇḍisaraṇo, yaṃ kammaṃ karissāmi kalyāṇaṃ vā pāpakaṃ vā, tassa dāyādo bhavissāmi ti pabbajitena abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ. Kathambhūtassa me rattindivā vitipatantī⁶ ti pabbajitena abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ. Kacci no kho 'haṃ⁷ suññāgāre abhiramāmi ti pabbajitena abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ. Atthi nu kho me uttarimanussadhammā⁸ alama-riyañānadassanaviseso adhigato, so⁹ 'haṃ pacchime kāle sabrahmacārīhi puṭṭho na maṅku bhavissāmi ti pabbajitena abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā pabbajitena abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhitabbā ti.

XLIX.

1. Dasa yime¹⁰ bhikkhave dhammā sarīraṭṭhā. Katame dasa?

2. Sitaṃ uṇhaṃ jighacchā¹¹ pipāsā uccāro passāvo kāyasamvaro vacīsamvaro ājīvasamvaro ponobhaviko bhavasāṅkhāro.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā sarīraṭṭhā ti.

L.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyāṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena

¹ omitted by M. Ph.

² Ph. adds ca.

³ T. M₆. M₇ vupa°

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ pe.

⁵ T. M₇ vupa°

⁶ M. Ph. vitivattantī.

⁷ M. Ph. ahaṃ.

⁸ M. Ph. °dhammo.

⁹ M. Ph. yo.

¹⁰ T. ime.

¹¹ M₇ di°

sambahulā bhikkhū pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapapaṭikkantā upaṭṭhānasālāyaṃ sannisinnā sannipatitā bhaṇḍanaajātā kalahajātā¹ vivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ mukhasattihi vitudantā² viharanti³. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yen'⁴ upaṭṭhānasālā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: —

2. Kāya nu'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā⁵, kā ca pana vo antarākathā vippakatā⁶ ti? Idha mayam bhante pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapapaṭikkantā upaṭṭhānasālāyaṃ sannisinnā sannipatitā bhaṇḍanaajātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ mukhasattihi vitudantā viharāmā ti. Na kho pan' etaṃ⁷ bhikkhave tumhākaṃ patirūpaṃ kulaputtānaṃ saddhā⁸ agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitānaṃ, yaṃ tumhe bhaṇḍanaajātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ mukhasattihi vitudantā vihareyyātha⁹. Dasa yime¹⁰ bhikkhave dhammā sārāṇi¹¹ piyakaraṇā garukaraṇā saṅghāya¹² avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya samvattanti. Katame dasa?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasamvarasamvuto viharati ācāragocarasaṃpanno, anumattesu¹³ vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti . . . pe¹⁴ . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu: ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅghāya¹⁵ avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya samvattati.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasaṅnicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sāttham savyañjanaṃ kevala-paripunṇam parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa¹⁶ dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā¹⁷ vacasā

¹ omitted by T. S. ² S. oti. ³ omitted by S.

⁴ M. Ph. S. yena. ⁵ M. Ph. add sannipatitā.

⁶ omitted by M₆. ⁷ T. M₆. M₇ tam instead of pan' etaṃ.

⁸ M. Ph. saddhāya. ⁹ T. °yyatha. ¹⁰ T. ime.

¹¹ M. Ph. sārā° throughout. ¹² T. M₆ saṅgāya.

¹³ S. anu° ¹⁴ M. la; Ph. pa. ¹⁵ M₆ saṅgāya.

¹⁶ Ph. M₆. M. S. °passa. ¹⁷ M. Ph. dhātā.

paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu bahussuto hoti . . .¹ diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā: ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya saṃvattati.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavāṅko. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavāṅko: ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo² saṅgahāya² avivādāya² sāmaggīyā² ekibhāvāya saṃvattati.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu suvaco hoti sovacassakaraṇehi dhammehi samannāgato khamo padakkhiṇaggāhī anusāsanīṃ. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu suvaco hoti sovacassakaraṇehi dhammehi samannāgato khamo padakkhiṇaggāhī anusāsanīṃ: ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo² saṅgahāya² avivādāya² sāmaggīyā² ekibhāvāya saṃvattati.

7. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu yāni tāni sabrahmacārīnaṃ uccāvācāni kiṃkaraṇīyāni, tattha dakkho hoti analaso tatrūpāyāya vīmaṃsāya samannāgato alaṃ kātum alaṃ saṃvidhātum. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu yāni tāni sabrahmacārīnaṃ uccāvācāni kiṃkaraṇīyāni tattha dakkho hoti analaso tatrūpāyāya vīmaṃsāya samannāgato alaṃ kātum alaṃ saṃvidhātum: ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo² saṅgahāya² avivādāya² sāmaggīyā² ekibhāvāya saṃvattati.

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammakāmo hoti piyasamudāhāro abhidhamme abhivinaye uḷārapāmuḷlo. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammakāmo hoti piyasamudāhāro abhidhamme abhivinaye uḷārapāmuḷlo: ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo² saṅgahāya² avivādāya² sāmaggīyā² ekibhāvāya saṃvattati.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu āradhāviriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampādāya thāmaṃvā daḷhaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu āradhāviriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ

¹ M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe. ² T. M₆. M₇ pe.

pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thānavā dalhaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu: ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo¹ saṅgahāya¹ avivādāya¹ sāmaggīyā¹ ekibhāvāya samvattati.

10. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itaritaracivarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itaritaracivarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena: ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo² piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo¹ saṅgahāya¹ avivādāya¹ sāmaggīyā¹ ekibhāvāya samvattati.

11. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu satimā hoti paramena satinepakkena samannāgato cirakatam pi cirabhāsitam pi saritā³ anusaritā³. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu satimā hoti paramena satinepakkena samannāgato cirakatam pi cirabhāsitam pi saritā³ anussaritā³: ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo² piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo¹ saṅgahāya¹ avivādāya¹ sāmaggīyā¹ ekibhāvāya samvattati.

12. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu pañṇavā hoti udayatthagāminiyā pañṇāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu pañṇavā hoti udayatthagāminiyā pañṇāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā: ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo² piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya samvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā sārāṇiyā piyakaraṇā garukaraṇā saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya samvattanti ti.

Akkosavaggo⁴ pañcama⁵.

Tatr'⁶ uddānaṃ:

¹ T. M₆. M₇ pe.

² M. has then pa | samvattati.

³ T. saritānu^o; M₇ saritānu^o and saritā anu^o

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ Vaggo.

⁵ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ put here Anisaṃsapannaṃsako paṭhama.

⁶ S. tass'; in T. M₆. M₇ the udd^o is missing.

Vivādā dve ca¹ mūlāni Kusinārā pavesane
Sakkā² Mahāli dhammā³ ca sariratthā ca⁴ bhaṇḍanā ti.
Ānisamsapaṇṇāsako paṭhamo.

LI.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharati Jeta-
vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū
āmantesi: — Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante⁵ ti te bhikkhū
Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. No ce⁶ bhikkhave bhikkhu paracittapariyāyakusalo
hoti, atha 'sacittapariyāyakusalo⁷ bhavissāmi'⁸ ti. Evaṃ hi
vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu
sacittapariyāyakusalo⁹ hoti?

3. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave itthi vā puriso vā daharo¹⁰
yuvā¹¹ maṇḍanakajātiyo¹² ādāse vā parisuddhe pariyodāte
acche vā udapatte¹³ sakaṃ mukhanimittam paccavekkha-
māno, sace tattha¹⁴ passati rajaṃ vā aṅgaṇaṃ¹⁵ vā, tass'
eva rajjassa¹⁴ vā¹⁴ aṅgaṇassa¹⁶ vā pahānāya vāyamati, no
ce tattha passati rajaṃ vā aṅgaṇaṃ¹⁷ vā, ten' ev' attamano
hoti paripunnasaṅkappo 'lābhā vata me, parisuddham¹⁸
vata me' ti: evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno¹⁹ paccavekkhanā²⁰
bahukārā²¹ hoti²² kusalesu dhammesu: abhijjhālu

¹ omitted by Ph. S. ² M. Sakko.

³ M. dhammo; Ph. dhamme. ⁴ Ph. 'va.

⁵ M. Ph. bhaddante. ⁶ Ph. T. ca.

⁷ M₇. S. 'lā; T. sacittam pariyāyakusalāya; M₆ pariyāya-
kusalā. ⁸ M₆. M₇. S. 'omā; Ph. omits bhavissāmi ti.

⁹ T. sacittam pa° ¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ insert vā.

¹¹ T. yuvā thā (sic). ¹² M. S. 'oko; Ph. 'najātiko; M₆ 'jāte.

¹³ all MSS. have here udakapatte. ¹⁴ omitted by M₆.

¹⁵ M₆ aṅgaṇaṃ. ¹⁶ T. M₆ aṅgaṇassa. ¹⁷ T. M₆ aṅgaṇaṃ.

¹⁸ M₆ omits pari° till [e]va. ¹⁹ M. Ph. bhikkhu.

²⁰ M₇. S. 'onā; M. Ph. 'omāno.

²¹ M. Ph. 'oro; M₆ 'kāranā. ²² T. honti.

nu¹ kho bahulaṃ² viharāmi, anabhijjhālu nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi; vyāpannacitto³ nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi⁴, avyāpannacitto⁵ nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi; thīnamiddhapariyuṭṭhito nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, vigatathīnamiddho nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi; uddhato nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, anuddhato² nu² kho² bahulaṃ² viharāmi²; vicikiccho⁶ nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, tiṇṇavicikiccho nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi; kodhano nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, akkodhano⁷ nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi; saṃkiliṭṭhacitto nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, asaṃkiliṭṭhacitto nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi; sāraddhakāyo nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, asāraddhakāyo nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi; kusīto nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, āradhaviṛiyo nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi; asamāhito nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, samāhito nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi ti.

4. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: abhijjhālu bahulaṃ viharāmi, vyāpannacitto³ bahulaṃ viharāmi, thīnamiddhapariyuṭṭhito bahulaṃ viharāmi, uddhato bahulaṃ viharāmi, vicikiccho⁶ bahulaṃ viharāmi, kodhano bahulaṃ viharāmi, saṃkiliṭṭhacitto bahulaṃ viharāmi, sāraddhakāyo bahulaṃ viharāmi, kusīto bahulaṃ viharāmi, asamāhito bahulaṃ viharāmi ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesam⁸ yeva⁸ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhi ca appaṭivāni ca sati ca sampajaññaṃ ca karaṇīyaṃ. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ādittacelo vā ādittasīso vā tass' eva celassa vā sīsassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattam chandaṃ ca vāyamaṃ ca ussāhaṃ ca ussoḷhiṃ ca appaṭivāniṃ ca satiṃ ca sampajaññaṃ ca kareyya: evam eva kho bhikkhave tena⁹ bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhi ca appaṭivāni ca sati ca sampajaññaṃ ca karaṇīyaṃ.

¹ omitted by M₆. ² omitted by T.

³ T. vya° ⁴ M₆ adds saṃkiliṭṭha.

⁵ T. avya° ⁶ S. ve°

⁷ M. Ph. ako° ⁸ omitted by T. M.,

⁹ M. Ph. put tena before bhikkhave.

5. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: anabhijjhālu bahulaṃ viharāmi, avyāpannacitto¹ bahulaṃ viharāmi, vigatathīnamiddho bahulaṃ viharāmi, anuddhato bahulaṃ viharāmi, tiṇṇavicikiccho bahulaṃ viharāmi, akkodhano² bahulaṃ viharāmi, asaṃkiliṭṭhacitto bahulaṃ viharāmi, asāraddhakāyo bahulaṃ viharāmi, āraddhaviriyo bahulaṃ viharāmi, samāhito bahulaṃ viharāmi ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesu yeva kusalesu dhammesu patitṭhāya uttarim³ āsavānaṃ khayāya yogo karaṇiyo ti.

LII.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi: — Āvuso bhikkhavo ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca: —

2. No ce āvuso bhikkhu paracittapariyāyakusalo hoti, atha⁴ ‘sacittapariyāyakusalo⁵ bhavissāmi’⁶ ti. Evaṃ hi vo āvuso sikkhitabbaṃ. Kathañ cāvuso bhikkhu sacittapariyāyakusalo hoti?

3. Seyyathā pi āvuso itthi vā puriso vā daharo⁷ yuvā maṇḍanakajātiyo⁸ ādāse vā parisuddhe pariyodāte acche vā udapatte⁹ sakaṃ mukhanimittaṃ paccavekkhamāno, sace tattha passati rajaṃ vā aṅgaṇaṃ¹⁰ vā, tass’ eva rajassa vā aṅgaṇassa¹¹ vā pahānāya vāyamati, no ce tattha passati rajaṃ vā aṅgaṇaṃ¹² vā, ten’ ev’ attamano hoti paripuṇṇasaṅkappo ‘lābhā vata me, parisuddhaṃ vata me’ ti: evaṃ eva kho āvuso bhikkhuno¹³ paccavekkhanā¹⁴ bahukārā¹⁵ hoti kusalesu dhammesu: abhijjhālu nu kho

¹ T. avya° ² M. Ph. ako°

³ M. Ph. °ri. ⁴ T. *only a; omitted by M₆. M₇.*

⁵ S. °lā. ⁶ S. °mā.

⁷ M₇ adds vā. ⁸ M. S. °ko; Ph. °najātiko.

⁹ Ph. S. udakapatte. ¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ aṅgaṇaṃ.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ aṅgaṇassa. ¹² M₆ aṅgaṇaṃ.

¹³ M₆ °nā; M. Ph. bhikkhu.

¹⁴ M₇. S. °ṇā; M. Ph. °māno.

¹⁵ T. °karā; M. Ph. °kāro.

bahulaṃ viharāmi, anabhijjhālu nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi; vyāpannacitto¹ nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, avyāpannacitto¹ nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi; thīnamiddhapariyutṭhito nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, vigatathīnamiddho nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi; uddhato nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, anuddhato nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi; vicikiccho² nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, tiṇṇavicikiccho nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi; kodhano nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, akkodhano³ nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi; saṃkiliṭṭhacitto nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, asaṃkiliṭṭhacitto nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi; sāraddhakāyo nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi; asāraddhakāyo nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi; kusīto nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, āraddhaviriyo nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi; asamāhito nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, samāhito nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi ti.

4. Sace āvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: abhijjhālu bahulaṃ viharāmi . . . pe⁴ . . . asamāhito bahulaṃ viharāmi ti, tenāvuso bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḥhi ca appaṭivāni ca sati ca sampajaññaṃ ca karaṇiyam. Seyyathā pi āvuso ādittacelo vā ādittasīso vā tass' eva celassa vā sisassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattaṃ chandaṃ ca vāyāmaṃ ca ussāhaṃ ca ussoḥhiṃ ca appaṭivāniṃ ca satiṃ ca sampajaññaṃ ca kareyya: evam eva kho āvuso tena bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḥhi ca appaṭivāni ca sati ca sampajaññaṃ ca karaṇiyam.

5. Sace paṇāvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: anabhijjhālu bahulaṃ viharāmi . . . pe⁴ . . . samāhito bahulaṃ viharāmi ti, tenāvuso bhikkhunā tesu yeva kusalesu dhammesu paṭiṭṭhāya uttarim⁵ āsavānaṃ khayāya yogo karaṇiyo ti.

¹ T. vya°

² S. ve°

³ M. Ph. ako°

⁴ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁵ M. Ph. °ri.

LIII.

1. Thitim p'ahaṃ¹ bhikkhave na vaṇṇayāmi² kusalesu dhammesu pageva pārihāṇim. Vuddhiñ³ ca kho 'haṃ⁴ bhikkhave vaṇṇayāmi² kusalesu dhammesu, no thitim no hāṇim⁵. Kathañ ca bhikkhave hāni hoti kusalesu dhammesu, no thiti no vuddhi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yattako hoti saddhāya silena sutena cāgena paññāya paṭibhānena⁶. Tassa te dhammā neva tiṭṭhanti no vaḍḍhanti. Hānim etaṃ bhikkhave vadāmi kusalesu dhammesu, no thitim no vuddhim. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave hāni hoti kusalesu dhammesu, no thiti no vuddhi. Kathañ ca bhikkhave thiti hoti kusalesu dhammesu, no hāni no vuddhi?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu⁷ yattako hoti saddhāya silena sutena cāgena paññāya paṭibhānena⁶. Tassa te dhammā neva⁸ hāyanti no vaḍḍhanti. Thitim etaṃ bhikkhave vadāmi kusalesu dhammesu, no hāṇim no vuddhim. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave thiti hoti kusalesu dhammesu, no hāni no vuddhi. Kathañ ca bhikkhave vuddhi hoti kusalesu dhammesu, no thiti no hāni?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yattako hoti saddhāya silena sutena cāgena paññāya paṭibhānena⁶. Tassa te dhammā neva tiṭṭhanti no hāyanti. Vuddhim etaṃ bhikkhave vadāmi kusalesu dhammesu, no thitim no hāṇim. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave vuddhi hoti kusalesu dhammesu, no thiti no hāni.

5. No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu paricittapariyāyakusalo hoti, atha⁹ 'sacittapariyāyakusalo¹⁰ bhavissāmi'¹¹ ti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sacittapariyāyakusalo hoti?

¹ M. Ph. pāhaṃ. ² S. vaṇṇemi.

³ in M. S. always written with ḍḍh, in Ph. mostly.

⁴ M. Ph. S. ahaṃ.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ parihāṇim. ⁶ Ph. S. °bhānena.

⁷ M₆ continues: na thiti no hāni. Idha and so on, as in § 4. ⁸ T. no. ⁹ T. adds sa bhikkhu.

¹⁰ M₆. M₇. S. °lā.

¹¹ Ph. M₆. M₇. S. °mā; T. shows here some disorder.

6. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave itthi vā puriso vā daharo yuvā maṇḍanakajātiyo¹ ādāse vā parisuddhe pariyodāte acche vā udapatte² sakam mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno, sace tattha passati rajam vā aṅgaṇam³ vā, tass' eva rajassa vā aṅgaṇassa⁴ vā pahānāya vāyamati, no ce tattha passati rajam vā aṅgaṇam³ vā, ten' ev' attamano hoti paripuṇṇasaṅkappo 'lābhā vata me, parisuddham vata me' ti: evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno⁵ paccavekkhanā⁶ bahukārā⁷ hoti kusalesu dhammesu: abhijjhālu nu kho bahulam viharāmi, anabhijjhālu nu kho bahulam viharāmi; vyāpannacitto⁸ nu kho bahulam viharāmi, avyāpannacitto⁹ nu kho bahulam viharāmi; thīnamiddhapariyuṭṭhito nu kho bahulam viharāmi, vigatathīnamiddho nu kho bahulam viharāmi; uddhato nu kho bahulam viharāmi, anuddhato nu kho bahulam viharāmi; vicikiccho¹⁰ nu kho bahulam viharāmi, tiṇṇavicikiccho nu kho bahulam viharāmi; kodhano nu kho bahulam viharāmi, akkodhano¹¹ nu kho bahulam viharāmi; saṃkiliṭṭhacitto nu kho bahulam viharāmi, asaṃkiliṭṭhacitto nu kho bahulam viharāmi; sāraddhakāyo nu kho bahulam viharāmi, asāraddhakāyo nu kho bahulam viharāmi; kusīto nu kho bahulam viharāmi, āraddhaviriyo nu kho bahulam viharāmi; asamāhito nu kho bahulam viharāmi, samāhito nu kho bahulam viharāmi ti.

7. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evam jānāti: abhijjhālu bahulam viharāmi, vyāpannacitto⁹ bahulam viharāmi, thīnamiddhapariyuṭṭhito bahulam viharāmi, uddhato bahulam viharāmi, vicikiccho¹⁰ bahulam viharāmi, kodhano bahulam viharāmi, saṃkiliṭṭhacitto bahulam viharāmi, sāraddhakāyo bahulam viharāmi, kusīto bahulam viharāmi, asamāhito bahulam viharāmi ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ

¹ M. Ph. S. °ko. ² Ph. S. udakapatte; T. upadatte.

³ T. M₆. M₇ aṅgaṇam. ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ aṅgaṇassa.

⁵ M. bhikkhu. ⁶ S. °nā; M. Ph. T. °māno.

⁷ M. Ph. T. °ro. ⁸ M₇ vyāpanno; T. vyapanno.

⁹ M₇ vyā°; T. vyāpannacitto. ¹⁰ S. ve°

¹¹ M. Ph. ako°

pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhi ca appaṭivāni ca sati ca sampajaññaṇ ca karaṇīyam. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ādittacelo vā ādittasīso vā tass' eva celassa vā sīsassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattam chandaṇ ca vāyāmaṇ ca ussāhaṇ ca ussolhiṇ ca appaṭivāniṇ ca satīṇ ca sampajaññaṇ ca kareyya: evam eva kho bhikkhave tena bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānam akusālanam dhammānam pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhi ca appaṭivāni ca sati ca sampajaññaṇ ca karaṇīyam.

8. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evam jānāti: anabhijjhālu bahulam viharāmi, avyāpannacitto¹ bahulam viharāmi, vigatathīnamiddho bahulam viharāmi, tiṇṇavicikiccho bahulam viharāmi, akkodhano bahulam viharāmi, asaṅkiliṭṭhacitto bahulam viharāmi, asāraddhakāyo bahulam viharāmi, āraddhaviriyo bahulam viharāmi, samāhito bahulam viharāmi ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesu yeva kusalesu dhammesu patīṭṭhāya uttarim² āsavānam khayāya yogo karaṇīyo ti.

LIV.

1. No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu paricittapariyāyakusalo³ hoti, atha⁴ 'sacittapariyāyakusalo⁵ bhavissāmi'⁶ ti. Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbam. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sacittapariyāyakusalo hoti?

2. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave itthi vā puriso vā daharo yuvā⁷ maṇḍanakajātiyo⁸ ādāse vā parisuddhe pariyodāte acche vā udapatte⁹ sakam mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno, sace tattha passati rajam vā aṅgaṇam¹⁰ vā tass' eva rajassa vā aṅgaṇassa¹¹ vā pahānāya vāyamati, no ce tattha passati rajam vā aṅgaṇam¹⁰ vā, ten' ev' attamano

¹ M₇ vyā°; T. vya° ² M. Ph. T. °ri.

³ M₆ °kusalā bhavissāmā ti, *omitting all the rest.*

⁴ T. *has only* a. ⁵ Ph. T. M₇. S. °lā. ⁶ Ph. T. S. °mā.

⁷ M₆ *only* vā. ⁸ M. S. °ko; Ph. maṇḍanajātiko.

⁹ Ph. udakapatte. ¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ aṅgaṇam.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ aṅgaṇassa.

hoti paripunnasaṅkappo 'lābhā vata me, parisuddham vata me' ti: evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno¹ paccavekkhanā² bahukārā³ hoti kusalesu dhammesu: lābhī nu kho 'mhi ajjhattam cetosamathassa, nanu⁴ kho 'mhi lābhī ajjhattam cetosamathassa, lābhī nu kho 'mhi adhipaññādhammavipassanāya, nanu kho 'mhi lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāyā ti.

3. Sace⁵ bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evam jānāti: lābhī 'mhi ajjhattam cetosamathassa, na lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāyā ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā ajjhattam cetosamathe patitṭhāya adhipaññādhammavipassanāya yogo karaṇīyo. So aparena samayena lābhī c'eva hoti ajjhattam cetosamathassa lābhī⁶ ca⁷ adhipaññādhammavipassanāya.

4. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evam jānāti: lābhī 'mhi adhipaññādhammavipassanāya, na⁸ lābhī ajjhattam cetosamathassā ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā adhipaññādhammavipassanāya patitṭhāya ajjhattam cetosamathe yogo karaṇīyo. So aparena samayena lābhī c'eva⁹ hoti adhipaññādhammavipassanāya lābhī ca⁷ ajjhattam cetosamathassa.

5. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evam jānāti: na lābhī¹⁰ ajjhattam cetosamathassa, na lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāyā ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesam yeva kusalanam dhammanam paṭilābhāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhi ca appaṭivāni ca sati ca sampajaññaṇ ca karaṇīyam. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ādittacelo vā ādittasīso vā tass' eva celassa vā sīsassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattam chandaṇ ca vāyāmaṇ ca ussāhaṇ ussolhiṇ ca appaṭivāniṇ ca satīṇ ca sampajaññaṇ ca kareyya: evam eva kho bhikkhave tena bhikkhunā tesam yeva kusalanam dhammanam paṭilābhāya adhimatto chando ca

¹ M. Ph. bhikkhu. ² S. °nā; M. Ph. °māno.

³ M. Ph. M₆ °ro.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ nānu; M₆ so also the next time.

⁵ T. adds kho. ⁶ T. na lābhī.

⁷ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇.

⁸ omitted by T. M₇.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ ca. ¹⁰ M₆ alābhī.

vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhi ca appaṭivāni ca sati ca sampajaññañ ca karaṇiyaṃ. So aparena samayena lābhi c'eva hoti ajjhattam cetosamathassa lābhi ca¹ adhipaññā-dhammavipassanāya.

6. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evam jānāti: lābhi 'mhi ajjhattam cetosamathassa, lābhi adhipaññā-dhammavipassanāyā ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesu yeva kusalesu dhammesu patitṭhāya uttarim² āsavānaṃ khayāya yogo karaṇīyo.

7. Cīvaram p'ahaṃ³ bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi. Piṇḍapātam p'ahaṃ bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi. Senāsanam p'ahaṃ bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi. Gāmanigamam p'ahaṃ bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi. Janapadapadesam p'ahaṃ bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi. Puggalam p'ahaṃ bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi.

8. Cīvaram p'ahaṃ bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi ti iti kho pan'etaṃ vuttam, kiñ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

Tattha yaṃ jaññā cīvaram 'idaṃ kho me cīvaram sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti' ti: evarūpaṃ cīvaram na sevitabbam. Tattha yaṃ jaññā cīvaram 'idaṃ kho me cīvaram sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti' ti: evarūpaṃ cīvaram sevitabbam.

Cīvaram p'ahaṃ bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi ti iti yan taṃ vuttam, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

9. Piṇḍapātam p'ahaṃ bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi ti iti kho pan'etaṃ vuttam, kiñ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

Tattha yaṃ jaññā piṇḍapātam 'imaṃ⁴ kho me piṇḍapātam sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā

¹ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇. ² M. Ph. °ri.

³ M. Ph. pāhaṃ *throughout*. ⁴ S. idaṃ.

dhammā parihāyanti' ti: evarūpo piṇḍapāto na sevitabbo. Tattha yaṃ jaññā piṇḍapātaṃ 'imaṃ¹ kho me piṇḍapātaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti' ti: evarūpo piṇḍapāto sevitabbo.

Piṇḍapātaṃ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

10. Senāsanam p'ahaṃ bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi ti iti kho pan'etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Tattha yaṃ jaññā senāsanam 'idam kho me senāsanam sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti' ti: evarūpaṃ senāsanam na sevitabbam. Tattha yaṃ jaññā senāsanam 'idam kho me senāsanam sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti' ti: evarūpaṃ senāsanam sevitabbam.

Senāsanam p'ahaṃ bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

11. Gāmanigamaṃ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi ti iti kho pan'etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Tattha yaṃ jaññā gāmanigamaṃ 'imaṃ² kho me gāmanigamaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti' ti: evarūpo gāmanigamo na sevitabbo. Tattha yaṃ jaññā gāmanigamaṃ 'imaṃ¹ kho me gāmanigamaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti' ti: evarūpo gāmanigamo sevitabbo.

Gāmanigamaṃ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

12. Janapadapadesam p'ahaṃ bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi ti iti kho pan'etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Tattha yaṃ jaññā janapadapadesam 'imaṃ¹ kho me janapadapadesam sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti,

¹ S. idam. ² M₇. S. idam.

kusalā dhammā parihāyanti' ti: evarūpo janapadapadeso na sevitabbo. Tattha yaṃ jaññā janapadapadesaṃ 'imaṃ¹ kho me janapadapadesaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti' ti: evarūpo janapadapadeso sevitabbo.

Janapadapadesaṃ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pī ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

13. Puggalaṃ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pī ti iti kho paṇ'etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Tattha yaṃ jaññā puggalaṃ 'imaṃ¹ kho me puggalaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti: evarūpo puggalo na sevitabbo. Tattha yaṃ jaññā puggalaṃ 'imaṃ¹ kho me puggalaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti' ti: evarūpo puggalo sevitabbo.

Puggalaṃ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pī ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttan ti.

LV.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi: — Āvuso bhikkhavo² ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paścassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca: —

2. 'Parihānadhammo puggalo parihānadhammo puggalo' ti āvuso vuccati³. Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso parihānadhammo puggalo vutto Bhagavatā, kittāvatā ca⁴ pana aparihānadhammo puggalo vutto Bhagavatā ti? 'Dūrato pi kho mayam āvuso āgaccheyyāma⁵ āyasmato Sāriputtassa santikaṃ⁶ etassa bhāsitassa attham aññātuṃ, sādhu vatāyasmantaṃ⁷ yeva Sāriputtaṃ paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitassa

¹ S. idaṃ. ² M. °ve.

³ M. Ph. *add* aparihānadhammo puggalo apari° puggalo ti āvuso vuccati.

⁴ *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇. ⁵ Ph. āgacchāma.

⁶ M. Ph. S. °ke. ⁷ T. M₆. M₇ panāy°

attho, āyasmato Sāriputtassa sutvā bhikkhū dhāressanti' ti. Tena h'āvuso¹ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti. 'Evam āvuso' ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca: Kittāvata² nu kho āvuso parihānadhammo puggalo vutto Bhagavatā?

3. Idhāvuso bhikkhu assutañ³ c'eva dhammaṃ na suṇāti, sutā³ c'assa³ dhammā sammosaṃ⁴ gacchanti, ye c'assa dhammā pubbe⁵ cetaso samphuṭṭhapubbā⁶, te ca⁷ na samudācaranti, aviññātañ ca na vijānāti. Ettāvata² kho āvuso parihānadhammo puggalo vutto Bhagavatā. Kittāvata² ca⁸ panāvuso⁹ aparihānadhammo puggalo vutto Bhagavatā?

4. Idhāvuso bhikkhu assutañ c'eva dhammaṃ suṇāti, sutā c'assa dhammā na sammosaṃ¹⁰ gacchanti, ye c'assa dhammā pubbe cetaso samphuṭṭhapubbā⁶, te ca¹¹ samudācaranti, aviññātañ ca¹² vijānāti. Ettāvata² kho āvuso¹³ aparihānadhammo puggalo vutto Bhagavatā.

5. No ce āvuso bhikkhu paracittapariyāyakusalo hoti, atha 'sacittapariyāyakusalo¹⁴ bhavissāmi'¹⁵ ti. Evaṃ hi vo āvuso sikkhitabbaṃ. Kathañ cāvuso bhikkhu sacittapariyāyakusalo hoti?

6. Seyyathā pi āvuso itthi vā puriso vā daharo yuvā maṇḍanakajātiyo¹⁶ ādāse vā parisuddhe pariyodāte acche vā udapatte¹⁷ sakaṃ mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno, sace tattha passati rajaṃ vā aṅgaṇaṃ¹⁸ vā, tass' eva rajassa vā aṅgaṇassa¹⁹ vā pahānāya vāyamati, no ce tattha passati rajaṃ vā aṅgaṇaṃ¹⁸ vā, ten' ev' attamano²⁰ hoti

¹ T. M₇ tenāvuso. ² M. Ph. asu° always.

³ T. sutāssa. ⁴ Ph. T. M₆. M₇. S. °ham.

⁵ M₆ pubb' eva. ⁶ Ph. asammutṭha°

⁷ M. S. c'assa. ⁸ M. nu. ⁹ M. kho; omitted by Ph.

¹⁰ M₇. S. °ham. ¹¹ M. Ph. S. c'assa.

¹² M. Ph. c'eva; M₇ ce.

¹³ Ph. continues: sacittapariyāyakusalo hoti? Seyyathā pi and so on.

¹⁴ Ph. S. °lā. ¹⁵ Ph. M₆. S. °mā.

¹⁶ M. Ph. S. °ko. ¹⁷ S. udaka° ¹⁸ T. M₆. M₇ aṅgaṇaṃ.

¹⁹ T. M₆. M₇ aṅgaṇassa. ²⁰ Ph. tena c'att°

paripuṇṇasankappo 'lābhā vata me, parisuddham vata me'¹ ti: evam eva kho āvuso bhikkhuno² paccavekkhanā³ bahu-kārā⁴ hoti kusalesu dhammesu: anabhijjhālu nu kho bahulam viharāmi, samvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no⁴; avyāpannacitto⁵ nu kho bahulam viharāmi, samvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no; vigatathīnamiddho nu kho bahulam viharāmi, samvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no; anuddhato nu kho bahulam viharāmi, samvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no; tiṇṇavicikiccho nu kho bahulam viharāmi, samvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no; akkodhano⁶ nu kho bahulam viharāmi, samvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no; asaṃkiliṭṭhacitto nu kho bahulam viharāmi, samvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no; lābhī nu kho 'mhi ajjhattaṃ dhammapāmujjassa, samvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no; lābhī nu kho 'mhi ajjhattaṃ cetosamathassa, samvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no; lābhī nu kho 'mhi adhipaññādhammavipassanāya, samvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo, udāhu no ti?

7. Sace āvuso⁷ bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno sabbe pi 'me kusale⁸ dhamme⁹ attani na samanupassati, tenāvuso bhikkhunā sabbesaṃ yeva imesaṃ kusalānaṃ paṭilābhāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhi ca appaṭivāni ca sati ca sampajaññaṃ ca karaṇiyam. Seyyathā pi āvuso ādittacelo vā ādittasīso vā tass' eva celassa vā sisassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattaṃ chandaṃ ca vāyamaṃ ca ussāhaṃ ca ussolhiṃ ca appaṭivāniṃ ca satiṃ ca sampajaññaṃ ca kareyya: evam eva kho āvuso tena bhikkhunā sabbesaṃ yeva imesaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ paṭilābhāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhi ca appaṭivāni ca sati ca sampajaññaṃ ca karaṇiyam.

8. Sace panāvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno ekacce kusale dhamme attani samanupassati, ekacce kusale dhamme

¹ M. Ph. bhikkhu. ² S. °ṇā; M. Ph. °māno.

³ M. Ph. °ro. ⁴ M₆. S. *add ti, and so throughout after no.*

⁵ T. avya° ⁶ M. Ph. ako°

⁷ M. pana āv°; Ph. S. panāvuso. ⁸ T. M, °lesu.

⁹ T. M₇ dhammesu.

attani na samanupassati, tenāvuso bhikkhunā ye kusale dhamme attani samanupassati, tesu kusalesu dhammesu patiṭṭhāya, ye kusale dhamme attani na samanupassati, tesam kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ paṭilābhāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhi ca appaṭivāni ca sati ca sampajaññaṃ ca karaṇiyam. Seyyathā pi āvuso ādittacelo vā ādittasīso vā tass' eva celassa vā sīsassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattaṃ chandaṃ ca vāyāmaṃ ca ussāhaṃ ca ussolhiṃ ca appaṭivāniṃ ca satiṃ ca sampajaññaṃ ca kareyya: evam eva kho āvuso tena bhikkhunā ye kusale dhamme attani samanupassati, tesu kusalesu dhammesu patiṭṭhāya, ye kusale dhamme attani na samanupassati, tesam kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ paṭilābhāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhi ca appaṭivāni ca sati ca sampajaññaṃ ca karaṇiyam.

9. Sace paṇāvuso bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno sabbe¹ pi 'me' kusale dhamme attani samanupassati, tenāvuso bhikkhunā sabbesu² yeva² imesu kusalesu dhammesu patiṭṭhāya uttarim³ āsavānaṃ khayāya yogo karaṇiyo ti.

LVI.

1. Dasa yimā⁴ bhikkhave saññā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā⁵. Katamā dasa?

2. Asubhasaññā, maraṇasaññā, āhāre patikkulasaññā⁶, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā, aniccasaññā, anicce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā, pahānasaññā, virāgasaññā, nirodhasaññā.

Imā kho bhikkhave dasa saññā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti.

¹ T. sabbena. ² M. Ph. S. sabbesveva.

³ M. Ph. °ri. ⁴ T. imā.

⁵ M₆ adds ti, then it repeats the same phrase, after which immediately follows No. LVIII.

⁶ M. Ph. paṭikula°

LVII.

1. Dasa yimā bhikkhave saññā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Katamā dasa?

2. Aniccasaññā, anattasaññā, maraṇasaññā, āhāre paṭikkulasaññā¹, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā, aṭṭhikasaññā, puḷavakasaññā², vinīlakasaññā, vicchiddakasaññā, uddhumātakasaññā.

Imā kho bhikkhave dasa saññā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti.

LVIII.

1. Sace bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ puccheyyuṃ 'kimmūlaka āvuso sabbe dhammā, kimsambhavā sabbe dhammā, kimsamudayā sabbe dhammā, kimsamosaraṇā sabbe dhammā, kimpamukhā sabbe dhammā, kimādhipateyyā³ sabbe dhammā, kimuttarā sabbe dhammā, kimsārā sabbe dhammā, kimogadhā⁴ sabbe⁴ dhammā⁴, kimpariyosānā sabbe dhammā⁷ ti: evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ kinti vyākareyyāthā⁵ ti? 'Bhagavaṃmūlakā no bhante dhammā Bhagavaṃnettikā Bhagavaṃpaṭisaraṇā. Sādhu vata bhante Bhagavantaṃ yeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitassa attho, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressanti' ti. Tena hi bhikkhave suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Sace bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ puccheyyuṃ 'kimmūlakā āvuso sabbe dhammā, kimsambhavā sabbe dhammā, kimsamudayā sabbe dhammā, kimsamosaraṇā

¹ M. Ph. paṭikula°

² T. pulavaka°; M. Ph. S. puḷuvaka°

³ M. Ph. S. adhi° ⁴ omitted by T.

⁵ M₆ °yyathā; T. vyākareyyathā.

sabbe dhammā, kimpamukhā sabbe dhammā, kiṃ-ādhipateyyā¹ sabbe dhammā, kiṃ-uttarā sabbe dhammā, kimsārā sabbe dhammā, kiṃ-ogadhā sabbe dhammā, kimpariyosānā sabbe dhammā' ti: evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ evaṃ vyākareyyātha²: 'chandamūlakā āvuso sabbe dhammā, manasikārasambhavā sabbe dhammā, phassasamudayā sabbe dhammā, vedanā-samosaraṇā sabbe dhammā, samādhipamukhā sabbe dhammā, satādhipateyyā³ sabbe dhammā, paññuttarā sabbe dhammā, vimuttisārā⁴ sabbe⁴ dhammā⁴, amatogadhā sabbe dhammā, nibbānapariyosānā sabbe dhammā ti.

Evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ evaṃ vyākareyyāthā⁵ ti.

LIX.

1. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: —

2. Yathāpabbajjāparicitaṅ⁶ ca no cittaṃ bhavissati, na c'⁷ uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassanti, aniccasaññāparicitaṅ ca no cittaṃ bhavissati, anattasaññāparicitaṅ⁸ ca⁸ no cittaṃ bhavissati, asubhasaññāparicitaṅ ca no cittaṃ bhavissati, ādinavasaññāparicitaṅ ca no cittaṃ bhavissati, lokassa⁹ samañ⁹ ca visamañ ca ñatvā taṃ saññāparicitaṅ ca no cittaṃ bhavissati, lokassa sambhavañ ca vibhavañ ca ñatvā taṃ saññāparicitaṅ ca no cittaṃ bhavissati, lokassa samudayañ ca atṭhaṅgamañ¹⁰ ca ñatvā taṃ¹¹ saññāparicitaṅ ca no cittaṃ bhavissati, pahānasaññāparicitaṅ ca no cittaṃ bhavissati, virāgasaññāparicitaṅ¹¹ ca¹¹ no¹¹ cittaṃ¹¹ bhavissati¹¹, nirodhasaññāparicitaṅ ca no cittaṃ bhavissati¹² ti.

¹ M. Ph. T. M₇. S. adhi° ² T. vyakareyyatha.

³ T. samādhi°; M₇ samanādhi° ⁴ omitted by T. M₇.

⁵ M₆. M₇ °yyathā; T. vyakareyyathā. ⁶ T. °tā.

⁷ S. ca; omitted by M₆. ⁸ T. °taṃ; omits ca.

⁹ T. lokañcassamañ (sic).

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ atthag° throughout. ¹¹ omitted by T.

¹² M₇ bhavissati, then anattasaññā° and so on, as before. repeating the whole sentence.

Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbam.

3. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno yathāpabbajjāparicitañ¹ ca² cittaṃ² hoti, na c'³ uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti, aniccasaññāparicitañ ca cittaṃ hoti, anattasaññāparicitañ ca cittaṃ hoti, asubhasaññāparicitañ⁴ ca⁴ cittaṃ⁴ hoti⁴, ādinavasaññāparicitañ ca cittaṃ hoti, lokassa samañ ca visamañ ca ñatvā taṃ saññāparicitañ ca cittaṃ hoti, lokassa sambhavañ⁵ ca vibhavañ ca natvā⁶ taṃ saññāparicitañ ca cittaṃ hoti, lokassa samudayañ ca atthaṅgamañ ca ñatvā taṃ saññāparicitañ ca cittaṃ hoti, pahānasaññāparicitañ⁴ ca⁴ cittaṃ⁴ hoti⁴, virāgasaññāparicitañ ca cittaṃ hoti, nirodhasaññāparicitañ ca cittaṃ hoti.

Tassa dvinnam phalaṇam aññataram phalaṃ pāṭikākhamaṃ⁷: diṭṭh' eva dhamme aññā, sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā ti.

LX.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Girimānando⁸ ābādhiko hoti dukkhito bāḷhagilāno. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ⁴ nisidi⁴. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

2. Āyasmā bhante Girimānando ābādhiko hoti dukkhito bāḷhagilāno, sādhu bhante Bhagavā yenāyasmā Girimānando ten' upasaṅkamatu anukampaṃ upādāyā ti.

Sace kho tvaṃ Ānanda Girimānandassa bhikkhuno upasaṅkamitvā² dasa saññā bhāseyyāsi⁹, thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ Girimānandassa bhikkhuno dasa saññā sutvā so ābādhō thānaso paṭipassambheyya. Katamā dasa?

¹ T. M₆ pabbajjā° ² omitted by M.

³ S. ca; omitted by M₆. ⁴ omitted by T.

⁵ T. bhavañ. ⁶ omitted by S. ⁷ M₆ °khā.

⁸ Ph. Giri° and Giri° ⁹ T. °yyasi.

3. Aniccasaññā, anattasaññā, asubhasaññā, ādinavasaññā, pahānasaññā, virāgasaññā, nirodhasaññā, sabbaloke anabhīratasaññā, sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccasaññā¹, ānāpānasati². Katamā c' Ānanda aniccasaññā?

4. Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suñṇāgāragato vā iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'rūpaṃ aniccaṃ, vedanā aniccā, saññā³ aniccā³, saṅkhārā aniccā, viññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ' ti. Iti imesu pañcasu⁴ upādānakkhandhesu aniccānupassī viharati. Ayaṃ vuccat' Ānanda aniccasaññā. Katamā c' Ānanda anattasaññā?

5. Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamūlagato⁵ vā suñṇāgāragato vā iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'cakkhum⁶ anattā, rūpaṃ⁷ anattā, sotam anattā, saddā anattā³, ghānaṃ anattā, gandhā anattā, jivhā anattā, rasā anattā, kāyo anattā, phoṭṭhabbā anattā, mano anattā, dhammā anattā⁸ ti. Iti³ imesu chasu ajjhātikabāhiresu āyatanesu anattānupassī viharati. Ayaṃ vuccat' Ānanda anattasaññā. Katamā c' Ānanda asubhasaññā?

6. Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ uddham pādātālā⁸ adho kesamatthakā tacapariyantam pūram nānappakārassa asucino paccavekkhati 'atthi imasmiṃ kāye kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco maṃsam nhārū⁹ atthi¹⁰ atthimiñjam¹¹ *vakkam hadayaṃ yakanam kilomakam pihakam pappāsam¹² antam antagaṇam udariyam karisaṃ¹³ pittam semham pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medo assu vasā khelo¹⁴ simghāṇikā lasikā muttan' ti. Iti imasmiṃ kāye asubhānupassī viharati. Ayaṃ vuccat' Ānanda asubhasaññā. Katamā c' Ānanda ādinavasaññā?

7. Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suñṇāgāragato vā iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'bahudukkho kho

¹ Ph. aniccā°; M. anicchā°. ² Ph. ānāpāna°

³ omitted by T. ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ pañcas'.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ pe || iti paṭi° ⁶ M. Ph. cakkhu.

⁷ M. rūpā. ⁸ M. °lānam.

⁹ M. Ph. T. M₆ °ru. ¹⁰ M. Ph. T. M₆ atthi.

¹¹ M₇ °ñjā; M₆ atthimiñjā; T. atthimijjā.

¹² M. Ph. pabbāsam. ¹³ Ph. T. M₆ kari°

¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇ khelo.

ayaṃ kāyo bahu-ādinavo' ti¹. Iti imasmiṃ kāye vividhā ābādhā uppajjanti, seyyathidaṃ cakkhurogo sotarogo ghānarogo jivhārogo kāyarogo sīsarogo kaṇṇarogo mukharogo dantarogo² kāso sāso³ pināso dāho⁴ jaro kucchirogo mucchā pakkhandikā⁵ sūlā⁶ visūcikā⁷ kuṭṭhaṃ gaṇḍo kilāso soso apamāro daddu kaṇḍu kacchu rakhasā⁸ vitacchikā⁹ lohita-pittam¹⁰ madhumeho amsā pilakā¹¹ bhagandalā pitta-samuṭṭhānā ābādhā semhasamuṭṭhānā ābādhā vātasamuṭṭhānā ābādhā sannipātikā ābādhā utupariṇāmajā¹² ābādhā visamaparihārajā ābādhā opakamikā¹³ ābādhā¹³ kamma-vipākajā ābādhā sītaṃ uṇhaṃ jighacchā pipāsā uccāro passāvo ti. Iti¹⁴ imasmiṃ kāye ādinavānupassī viharati. Ayaṃ vuccat' Ānanda ādinavasaññā. Katamā c' Ānanda pahānasaññā?

8. Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu uppannaṃ kāmavitakkaṃ nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantīkaroti¹⁵ anabhāvaṃ gameti, uppannaṃ vyāpādavittakkaṃ . . .¹⁶ uppannaṃ vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ . . .¹⁶ uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantīkaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti. Ayaṃ vuccat' Ānanda pahānasaññā. Katamā c' Ānanda virāgasaññā?

9. Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu araññagato vā rukkhamaḷagato vā suññāgāragato vā iti paṭisañcikkhati 'etaṃ sāttaṃ, etaṃ paṇitaṃ, yad idaṃ sabbasañkhārasamatho sabbupa-dhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhaya virāgo nibbāna' ti. Ayaṃ vuccat' Ānanda virāgasaññā. Katamā c' Ānanda nirodhasaññā?

10. Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu araññagato vā rukkhamaḷagato¹⁷ vā suññāgāragato vā iti paṭisañcikkhati 'etaṃ sāttaṃ,

¹ omitted by T. ² Ph. adds oṭṭharogo. ³ T. kāso.

⁴ M. Ph. dāho. ⁵ T. M₇ pakka°

⁶ M. Ph. M₆. S. sulā. ⁷ M. Ph. M₆ visu°

⁸ Ph. rakhasā; M. nakhasā. ⁹ T. vikacchikā.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. lohitaṃ pittaṃ. ¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ pilakā.

¹² T. M₆. M₇ °parināmajā. ¹³ omitted by M₆.

¹⁴ omitted by Ph.

¹⁵ M₇ vyanti°; T. M₆ byanti°; M. byantiṃ ka°; Ph. byantiṃ° throughout. ¹⁶ M. Ph. S. in full. ¹⁷ Ph. pa ṃ iti.

etaṃ paṇītaṃ, yaḍ idaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbu-
padhipaṭṭhissaggo taṇhakkhayo nirodho nibbānaṃ¹ ti. Ayaṃ
vuccat' Ānanda nirodhasaññā. Katamā c' Ānanda sabba-
loke anabhiratasaññā¹?

11. Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu ye loke upāyupādānā² cetaso
adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusayā, te pajahanto vīramati³ na upā-
diyanto⁴. Ayaṃ vuccat' Ānanda sabbaloke anabhīrata-
saññā¹. Katamā c' Ānanda sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccasaññā⁵?

12. Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu sabbasaṅkhārehi⁶ aṭṭiyati ha-
rāyati jigucchati. Ayaṃ vuccat' Ānanda sabbasaṅkhāresu
aniccasaññā. Katamā c' Ānanda ānāpānasati⁷?

13. Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu araññagato vā rukkhamūlagato
vā suññāgāragato vā nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā⁸ ujum
kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upatṭhapetvā. So sato
'va⁹ assasati, sato¹⁰ passasati, dīghaṃ vā assasanto 'dīghaṃ
assasāmi' ti pajānāti, dīghaṃ vā passasanto¹¹ 'dīghaṃ
passasāmi' ti pajānāti, rassaṃ vā assasanto 'rassaṃ assa-
sāmi' ti pajānāti, rassaṃ vā passasanto 'rassaṃ passasāmi'
ti pajānāti, 'sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmi' ti sikkhati¹²,
'sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī passasissāmi' ti sikkhati, 'passam-
bhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ assasissāmi' ti sikkhati, 'passam-
bhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ passasissāmi' ti sikkhati, 'pītipaṭi-
saṃvedī assasissāmi' ti sikkhati, 'pītipaṭisaṃvedī passa-
sissāmi' ti sikkhati, 'sukhapaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmi' ti sik-
khati, 'sukhapaṭisaṃvedī passasissāmi' ti sikkhati, 'citta-
saṅkhārapaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmi' ti sikkhati, 'cittasaṅkhāra-
paṭisaṃvedī passasissāmi' ti sikkhati, 'passambhayaṃ
cittasaṅkhāraṃ assasissāmi' ti sikkhati, 'passambhayaṃ
cittasaṅkhāraṃ passasissāmi' ti sikkhati, 'cittapaṭisaṃvedī
assasissāmi' ti sikkhati, 'cittapaṭisaṃvedī passasissāmi' ti

¹ M. Ph. anabhirati° ² M. upayu°; Ph. upādāyu°

³ Ph. viharati. ⁴ T. M₆ vupā°; M. anupā° for na upā°

⁵ M. anicchā° throughout; Ph. aniccā° ⁶ M. Ph. °resu.

⁷ Ph. ānāpāna° always. ⁸ M. ābhūñjitvā.

⁹ omitted by M₆. ¹⁰ M. Ph. add 'va.

¹¹ T. continues: pe || rassaṃ vā.

¹² T. continues: passambhayaṃ.

sikkhati, 'abhippamodayaṃ cittaṃ¹ assasissāmi' ti sikkhati 'abhippamodayaṃ cittaṃ passasissāmi' ti sikkhati, 'samādaham² cittaṃ² . . . pe³ . . . vimocayaṃ cittaṃ . . . pe⁴ . . . aniccānupassī . . . pe⁴ . . . virāgānupassī⁵ . . . pe⁴ . . . nirodhānupassī . . . pe⁴ . . . paṭinissaggānupassī assasissāmi' ti sikkhati, 'paṭinissaggānupassī passasissāmi' ti sikkhati. Ayaṃ vuccat' Ānanda ānāpānasati.

14. Sace kho tvam Ānanda Girimānandassa bhikkhuno upasaṅkamtivā⁶ imā dasa saññā bhāseyyāsi⁷, tṥānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ Girimānandassa bhikkhuno imā dasa saññā sutvā so ābādho tṥānaso paṭipassambheyyā⁸ ti⁸.

15. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato santike imā dasa saññā uggahetvā yenāyasmā Girimānando ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā āyasmato Girimānandassa imā dasa saññā abhāsi. Atha kho āyasmato Girimānandassa imā⁹ dasa saññā sutvā so ābādho tṥānaso paṭipassambhi, uṭṭhahi¹⁰ cāyasmā¹¹ Girimānando tamhā ābādha, tathā pahīno ca panāyasmato Girimānandassa so ābādho ahoṣi ti.

Sacittavaggo¹² chaṭṭho¹³.

Tass'¹⁴ uddānaṃ:

Sacitta¹⁵-Sāriputtā¹⁶ ca¹⁷ tṥhiti¹⁸ ca samathena¹⁹ ca Parihānā²⁰ ca²¹ dve saññā mūlā²² pabbajitā²³ Girī²⁴ ti²⁵.

¹ Ph. S. *continue*: samādaham cittaṃ; M. *has* la, then samādaham cittaṃ; M₆ *has* asamādaham cittaṃ assasissāmi ti *instead of* abhippamodayaṃ cittaṃ passasissāmi ti.

² *omitted by* T. M₇.

³ M. la; *omitted by* Ph. T. S.; M₆ passasissāmi ti sikkhati.

⁴ M. la; *omitted by* Ph. S. ⁵ *omitted by* M₆.

⁶ *omitted by* M. ⁷ T. 'yyasi. ⁸ T. 'yyati.

⁹ *omitted by* M. Ph. ¹⁰ M. Ph. M₇. S. vu^o

¹¹ T. ca āy^o; S. āy^o ¹² Ph. T. M₆. M₇ vaggo.

¹³ M. Ph. S. paṭhamo. ¹⁴ M. tassa.

¹⁵ M₆ 'ttam; M. Ph. 'ttañ ca; T. M₇ citta.

¹⁶ M. 'putta; Ph. 'puttam. ¹⁷ *only in* S.

¹⁸ Ph. tṥhiti; M. dhiti. ¹⁹ T. sacetana; M₇ sathena.

²⁰ M. Ph. 'no; T. 'nam; M₆ 'na. ²¹ *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇. S.

²² T. M₇ samūlā; M₆ samula. ²³ M. Ph. M₇ 'tam.

²⁴ T. M₆. M₇ Giro; S. pabbajitābhādho. ²⁵ *omitted by* S.

LXI.

1. Purimā bhikkhave koṭi na paññāyati avijjāya 'ito pubbe avijjā nāhosi¹, atha pacchā sambhavi'² ti, evaṅ³ c'etaṃ³ bhikkhave vuccati⁴. Atha ca pana paññāyati 'idappaccayā avijjā' ti. Avijjam p'ahaṃ⁵ bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro avijjāya? Pañca nīvaraṇā ti 'ssa vacaṇīyaṃ. Panca p'ahaṃ bhikkhave nīvaraṇe sāhāre vadāmi, no anāhāre. Ko cāhāro pañcannaṃ nīvaraṇānaṃ? Tīṇi duccarītāni ti 'ssa vacaṇīyaṃ. Tīṇi p'ahaṃ bhikkhave duccarītāni sāhārāni⁶ vadāmi, no anāhārāni. Ko cāhāro tiṇṇaṃ duccarītanaṃ? Indriyāsaṃvaro⁷ ti 'ssa vacaṇīyaṃ. Indriyāsaṃvaram p'ahaṃ bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro indriyāsaṃvarassa? Asatāsampajaññaṃ⁸ ti 'ssa vacaṇīyaṃ. Asatāsampajaññaṃ⁹ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro asatāsampajaññaṃ? Ayonisomanasikāro ti 'ssa vacaṇīyaṃ. Ayonisomanasikāraṃ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro ayonisomanasikāraṃ? Assaddhiyaṃ¹⁰ ti 'ssa vacaṇīyaṃ. Assaddhiyaṃ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro assaddhiyaṃ? Asaddhammasavanaṃ¹¹ ti 'ssa vacaṇīyaṃ. Asaddhammasavanaṃ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro asaddhammasavanaṃ? Asappurisasamsevo ti 'ssa vacaṇīyaṃ.

2. Iti kho bhikkhave asappurisasamsevo paripūro asaddhammasavanaṃ paripūreti, asaddhammasavanaṃ paripūraṃ assaddhiyaṃ paripūreti, assaddhiyaṃ paripūraṃ ayonisomanasikāraṃ paripūreti, ayonisomanasikāro paripūro asatāsampajaññaṃ paripūreti, asatāsampajaññaṃ paripūraṃ

¹ T. M₇ na hosi; M₆ hoti.

² M. Ph. samabh°

³ T. evaṃ eva kho taṃ.

⁴ Ph. na hoti.

⁵ M. Ph. pāhaṃ *throughout*.

⁶ T. M₇ *insert* evaṃ.

⁷ M. M₆. indriya-asam°; T. M₇ indriyasamv° *throughout*.

⁸ T. assatā°

⁹ T. āsatā°

¹⁰ M. Ph. asa° *throughout*.

¹¹ S. °ssavanaṃ *throughout*.

indriyāsaṃvaram paripūreti, indriyāsaṃvaro paripūro tīṇi duccharitāni paripūreti, tīṇi duccharitāni paripūrāni pañca nīvaraṇe paripūrenti, pañca nīvaraṇā paripūrā avijjam paripūrenti.

Evam etissā avijjāya āhāro hoti, evañ ca pāripūri.

3. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave upari pabbate thullaphusitake deve vassante deve¹ galagalāyante² taṃ udakam yathā-ninnaṃ pavattamānaṃ pabbatakandarapadarasākhā³ paripūreti, pabbatakandarapadarasākhā paripūrā kussubbhe⁴ paripūrenti, kussubbhā⁴ paripūrā mahāsobbhe⁵ paripūrenti, mahāsobbhā⁶ paripūrā kunnadiyo paripūrenti, kunnadiyo paripūrā mahānadiyo paripūrenti, mahānadiyo paripūrā mahāsamuddaṃ⁷ sāgaraṃ paripūrenti; evam etassa mahāsamuddassa⁸ sāgarassa āhāro hoti, evañ ca pāripūri: evam eva kho bhikkhave asappurisasamsevo paripūro asaddhammasavanaṃ paripūreti, asaddhammasavanaṃ paripūraṃ assaddhiyaṃ paripūreti, assaddhiyaṃ paripūraṃ ayoniso-manasikāraṃ paripūreti, ayoniso-manasikāro paripūro asatā-sampajaññaṃ paripūreti, asatā-sampajaññaṃ paripūraṃ indriyāsaṃvaram paripūreti, indriyāsaṃvaro paripūro tīṇi duccharitāni paripūreti, tīṇi duccharitāni paripūrāni pañca nīvaraṇe paripūrenti, pañca nīvaraṇā paripūrā avijjam paripūrenti.

Evam etissā avijjāya āhāro hoti, evañ ca pāripūri.

4. Vijjāvimuttim⁹ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro vijjāvimuttiyā? Satta bojjaṅgā ti 'ssa vacaṇiyaṃ. Satta p'ahaṃ bhikkhave bojjaṅge sāhāre vadāmi, no anāhāre. Ko cāhāro sattannaṃ bojjaṅgānaṃ? Cattāro satipaṭṭhānā ti 'ssa vacaṇiyaṃ. Cattāro p'ahaṃ bhikkhave satipaṭṭhāne sāhāre vadāmi, no anāhāre. Ko cāhāro catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānaṃ? Tīṇi sucharitāni

¹ omitted by M. Ph.; S. gaḷa°; M₇ gaḷagaḷ°

² Ph. °sākhaṃ.

³ M₆ kusumbhe; S. kussubbhe; M. Ph. kusumbhe.

⁴ M₆ kusumbhā; S. kusubbhā; M. Ph. kusumbhā.

⁵ M. Ph. °sumbhe. ⁶ M. Ph. °sumbhā.

⁷ M. T. M₇ samuddaṃ; Ph. samudda.

⁸ Ph. °samudda; omitted by T. M₆ M₇.

⁹ T. °ttam.

ti 'ssa vacaniyam. Tīṇi p'ahaṃ bhikkhave sucaritāni sāhārāni vadāmi, no anāhārāni. Ko cāhāro tīṇaṃ sucaritānaṃ? Indriyaṣaṃvaro ti 'ssa vacaniyam. Indriyaṣaṃvaram p'ahaṃ bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro indriyaṣaṃvarassa? Satisampajaññaṃ ti 'ssa vacaniyam. Satisampajaññaṃ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro satisampajaññassa? Yonisomanasikāro ti 'ssa vacaniyam. Yonisomanasikāraṃ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro yonisomanasikāraṃ? Saddhā ti 'ssa vacaniyam. Saddham p'ahaṃ bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro saddhāya? Saddhammasavanānaṃ ti 'ssa vacaniyam. Saddhammasavanānaṃ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro saddhammasavanassa? Sappurisaṣaṃsevo ti 'ssa vacaniyam.

5. Iti kho bhikkhave sappurisaṣaṃsevo paripūro saddhammasavanānaṃ paripūreti, saddhammasavanānaṃ paripūraṃ saddham paripūreti, saddhā paripūrā yonisomanasikāraṃ paripūreti, yonisomanasikāro paripūro satisampajaññaṃ paripūreti, satisampajaññaṃ paripūraṃ indriyaṣaṃvaram paripūreti, indriyaṣaṃvaro paripūro tīṇi sucaritāni paripūreti, tīṇi sucaritāni paripūrāni cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūrenti, cattāro satipaṭṭhānā paripūrā satta bojjhaṅge paripūrenti, satta bojjhaṅgā paripūrā vijjāvimuttiṃ paripūrenti.

Evam etissā vijjāvimuttiyā āhāro hoti, evañ ca pāripūri.

6. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave upari pabbate thullaphusitake deve vassante deve galagalāyante¹ taṃ² udakaṃ yathāninaṃ pavattamaṇaṃ pabbatakandarapadarasākhā paripūreti, pabbatakandarapadarasākhā paripūrā kussubbhe³ paripūrenti, kussubbhā⁴ paripūrā mahāsobbhe⁵ paripūrenti, mahāsobbhā⁶ paripūrā kunnadiyo paripūrenti, kunnadiyo paripūrā mahānadiyo paripūrenti, mahānadiyo paripūrā

¹ omitted by M. Ph.; S. gala°; M, galaga!° and so always.

² omitted by T. M₇.

³ M. Ph. kusumbhe; T. kassubbhe; S. kusubbhe.

⁴ M. Ph. kusumbhā; T. kassubbhā; S. kusubbhā.

⁵ M. Ph. °sumbhe. ⁶ M. Ph. °sumbhā.

mahāsamuddaṃ¹ sāgaraṃ paripūrenti; evaṃ etassa mahāsamuddassa² sāgarassa³ āhāro hoti, evañ ca pāripūri: evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave sappurisasamsevo paripūro sadhammasavanaṃ paripūreti, saddhammasavanaṃ paripūraṃ sadhamṃ paripūreti, saddhā paripūrā yonisomanasikāraṃ paripūreti, yonisomanasikāro paripūro satisampajaññaṃ paripūreti, satisampajaññaṃ paripūraṃ indriyasamvaramṃ paripūreti, indriyasamvaro paripūro tiṇi sucaritāni paripūreti, tiṇi sucaritāni paripūrāni cattāro satipatṭhāne paripūrenti, cattāro satipatṭhānā paripūrā satta bojjhaṅge paripūrenti, satta bojjhaṅgā paripūrā vijjāvimuttiṃ paripūrenti.

Evam etissā vijjāvimuttiyā āhāro hoti, evañ ca pāripūri ti.

LXII.

1. Purimā bhikkhave koṭi na paññāyati bhavataṇhāya 'ito pubbe bhavataṇhā nāhosi⁴, atha pacchā sambhavi'⁵ ti, evañ c'etaṃ bhikkhave vuccati. Atha ca pana paññāyati 'idappaccayā bhavataṇhā' ti. Bhavataṇham p'ahaṃ bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro bhavataṇhāya? Avijjā ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. Avijjam p'ahaṃ bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro avijjāya? Pañca nīvaraṇā ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. Pañca p'ahaṃ bhikkhave nīvaraṇe⁶ sāhāre vadāmi, no anāhāre. Ko cāhāro pañcannaṃ nīvaraṇānaṃ? Tiṇi duccharitāni ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. Tiṇi p'ahaṃ bhikkhave duccharitāni sāhārāni vadāmi, no anāhārāni. Ko cāhāro tiṇṇaṃ duccharitānaṃ? Indriyāsamvaro ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. Indriyāsamvaram p'ahaṃ bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro indriyāsamvarassa? Asatāsampajaññaṃ ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. Asatāsampajaññaṃ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no

¹ M. T. M₇ samuddaṃ; Ph. M₆ samudda.

² Ph. mahāsamudda. ³ omitted by M₇.

⁴ T. na hoti; M₇ na hosi. ⁵ M. Ph. samabh^o

⁶ M. Ph. S. put nī^o after pañca.

anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro asatāsampajaññassa? Ayonisomanasikāro ti 'ssa vacaniyaṃ. Ayonisomanasikāraṃ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro ayonisomanasikāraṃ? Assaddhiyaṃ ti 'ssa vacaniyaṃ. Assaddhiyaṃ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro assaddhiyaṃ? Asaddhammasavanaṃ ti 'ssa vacaniyaṃ. Asaddhammasavanaṃ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro asaddhammasavanaṃ? Asappurisasamsevo ti 'ssa vacaniyaṃ.

2. Iti kho bhikkhave asappurisasamsevo paripūro asaddhammasavanaṃ paripūreti, asaddhammasavanaṃ paripūraṃ assaddhiyaṃ paripūreti, assaddhiyaṃ paripūraṃ ayonisomanasikāraṃ paripūreti, ayonisomanasikāro paripūro asatāsampajaññaṃ paripūreti, asatāsampajaññaṃ paripūraṃ indriyāsaṃvaraṃ paripūreti, indriyāsaṃvaro paripūro tīṇi duccharitāni paripūreti, tīṇi duccharitāni paripūrāni pañca nīvaraṇe paripūrenti, pañca nīvaraṇā paripūrā avijjā paripūrenti, avijjā paripūrā bhavataṇhaṃ paripūreti.

Evam etissā¹ bhavataṇhāya āhāro hoti, evañ ca pāripūri.

3. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave upari pabbate thullaphusitake deve vassante deve galagalāyante taṃ udakaṃ yathāninnaṃ pavattamānaṃ pabbatakandarapadarasākhā paripūreti; pabbatakandarapadarasākhā paripūrā kussubbhe² paripūrenti, kussubbhā³ paripūrā mahāsobbhe⁴ paripūrenti, mahāsobbhā⁵ paripūrā kunnadiyo paripūrenti, kunnadiyo paripūrā mahānadiyo paripūrenti, mahānadiyo paripūrā mahāsamuddaṃ⁶ sāgaraṃ paripūrenti; evam etassa mahāsamuddassa⁷ sāgarassa āhāro hoti, evañ ca pāripūri: evam eva kko bhikkhave asappurisasamsevo paripūro asaddhammasavanaṃ paripūreti, asaddhammasavanaṃ paripūraṃ

¹ M₆ etissāya; Ph. etassā; T. M₇ etassa.

² M. Ph. kusumbhe; S. kusubbhe.

³ M. Ph. kusumbhā; S. kusubbhā.

⁴ M. Ph. °sumbhe; S. °kusubbhe.

⁵ M. Ph. °sumbhā; S. °kusubbhā.

⁶ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ samuddaṃ.

⁷ Ph. °samudda.

assaddhiyaṃ paripūreti, assaddhiyaṃ paripūraṃ ayoniso-
manasikāraṃ paripūreti, ayoniso-manasikāro paripūro
asatāsampajaññaṃ paripūreti, asatāsampajaññaṃ paripūraṃ
indriyaṣaṃvaram paripūreti, indriyaṣaṃvaro paripūro tiṇi
duccaritāni paripūreti, tiṇi duccaritāni paripūrāni pañca
nīvaraṇe paripūrenti, pañca nīvaraṇā paripūrā avijjāṃ
paripūrenti, avijjā paripūrā bhavataṇhaṃ paripūreti.

Evam etissā bhavataṇhāya āhāro hoti, evañ ca pāripūri.

4. Vijjāvimuttim p'ahaṃ bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no
anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro vijjāvimuttiyā? Satta bojjaṅgā
ti 'ssa vacaṇiyaṃ. Satta p'ahaṃ bhikkhave bojjaṅge sā-
hāre vadāmi, no anāhāre. Ko cāhāro sattannaṃ bojjaṅ-
gānaṃ? Cattāro satipaṭṭhānā ti 'ssa vacaṇiyaṃ. Cattāro
p'ahaṃ bhikkhave satipaṭṭhāne sāhāre vadāmi, no anāhāre.
Ko cāhāro catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānaṃ? Tiṇi sucaritāni
ti 'ssa vacaṇiyaṃ. Tiṇi p'ahaṃ bhikkhave sucaritāni sā-
hārāni vadāmi, no anāhārāni. Ko cāhāro tiṇṇaṃ sucari-
tānaṃ? Indriyaṣaṃvaro ti 'ssa vacaṇiyaṃ. Indriyaṣaṃ-
varam p'ahaṃ bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ.
Ko cāhāro indriyaṣaṃvarassa? Satisampajaññaṃ ti 'ssa
vacaṇiyaṃ. Satisampajaññaṃ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave sāhāraṃ
vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro satisampajañṇassa?
Yonisomanasikāro ti 'ssa vacaṇiyaṃ. Yonisomanasikā-
ram p'ahaṃ bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ.
Ko cāhāro yonisomanasikārassa? Saddhā ti 'ssa vacaṇi-
yaṃ. Saddham p'ahaṃ bhikkhave sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no
anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro saddhāya? Saddhammasavanam ti
'ssa vacaṇiyaṃ. Saddhammasavanam p'ahaṃ bhikkhave
sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro saddhamma-
savanassa? Sappurisasamsevo ti 'ssa vacaṇiyaṃ.

5. Iti kho bhikkhave sappurisasamsevo paripūro sad-
dhammasavanam paripūreti, saddhammasavanam paripūraṃ
saddham paripūreti, saddhā paripūrā yonisomanasikāraṃ
paripūreti, yonisomanasikāro paripūro satisampajaññaṃ
paripūreti, satisampajaññaṃ paripūraṃ indriyaṣaṃvaram
paripūreti, indriyaṣaṃvaro paripūro tiṇi sucaritāni pari-
pūreti, tiṇi sucaritāni paripūrāni cattāro satipaṭṭhāne
paripūrenti, cattāro satipaṭṭhānā paripūrā satta bojjaṅge

paripūrenti, satta bojjaṅgā paripūrā vijjāvimuttiṃ paripūrenti.

Evam etissā vijjāvimuttiyā āhāro hoti, evañ ca pāripūri.

6. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave upari pabbate thullaphusitake deve vassante deve galagalāyante taṃ udakaṃ yathāninnam pavattamānam¹ pabbatakandarapadarasākhā paripūreti, pabbatakandarapadarasākhā paripūrā kussubbhe² paripūrenti, kussubbhā³ paripūrā mahāsobbhe⁴ paripūrenti, mahāsobbhā⁵ paripūrā kunnadiyo paripūrenti, kunnadiyo paripūrā mahānadiyo paripūrenti, mahānadiyo paripūrā mahāsamuddam⁶ sāgaraṃ paripūrenti; evam etassa mahāsamuddassa sāgarassa āhāro hoti, evañ ca pāripūri: evam eva kho bhikkhave sappurisasamsevo paripūro saddhammasavanam paripūreti⁷, saddhammasavanam paripūram saddham paripūreti, saddhā paripūrā yonisomanasikāram paripūreti, yonisomanasikāro paripūro satisampajañnam paripūreti, satisampajañnam paripūram indriyasamvaram paripūreti, indriyasamvaro paripūro tīṇi sucaritāni paripūreti, tīṇi sucaritāni paripūrāni cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūreti, cattāro satipaṭṭhānā paripūrā satta bojjaṅge paripūrenti, satta bojjaṅgā paripūrā vijjāvimuttiṃ paripūrenti.

Evam etissā vijjāvimuttiyā āhāro hoti, evañ ca pāripūri ti.

LXIII.

1. Ye keci bhikkhave mayi niṭṭhaṅgatā⁸, sabbe te diṭṭhisampannā. Tesam⁹ diṭṭhisampannānam⁹ pañcannam¹⁰ idha niṭṭhā, pañcannam idha vihāya niṭṭhā. Katamesam pañcannam idha niṭṭhā?

¹ M. *continues*: pa || evam etassa mahāsamuddassa.

² Ph. kusumbhe; S. kusubbhe.

³ Ph. kusumbhā; S. kusubbhā.

⁴ Ph. °sumbhe; S. °kusubbhe.

⁵ Ph. °sumbhā; S. °kusubbhā.

⁶ Ph. T. samuddam.

⁷ M. *continues*: pa || Evam etissā.

⁸ S. niṭṭham gatā; T. M₆. M₇ niṭṭhāgatā *throughout*.

⁹ omitted by S.

¹⁰ omitted by T. M₆. M₇; M₆ omits also idha niṭṭhā.

2. Sattakkhattuparamassa¹, kolaṃkolassa, ekabijissa, sakadāgāmissa, yo ca diṭṭh' eva dhamme arahā: imesaṃ pañcannaṃ idha niṭṭhā. Katamesaṃ pañcannaṃ idha vihāya niṭṭhā?

3. Antarāparinibbāyissa, upahaccaparinibbāyissa, asaṅkhāraparinibbāyissa², sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyissa, uddham-sotassa akaniṭṭhagāmino: imesaṃ pañcannaṃ idha vihāya niṭṭhā.

Ye keci bhikkhave mayi niṭṭhaṅgatā, sabbe te diṭṭhisampannā. Tesāṃ diṭṭhisampannānaṃ imesaṃ pañcannaṃ idha niṭṭhā, imesaṃ pañcannaṃ idha vihāya niṭṭhā ti.

LXIV³.

1. Ye keci bhikkhave mayi aveccappasannā, sabbe te sotāpannā. Tesāṃ sotāpannānaṃ pañcannaṃ idha niṭṭhā, pañcannaṃ idha⁴ vihāya⁴ niṭṭhā⁴. Katamesaṃ⁴ pañcannaṃ⁴ idha niṭṭhā?

2. Sattakkhattuparamassa, kolaṃkolassa, ekabijissa, sakadāgāmissa, yo ca diṭṭh' eva dhamme arahā: imesaṃ pañcannaṃ idha⁵ niṭṭhā⁵. Katamesaṃ⁵ pañcannaṃ⁵ idha vihāya niṭṭhā?

3. Antarāparinibbāyissa, upahaccaparinibbāyissa, asaṅkhāraparinibbāyissa, sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyissa⁶, uddham-sotassa akaniṭṭhagāmino⁷: imesaṃ pañcannaṃ idha vihāya niṭṭhā.

Ye keci bhikkhave mayi aveccappasannā, sabbe te sotāpannā. Tesāṃ sotāpannānaṃ imesaṃ pañcannaṃ idha niṭṭhā, imesaṃ pañcannaṃ idha vihāya niṭṭhā ti.

LXV.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Sāriputto Magadhesu viharati Nālakagāmake⁸. Atha kho Sāmaṇḍakāni⁹ paribbājako

¹ S. °ttuṃ para° *always*. ² T. samkh°

³ *is wanting in Ph.* ⁴ *omitted by M₆.*

⁵ *omitted by M₇.* ⁶ *omitted by T.* ⁷ T. aganiṭṭhā°

⁸ T. M₇ Nālagāmake; M₆ nāma gāmake. ⁹ Ph. Sāmaṇḍako.

yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi¹, sammodaniyaṃ katham sārāṇiyaṃ² vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Sāmaṇḍakāni³ paribbājako āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca 'kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta sukhaṃ kiṃ⁴ dukkhaṃ' ti?

2. Abhinibbatti kho āvuso dukkhā, anabhinibbatti sukhā.

Abhinibbattiyā āvuso sati idaṃ dukkhaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ: sītaṃ uṇhaṃ jighacchā pipāsā uccāro passāvo aggisamphasso daṇḍasamphasso satthasamphasso⁵ nāti pi naṃ⁶ mittā pi⁷ saṅgama samāgama rosentī⁸.

Abhinibbattiyā āvuso sati idaṃ dukkhaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ.

3. Anabhinibbattiyā⁹ āvuso sati idaṃ sukhaṃ¹⁰ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ: na sītaṃ na uṇhaṃ na jighacchā na pipāsā na uccāro na passāvo na aggisamphasso na daṇḍasamphasso na¹¹ satthasamphasso⁵ nāti pi naṃ⁶ mittā pi⁷ saṅgama samāgama na rosentī.

Anabhinibbattiyā¹² āvuso sati idaṃ sukhaṃ¹³ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ ti.

LXVI.

1. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Sāriputto Magadhesu viharati Nālakagāmake¹⁴. Atha kho Sāmaṇḍakāni paribbājako yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi . . . pe¹⁵ . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Sāmaṇḍakāni¹⁶ paribbājako āyas-

¹ omitted by T. M₇. ² M. Ph. sāra° throughout.

³ Ph. Sāmaṇḍako. ⁴ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁵ M. T. M₆ satta° ⁶ omitted by M. Ph.

⁷ M₆ adds naṃ.

⁸ T. dukkhenti rosemaṅgarāyenti na, and it omits the following phrase; M₆. M₇ have dukkhaṃ ti rosentī.

⁹ M₆ abhi° ¹⁰ T. M₇ dukkhaṃ.

¹¹ omitted by M₆; M. T. satta°

¹² M₆. M₇ na anabhi°; T. na danabhi° (sic).

¹³ T. M₆. M₇ dukkhaṃ. ¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇ Nālagāmake.

¹⁵ M. Ph. S. in full. ¹⁶ Ph. °kā.

mantam Sāriputtam etad avoca 'kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta imasmiṃ dhammavinaye sukham kiṃ dukkhan' ti?

2. Anabhirati kho āvuso imasmiṃ dhammavinaye¹ dukkhā, akhirati sukhā.

Anabhiratiyā āvuso sati idaṃ dukkham paṭikaṅkham: gacchanto pi sukham sātāṃ nādhigacchati, t̥hito pi . . . nisinno pi . . . sayāno² pi . . . gāmagato pi . . . araṇṇagato³ pi³ . . . rukkhamaḷagato³ pi³ . . . suñṇāgāragato pi . . . abbhokāsagato pi . . . bhikkhumajjhagato pi sukham sātāṃ nādhigacchati.

Anabhiratiyā āvuso sati idaṃ dukkham paṭikaṅkham.

3. Abhiratiyā⁴ āvuso sati idaṃ sukham paṭikaṅkham: gacchanto pi sukham sātāṃ adhigacchati⁵, t̥hito pi . . . nisinno pi . . . sayāno pi . . . gāmagato pi . . . araṇṇagato pi . . . rukkhamaḷagato pi . . . suñṇāgāragato pi . . . abbhokāsagato pi . . . bhikkhumajjhagato pi sukham sātāṃ adhigacchati.

Abhiratiyā āvuso sati idaṃ sukham paṭikaṅkhan ti.

LXVII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ⁶ yena Nalākapānaṃ⁷ nāma Kosalānaṃ nigamo tad avasari. Tatra sudaṃ Bhagavā Nalākapāne⁷ viharati Palāsavane. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā tadah' uposathe bhikkhusaṅghaparivuto nisinno hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā bahu-d-eva rattim bhikkhū⁸ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā tuṇhībhūtaṃ tuṇhībhūtaṃ⁹ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ anuviloketvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ āmantesi 'vigata-thīnamiddho kho Sāriputta bhikkhusaṅgho, paṭibhātu taṃ¹⁰

¹ Ph. vinaye. ² M₆ sāno.

³ omitted by T. M₇. ⁴ T. M₇ anabhi^o

⁵ T. gacchati; M₇ nādhi^o adhi^o ⁶ omitted by T.

⁷ M₆. M₇ Nal^o; T. Nālaka^o

⁸ M. Ph. bhikkhūnaṃ. ⁹ omitted by M₆. M₇.

¹⁰ T. naṃ; M₆ paṭibhannaṃ for paṭi^o taṃ.

Sāriputta bhikkhūnaṃ dhammikathā¹; piṭṭhi me āgilāyati², tam ahaṃ āyamissāmi' ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā catugūṇaṃ³ saṃghāṭiṃ paññāpetvā dakkhiṇena passena sihasseyyaṃ kappesi, pāde pādaṃ accādhāya sato sampajāno uṭṭhānasaññaṃ manasikarivā.

2. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi: — Āvuso bhikkhavo⁴ ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca: —

3. Yassa kassaci āvuso saddhā natthi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri natthi . . . ottappaṃ natthi . . . viriyaṃ natthi . . . paññā natthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāni⁵ yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi⁶. Seyyathā pi āvuso kālapakkhe⁷ candassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāyat' eva vaṇṇena, hāyati maṇḍalena, hāyati ābhāya, hāyati ārohapariṇāhena: evam eva kho āvuso yassa kassaci saddhā natthi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri natthi . . . ottappaṃ natthi . . . viriyaṃ natthi . . . paññā natthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāni⁵ yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi⁶. Assaddho purisapuggalo ti āvuso parihānaṃ etaṃ, ahiriko purisapuggalo ti āvuso parihānaṃ etaṃ, anottappī purisapuggalo ti āvuso parihānaṃ etaṃ, kusīto purisapuggalo ti āvuso parihānaṃ etaṃ, duppañño purisapuggalo ti āvuso parihānaṃ etaṃ, kodhano⁸ purisapuggalo ti āvuso parihānaṃ etaṃ, upanāhī purisapuggalo ti āvuso parihānaṃ etaṃ, pāpiccho purisapuggalo ti āvuso parihānaṃ etaṃ, pāpamitto purisapuggalo ti āvuso parihānaṃ etaṃ, micchādīṭṭhiko purisapuggalo ti āvuso parihānaṃ etaṃ.

4. Yassa kassaci āvuso saddhā atthi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri atthi . . .⁹ ottappaṃ atthi . . . viriyaṃ atthi . . .

¹ M₆ dhamma°; M₇ dhammiya k° ² T. M₆. M₇ agi°

³ T. M₆. M₇ catugūṇaṃ. ⁴ M. °ve.

⁵ S. pārihāni. ⁶ S. vuddhi.

⁷ M. S. kāla°; M₆ °pakkhe 'va.

⁸ missing in T. down to Yassa kassaci.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ pe.

paññā¹ atthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhi² yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni³. Seyyathā pi āvuso juṇhapakkhe³ candassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vaḍḍhat' eva vaṇṇena, vaḍḍhati maṇḍalena, vaḍḍhati ābhāya, vaḍḍhati ārohapariṇāhena: evam eva kho āvuso yassa kassaci saddhā atthi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri atthi . . . ottappaṃ atthi . . . viriyaṃ atthi . . . paññā atthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhi⁴ yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni⁵. Saddho purisapuggalo ti āvuso aparihānam etaṃ, hirimā purisapuggalo ti āvuso aparihānam etaṃ, ottappī purisapuggalo ti āvuso aparihānam etaṃ, āradhaviṛiyo purisapuggalo ti āvuso aparihānam etaṃ, paññāvā purisapuggalo ti āvuso aparihānam etaṃ, akkodhano purisapuggalo ti āvuso aparihānam etaṃ, anupanāhī purisapuggalo ti āvuso aparihānam etaṃ, appiccho purisapuggalo ti āvuso aparihānam etaṃ, kalyāṇamitto purisapuggalo ti āvuso aparihānam etaṃ, sammādiṭṭhiko purisapuggalo ti āvuso aparihānam etaṃ ti⁶.

5. Atha kho Bhagavā paccuṭṭhāya⁷ āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ āmantesi: —

Sādhu sādhu⁸ Sāriputta, yassa kassaci Sāriputta saddhā natthi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri natthi . . . ottappaṃ natthi . . . viriyaṃ natthi . . . paññā natthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāni yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi⁹. Seyyathā pi Sāriputta kālapakkhe¹⁰ candassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāyat' eva vaṇṇena, hāyati maṇḍalena, hāyati ābhāya, hāyati ārohapariṇāhena: evam eva kho Sāriputta yassa kassaci saddhā natthi kusalesu dhammesu . . . pe¹¹ . . . paññā natthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa¹² yā ratti vā divaso

¹ S. vuddhi. ² M. Ph. S. pari°

³ T. puṇha° ⁴ S. vuddhi; M. Ph. pāripuri.

⁵ S. pari° throughout; M. Ph. pari° and pari°

⁶ omitted by S. ⁷ T. paccuṭṭhāya. ⁸ omitted by M₇.

⁹ S. vuddhi throughout. ¹⁰ M. Ph. S. kāla°

¹¹ M. la; Ph. pa. ¹² S. pe || Assaddho; Ph. Assaddho; M. tassa yā r° vā di° vā | la | no vuddhi.

vā āgacchati, hāni yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi. Assaddho purisapuggalo ti Sāriputta pari-hānam etaṃ, ahiriko . . . anottappī . . . kusito . . . dup-pañño . . . kodhano . . . upanāhi . . . pāpiccho . . . pā-pamitto . . . micchādīṭṭhiko purisapuggalo ti Sāriputta pari-hānam etaṃ. Yassa kassaci Sāriputta saddhā atthi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri atthi . . . ottappaṃ atthi . . . viriyaṃ atthi . . . paññā atthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no pari-hāni. Seyyathā pi Sāriputta juṇhapakkhe¹ candassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vadḍhat² eva vaṇṇena, vadḍhati maṇḍalena, vadḍhati ābhāya, vadḍhati ārohapariṇāhena: evam eva kho Sāriputta yassa kassaci saddhā atthi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri atthi . . . ottappaṃ atthi . . . viriyaṃ atthi . . . paññā atthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no pari-hāni. Saddho purisapuggalo ti Sāriputta aparihānam etaṃ, hiri-mā . . . ottappī² . . . āradḍhaviriyo . . . paññavā . . . akkodhano . . . anupanāhi . . . appiccho . . . kalyāṇamitto . . . sammādīṭṭhiko purisapuggalo ti Sāriputta aparihānam etan ti.

LXVIII.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Naḷakapāne³ viharati Palā-savane. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā tadah⁴ upo-sathe bhikkhusaṅghaparivuto nisinno hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā bahu-d-eva⁴ rattim⁵ bhikkhū⁶ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā tuṇhībhūtaṃ tuṇhībhūtaṃ⁷ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ anuviloketvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ āmantesi 'vigatathīnaniddho kho Sāriputta bhikkhusaṅgho, paṭibhātu⁸ taṃ Sāriputta bhik-

¹ T. punna° ² Ph. *continues*: pe || sammādīṭṭhiko.

³ T. M₆. M₇ Naḷaka° ⁴ omitted by T.

⁵ M. ratti. ⁶ Ph. bhikkhūnaṃ.

⁷ omitted by Ph. T. M₇. ⁸ T. pari°

khūnaṃ dhammikathā; piṭṭhi me āgilāyati, tam ahaṃ āyamiṣṣāmi' ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā catugguṇaṃ¹ saṃghāṭiṃ paññāpetvā dakkhiṇena² passena sihaseyyaṃ kappesi pāde pādaṃ accādhāya sato sampajāno utthāna-saññaṃ manasikarivā.

2. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi³: — Āvuso bhikkhavo⁴ ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca: —

3. Yassa kassaci āvuso saddhā natthi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri natthi . . . ottappaṃ natthi . . . viriyaṃ natthi . . . sotāva-dhānaṃ natthi . . . dhammadhāraṇā natthi . . . atthupaparikkhā natthi . . . dhammānudhammapaṭipatti natthi . . . appamādo natthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāni⁵ yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi. Seyyathā pi āvuso kālapakkhe⁶ candassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāyat' eva vaṇṇena, hāyati maṇḍalena, hāyati ābhāya, hāyati ārohapariṇāhena: evaṃ eva kho āvuso yassa kassaci saddhā natthi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri natthi . . . ottappaṃ natthi . . . viriyaṃ natthi . . . paññā natthi . . . sotāva-dhānaṃ⁷ natthi⁷ . . . dhammadhāraṇā natthi . . . atthupaparikkhā natthi . . . dhammānudhammapaṭipatti natthi⁸ . . . appamādo natthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāni yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi.

4. Yassa kassaci āvuso saddhā atthi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri atthi . . . ottappaṃ atthi . . . viriyaṃ atthi . . . paññā atthi . . . sotāva-dhānaṃ atthi . . . dhammadhāraṇā atthi . . . atthupaparikkhā atthi . . . dhammānudhammapaṭipatti atthi . . . appamādo atthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni. Seyyathā pi āvuso

¹ T. catugguṇaṃ; M₆. M₇ catugguṇaṃ.

² T. pada° ³ T. M₆. M₇ continue: Yassa kassaci.

⁴ M. °ve. ⁵ M. Ph. parihāni.

⁶ M. S. kāla° ⁷ omitted by Ph.

⁸ T. M₇ add avadhānaṃ natthi.

junhapakkhe candassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vaḍḍhat' eva vaṇṇena, vaḍḍhati maṇḍalena, vaḍḍhati ābhāya, vaḍḍhati ārohapariṇāhena: evam eva kho āvuso yassa kassaci saddhā atthi kusalesu dhammesu¹, hiri atthi . . . ottappam atthi . . . viriyam atthi . . . paññā atthi . . . sotāvadhānam atthi . . . dhammadhāraṇā atthi . . . atthupaparikkhā atthi . . . dhammānudhammapaṭipatti atthi . . . appamādo atthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni ti.

5. Atha kho Bhagavā paccuṭṭhāya āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ āmantesi: —

Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta, yassa kassaci Sāriputta saddhā natthi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri natthi . . . ottappam natthi . . . viriyam natthi . . . paññā natthi . . . sotāvadhānam natthi . . . dhammadhāraṇā natthi . . . atthupaparikkhā natthi . . . dhammānudhammapaṭipatti natthi . . . appamādo natthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāni yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi. Seyyathā pi Sāriputta kālapakkhe² candassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāyat' eva vaṇṇena, hāyati maṇḍalena, hāyati ābhāya, hāyati ārohapariṇāhena: evam eva kho Sāriputta yassa kassaci saddhā natthi kusalesu dhammesu . . . pe³ . . . appamādo natthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāni yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi. Yassa kassaci Sāriputta saddhā atthi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri atthi . . . ottappam atthi . . . viriyam atthi . . . sotāvadhānam atthi . . . dhammadhāraṇā atthi . . . atthupaparikkhā atthi . . . dhammānudhammapaṭipatti atthi . . . appamādo atthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni. Seyyathā pi Sāriputta junhapakkhe candassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vaḍḍhat' eva

¹ M. continues: pa | appamādo.

² M. S. kāḷa° ³ M. Ph. pa.

vaṇṇena, vaḍḍhati maṇḍalena, vaḍḍhati ābhāya, vaḍḍhati ārohapariṇāhena: evam eva kho Sāriputta yassa kassaci saddhā atthi kusalesu dhammesu . . . pe¹ . . . appamādo atthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihānī ti.

LXIX.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapatikkantā upatṭhānasālāyam sannisinnā sannipatitā anekavihitam tiracchānakatham anuyuttā viharanti, seyyathidaṃ rājakatham corakatham mahāmatthakatham senākatham bhayakatham yuddhakatham annakatham pānakatham vatthakatham sayanakatham mālākatham gandhakatham nātikatham yānakatham gāmakatham nigamakatham nagarakatham janapadakatham itthikatham² sūrakatham³ visikhākatham kumbhatṭhānakatham pubbapetakatham nānattakatham lokakkhāyikam samuddakkhāyikam⁴ iti bhavābhavakatham iti⁴ vā⁴ ti⁴.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yen' upatṭhānasālā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi 'kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā, kā ca pana vo antarākathā vippakatā'⁵ ti? 'Idha mayam bhante pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapatikkantā upatṭhānasālāyam sannisinnā sannipatitā anekavihitam tiracchānakatham anuyuttā viharāma, seyyathidaṃ rājakatham corakatham . . . pe⁶ . . . iti bhavābhavakatham iti vā' ti. 'Na kho pan' etam⁷ bhikkhave tumhākam patirūpam

¹ M. la; Ph. pa. ² M. Ph. *add* purisakatham.

³ M. Ph. surā° ⁴ *omitted* by M₆.

⁵ M. T. M₆. M₇ °kathā. ⁶ M. Ph. pa.

⁷ T. M₆ tam *instead* of pan' etam.

kulaputtānaṃ saddhā¹ agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitānaṃ, yaṃ tumhe anekavihitāṃ tiracchānakathāṃ anuyuttā vihareyyātha², seyyathīdaṃ rājakathāṃ corakathāṃ mahā-mattakathāṃ senākathāṃ bhayakathāṃ yuddhakathāṃ annakathāṃ pānakathāṃ vatthakathāṃ sayanakathāṃ mālākathāṃ gandhakathāṃ nātikathāṃ yānakathāṃ gāma-kathāṃ nigamakathāṃ nagarakathāṃ janapadakathāṃ itthi-kathāṃ³ sūrakathāṃ⁴ visikhākathāṃ kumbhaṭṭhānakathāṃ pubbapetakathāṃ nānattakathāṃ lokakkhāyikaṃ samud-dakkhāyikaṃ iti bhavābhavakathāṃ iti vā. Dasa yimāni⁵ bhikkhave kathāvatthūni. Katamāni dasa?

3. Appicchakathā⁶ santuṭṭhikathā pavivekakathā⁷ asaṃ-saggakathā viriyārambhakathā silakathā samādhikathā paññākathā vimuttikathā vimuttirāṇadassanakathā.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dasa kathāvatthūni.

4. Imesaṃ ce tumhe bhikkhave dasannaṃ kathāvatthū-naṃ⁸ upādāyupādāya⁹ kathāṃ¹⁰ katheyyātha¹¹, imesaṃ pi candimasuriyānaṃ evaṃmahiddhikānaṃ evaṃmahānubhā-vānaṃ tejasā tejaṃ¹² pariyādiyeyyātha¹³, ko pana vādo aññatitthiyānaṃ¹³ paribbajakānaṃ¹³ ti.

LXX¹⁴.

1. Dasa yimāni bhikkhave pāsamsāni¹⁵ ṭhānāni. Kata-māni dasa?

¹ M. saddhāya; omitted by M₆. ² T. °yyatha.

³ M. adds purisakathāṃ. ⁴ M. Ph. surā°

⁵ T. M₇ imāni.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ have seyyathīdaṃ before appiccha°

⁷ T. dviveka° ⁸ T. °nā. ⁹ T. upādāya.

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ kathā.

¹¹ M₆. M₇ bhāseyyātha; T. bhāseyyatha. ¹² M₆ tejasā.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇ add samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ.

¹⁴ M. Ph. S. repeat the introductory phrases as in LXIX, putting pe (M. la; Ph. pa) after mahāmattakathāṃ; M. Ph. have ti after iti vā and continue: Dasa yimāni, whereas S. repeats also the other phrases, also here putting pe after corakathāṃ in the first place and after rājakathāṃ at the repetition.

¹⁵ T. pa° and pā°

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu attanā ca appiccho hoti appicchakathaṅ ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā hoti. Appiccho¹ bhikkhu appicchakathaṅ ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā ti pāsamsam etaṃ ṭhānaṃ. Attanā ca santuṭṭho hoti santuṭṭhikathaṅ ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā hoti. Santuṭṭho bhikkhu santuṭṭhikathaṅ ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā ti pāsamsam etaṃ ṭhānaṃ. Attanā ca pavivitto hoti pavivekakathaṅ ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā hoti. Pavivitto bhikkhu pavivekakathaṅ ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā ti pāsamsam etaṃ ṭhānaṃ. Attanā ca asaṃsaṭṭho hoti asaṃsaggakathaṅ² ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā hoti. Asaṃsaṭṭho bhikkhu asaṃsaggakathaṅ² ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā ti pāsamsam etaṃ ṭhānaṃ. Attanā ca āradhaviṛiyo hoti viṛiyārambhakathaṅ ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā hoti. Āradhaviṛiyo bhikkhu viṛiyārambhakathaṅ ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā ti pāsamsam etaṃ ṭhānaṃ. Attanā ca silasampanno hoti silasampadākathaṅ ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā hoti. Silasampanno bhikkhu silasampadākathaṅ ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā ti pāsamsam etaṃ ṭhānaṃ. Attanā ca samādhisampanno hoti samādhisampadākathaṅ ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā hoti. Samādhisampanno bhikkhu samādhisampadākathaṅ ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā ti pāsamsam etaṃ ṭhānaṃ. Attanā ca paññāsampanno hoti paññāsampadākathaṅ ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā hoti. Paññāsampanno bhikkhu paññāsampadākathaṅ ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā ti pāsamsam etaṃ ṭhānaṃ. Attanā ca vimuttisampanno hoti vimuttisampadākathaṅ ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā hoti. Vimuttisampanno bhikkhu vimuttisampadākathaṅ ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā ti pāsamsam etaṃ ṭhānaṃ. Attanā ca vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadākathaṅ ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā hoti. Vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno bhikkhu vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadākathaṅ ca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā ti pāsamsam etaṃ ṭhānaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave daśa pāsamsāni ṭhānāni ti.

Yamakavaggo³ sattamo⁴.

Tatr⁵ uddānaṃ:

¹ S. adds ca, and so in every similar case.

² M. Ph. S. asaṃsaṭṭha^o ³ Ph. Vaggo.

⁴ M. Ph. S. dutiyo. ⁵ S. tass^o.

Avijjā taṇhā niṭṭhā ca avecca¹ dve sukhāni ca
Naḷakapāne² dve vuttā³ kathāvatthu⁴ apare dve⁵ ti⁶.

LXXI.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jeta-
vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū
āmantesi: — Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante⁷ ti te bhikkhū
Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Sampannasīlā bhikkhave viharatha⁸ sampannapāti-
mokkhā, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvutā viharatha ācāragoca-
rasampannā, anumattesu⁹ vajjesu bhayadassāvino¹⁰ samā-
dāya sikkhatha sikkhāpadesu. Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave
bhikkhu 'sabrahmaccārinam piyo c'assam manāpo ca¹¹ garu
ca bhāvanīyo cā' ti, silesvev' assa paripūrakārī¹² ajjhattam
cetosamatham anuyutto anirākatajjhāno¹³ vipassanāya sam-
annāgato brūhetā suññāgārānam. Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave
bhikkhu 'lābhī assam civarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapacca-
yabhesajjaparikkhārānan' ti, silesvev' assa paripūrakārī
ajjhattam cetosamatham anuyutto anirākatajjhāno vipassa-
nāya samannāgato brūhetā suññāgārānam. Ākaṅkheyya
ce bhikkhave bhikkhu 'yesāham paribhuñjāmi civarapiṇḍa-
pātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānam, tesam
te¹⁴ kārā mahapphalā assu mahānisamsā' ti, silesvev' assa
. . . pe¹⁵ . . . brūhetā suññāgārānam. Ākaṅkheyya ce

¹ M₆. M₇ ave.

² S. °nena; T. kampana; M₇ kampena; M₆ katame pana.

³ M₇ vutta; S. ca. ⁴ T. vatthukathā; T. M₆. M₇ kathā.

⁵ M. Ph. duve. ⁶ omitted by S.

⁷ M. Ph. bhaddante. ⁸ M₆ vihareyyātha.

⁹ S. aṇu° ¹⁰ S. °vī.

¹¹ omitted by Ph. ¹² M₇. S. paripūri° always.

¹³ M. Ph. °tajhāno; M₆ °tajjāno throughout; T. °thajjhāno.

¹⁴ Ph. vo. ¹⁵ M. Ph. pa; omitted by S.

bhikkhave bhikkhu 'ye 'me¹ petā nātisālohitā kālakatā² pasannacittā³ anussaranti, tesam taṃ mahapphalaṃ assa mahānisamsan' ti, silesvev' assa⁴ . . . pe⁵ . . . brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ. Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu 'santuttho assaṃ itaritaracivarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārenā' ti, silesvev' assa . . . pe⁵ . . . brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ. Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu 'khamo assaṃ sītassa uṇhassa jīghacchāya⁶ pipāsāya ḍamsamakasavātātapasirimsapasamphassānaṃ⁷ duruttānaṃ durāgatānaṃ vacanapathānaṃ uppannānaṃ sārīrikānaṃ vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ tippānaṃ⁸ kharānaṃ¹ kaṭukānaṃ asātānaṃ⁹ amanāpānaṃ pāṇaharānaṃ adhivāsakajātiko¹⁰ assan' ti, silesvev' assa . . . pe¹¹ . . . brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ. Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu 'aratiratisaho¹² assaṃ, na ca maṃ aratirati¹³ saheyya, uppannaṃ aratiratiṃ¹⁴ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya¹⁵ vihareyyan' ti, silesvev' assa . . . pe¹⁶ . . . brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ. Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu 'bhayabheravasaho assaṃ, na ca maṃ bhayabheravo saheyya, uppannaṃ bhayabheravaṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya¹ vihareyyan' ti, silesvev' assa . . . pe¹¹ . . . brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ. Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu 'catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ¹⁷ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī assaṃ akicchalābhī akasiralābhī' ti, silesvev' assa . . . pe¹⁸ . . . brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ. Ākaṅkheyya ce bhikkhave bhikkhu 'āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva

¹ omitted by S. ² M. Ph. kālaṅkatā.

³ T. pasannā cittaṃ.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ add paripūrakārī; M₇ omits pe.

⁵ M. Ph. pa; omitted by S. ⁶ M₇ di°

⁷ M₇ °sirina°; M. °sarisapa°; Ph. °sarisappa°

⁸ M. tippānaṃ. ⁹ T. M₇ asa°; S. sā°

¹⁰ T. °vāsika°; M₆ °vāsika°

¹¹ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇. S.

¹² Ph. aratisaho. ¹³ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ arati.

¹⁴ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ aratiṃ. ¹⁵ omitted by T. M₇. S.

¹⁶ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by S. ¹⁷ S. ābhi°

¹⁸ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M₆. S.

dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyan' ti, silesvev' assa paripūrakārī ajjhataṃ cetosamatham anuyutto anirākatajjhāno vipassanāya samannāgato brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ.

Sampannasīlā bhikkhave viharatha sampannapātimokkhā, pātimokkhasamvarasamvutā viharatha ācāragocarasampannā, anumattesu¹ vajjesu bhayadassāvino² samādāya sikkhatha sikkhāpadesū ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ³, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttan ti.

LXXII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ sambahulehi abhiññātehi abhiññātehi therehi sāvakehi saddhiṃ āyasmatā ca Cālena⁴ āyasmatā ca Upacālena⁴ āyasmatā ca Kakkāṭena⁵ āyasmatā ca Kalimbhena⁶ āyasmatā ca Nikaṭena⁷ āyasmatā ca Kaṭṭissahena⁸ aññehi ca abhiññātehi abhiññātehi therehi sāvakehi saddhiṃ.

2. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā abhiññātā abhiññātā Licchavī bhadrehi⁹ bhadrehi⁹ yānehi carapurāya¹⁰ uccāsaddā mahāsaddā Mahāvanam ajjhogāhanti Bhagavantam dassanāya. Atha kho tesam āyasmantānam etad ahosi 'ime kho sambahulā abhiññātā abhiññātā Licchavī bhadrehi⁹ bhadrehi⁹ yānehi carapurāya¹¹ uccāsaddā mahāsaddā Mahāvanam ajjhogāhanti Bhagavantam dassanāya; saddakaṇṭakā kho pana jhānā¹² vuttā¹² Bhagavatā; yan nūna mayam yena Gosīngasālavanadāyo¹³

¹ S. aṇu° ² S. °vi. ³ M₆ vuttan ti (end). .

⁴ S. Pā° and Upapā° throughout.

⁵ M. Ph. Kukkuṭ° throughout.

⁶ T. M₇ Kaṭ° throughout; M₆ Kalimmena.

⁷ T. M₇ Kaṭena. ⁸ T. Kaṭṭissasahena; M₆ Kaṭṭissahena.

⁹ T. M₆ bhaddehi.

¹⁰ M. Ph. parapurāya; M₆ capurāya; S. paramparāya throughout.

¹¹ T. ne carapurapurāya (sic).

¹² T. jjhānapattā; M₇ jjhānaputtā.

¹³ T. °dayo.

ten' upasaṅkameyyāma, tattha mayam appasaddā appakiṇṇā¹ phāsu vihareyyāmā' ti.

3. Atha kho te āyasmanto² yena Gosiṅgasālavanadāyo ten' upasaṅkamimsu. Tattha te āyasmanto appasaddā appakiṇṇā phāsu viharanti. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi 'kahaṃ nu kho bhikkhave Cālo, kahaṃ Upacālo, kahaṃ Kakkāṭo, kahaṃ Kaḷimbho, kahaṃ Nikāṭo³, kahaṃ Kaṭissaho⁴, kahaṃ nu kho te bhikkhave therā sāvaka gata' ti? 'Idha bhante tesam āyasmantānam etad ahoṣi: ime kho sambahulā abhiññātā abhiññātā Licchavī bhadrehi⁵ bhadrehi⁵ yānehi carapurāya uccāsaddā mahāsaddā Mahāvanam ajjhogāhanti Bhagavantam dassanāya; saddakaṇṭakā kho pana⁶ jhānā vuttā⁷ Bhagavatā; yan nūna mayam yena Gosiṅgasālavanadāya ten' upasaṅkameyyāma⁸; tattha mayam appasaddā⁹ appakiṇṇā phāsu vihareyyāmā ti. Atha kho te¹⁰ bhante āyasmanto yena Gosiṅgasālavanadāyo ten' upasaṅkamimsu. Tattha te āyasmanto appasaddā appakiṇṇā phāsu viharanti' ti.

4. Sādhu sādhu bhikkhave. Yathā te¹¹ mahāsāvaka sammā vyākaramānā¹² vyākareyyum. Saddakaṇṭakā hi bhikkhave jhānā vuttā mayā. Dasa yime bhikkhave kaṇṭakā. Katame dasa?

5. Pavivekārāmassa saṅgaṇikārāmatā kaṇṭako. Asubhanimittānuyogaṃ¹³ anuyuttassa subhanimittānuyogo¹⁴ kaṇṭako. Indriyesu guttadvārassa visūkadassanam kaṇṭako. Brahmacariyassa mātugāmapavicāro¹⁵ kaṇṭako. Paṭha-

¹ M. Ph. appā° throughout.

² M. inserts la, Ph. pa.

³ Ph. Nigaṭo; T. M₇ omit kahaṃ Ni°

⁴ M₆ Kali° ⁵ T. M₆ bhaddehi.

⁶ omitted by M. S.

⁷ T. vattā. ⁸ T. °yyama.

⁹ omitted by T. ¹⁰ omitted by S.

¹¹ M₆ bhante; T. M₇ bhante 'va.

¹² M. byākamonā (sic); Ph. byākaraṇam.

¹³ T. °nimittayogaṃ.

¹⁴ T. subhayoganimittānuyogā.

¹⁵ M. Ph. °gāmapavicāro; S. °upacāro.

massa jhānassa¹ saddo kaṅṭako. Dutiyassa jhānassa vitakkavicārā kaṅṭako². Tatiyassa³ jhānassa pīti kaṅṭako⁴. Catutthassa jhānassa assāsapassāsā kaṅṭako⁵. Saññavedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā⁶ saññā ca vedanā ca kaṅṭako⁶. Rāgo kaṅṭako. Doso kaṅṭako. Moho⁷ kaṅṭako⁷.

Akaṅṭakā bhikkhave viharatha, nikkāṅṭakā⁸ bhikkhave viharatha, akaṅṭakanikkāṅṭakā⁹ bhikkhave viharatha. Akaṅṭakā¹⁰ bhikkhave arahanto¹¹, nikkāṅṭakā¹² bhikkhave arahanto¹³, akaṅṭakanikkāṅṭakā¹⁴ bhikkhave arahanto ti¹⁵.

LXXIII.

1. Dasa yime¹⁶ bhikkhave dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā dullabhā lokasmiṃ. Katame dasa?

2. Bhogā¹⁷ iṭṭhā kantā manāpā dullabhā lokasmiṃ. Vaṇṇo iṭṭho kanto manāpo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Ārogyaṃ iṭṭhaṃ kantam manāpaṃ dullabham lokasmiṃ. Silāni¹⁸ iṭṭhāni kantāni manāpāni dullabhāni lokasmiṃ. Brahmācariyaṃ iṭṭhaṃ kantam manāpaṃ dullabham lokasmiṃ. Mittā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā dullabhā lokasmiṃ. Bāhusaccaṃ iṭṭhaṃ kantam manāpaṃ dullabham lokasmiṃ. Paññā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā dullabhā lokasmiṃ. Dhammā¹⁹ iṭṭhā kantā manāpā dullabhā lokasmiṃ. Saggā²⁰ iṭṭhā kantā manāpā dullabhā lokasmiṃ.

¹ T. *continues*: vitakkavicarakanthako (*sic*) catutthassa and so on. ² M. Ph. S. °kā.

³ M₆, M₇ omit this phrase. ⁴ M. S. °kā.

⁵ T. °nirodham samā°; S. °nirodham āpattiyā.

⁶ S. °kā. ⁷ omitted by S. ⁸ T. S. omit this phrase.

⁹ M. Ph. omit this phrase; M₆ has nikkāṅṭakā bh° vi°

¹⁰ T. akaṅṭanikkāṅṭakā; S. akaṅṭakā nikaṅṭakā.

¹¹ M. Ph. viharatha.

¹² M. Ph. akaṅṭakā; S. omits this phrase.

¹³ M. adds bhikkhave arah°; Ph. nikaṅṭakā bh° arah°

¹⁴ T. M₆, M₇, S. °kā ni° ¹⁵ omitted by Ph.

¹⁶ T. M₇, ime. ¹⁷ T. M₆, M₇, lābhā.

¹⁸ Ph. silā; M. T. M₆, M₇, silam. ¹⁹ S. dhammo.

²⁰ Ph. maggā; S. sattā and so always.

Ime¹ kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā dullabhā lokasmiṃ.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave dasannaṃ dhammānaṃ iṭṭhānaṃ kantānaṃ manāpānaṃ dullabhānaṃ lokasmiṃ dasa dhammā paripanthā²: —

4. Ālassaṃ³ anuṭṭhānaṃ bhogaṇaṃ paripantho. Amaṇḍanā⁴ avibhūsanā vaṇṇassa⁵ paripantho⁵. Asappāyakiriya ārogyassa paripantho. Pāpamittatā silānaṃ paripantho. Indriyaṣaṃvaro⁶ brahmacariyassa paripantho. Viṣaṃvādanā mittānaṃ paripantho. Asajjhāyakiriya bāhusaccassa paripantho. Asussusā⁷ aparipucchā paññāya paripantho. Ananuyogo apaccavekkhaṇā⁸ dhammānaṃ paripantho. Micchāpaṭipatti saggānaṃ paripantho.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave dasannaṃ dhammānaṃ iṭṭhānaṃ kantānaṃ manāpānaṃ dullabhānaṃ lokasmiṃ ime dasa dhammā paripanthā.

5. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave dasannaṃ dhammānaṃ iṭṭhānaṃ kantānaṃ manāpānaṃ dullabhānaṃ lokasmiṃ dasa dhammā āhārā: —

6. Anālassaṃ⁹ uṭṭhānaṃ¹⁰ bhogaṇaṃ āhāro. Maṇḍanā vibhūsanā vaṇṇassa āhāro. Sappāyakiriya ārogyassa āhāro. Kalyāṇamittatā silānaṃ āhāro. Indriyaṣaṃvaro brahmacariyassa āhāro. Avisaṃvādanā mittānaṃ āhāro. Sajjhāyakiriya bāhusaccassa āhāro. Sussusā paripucchā paññāya āhāro. Anuyogo paccavekkhaṇā¹¹ dhammānaṃ āhāro. Sammāpaṭipatti saggānaṃ āhāro.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave dasannaṃ dhammānaṃ iṭṭhānaṃ kantānaṃ manāpānaṃ dullabhānaṃ lokasmiṃ ime dasa dhammā āhārā ti.

¹ M. Ph. *omit this phrase.*

² M. Ph. *paribandhā, and so throughout.*

³ M. Ph. *ālassaṃ throughout.*

⁴ S. *omits all from Āmaṇḍanā to Asajjhāya°*

⁵ T. vanna° ⁶ M. indriya-aṣaṃvaro; T. M₆ indriyaṣaṃ°

⁷ T. assu° ⁸ M₆. M₇ °nā; T. apaccavekkhamānā.

⁹ T. M₇ anālyassaṃ.

¹⁰ *all MSS. exc. S. put uṭṭh° before anā°*

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ °nā.

LXXIV.

1. Dasahi bhikkhave vaḍḍhihi vaḍḍhamāno ariyasāvako ariyāya vaḍḍhiyā vaḍḍhati, sārādāyī ca hoti varādāyī kāyassa¹. Katamehi dasahi?

2. Khettavatthūhi² vaḍḍhati, dhanadhaññaena vaḍḍhati, puttadārehi vaḍḍhati, dāsakammakaraporisehi vaḍḍhati, catuppadehi vaḍḍhati, saddhāya vaḍḍhati, sīlena vaḍḍhati, sutena vaḍḍhati, cāgena vaḍḍhati, paññāya vaḍḍhati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi vaḍḍhihi vaḍḍhamāno ariyasāvako ariyāya vaḍḍhiyā vaḍḍhati, sārādāyī ca hoti varādāyī kāyassā ti.

Dhanena dhaññaena ca yo 'dha³ vaḍḍhati
 puttehi dārehi ca catuppadehi ca,
 sabhogavā⁴ hoti yasassi pūjito
 nātihi mittehi atho pi rājubhi⁵.
 Saddhāya sīlena ca yo 'dha vaḍḍhati
 paññāya cāgena sutena cūbhayaṃ,
 so tādiso sappuriso vicakkhaṇo
 diṭṭh' eva dhamme ubhayena vaḍḍhati ti.

LXXV.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Migasālāya upāsikāya nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Migasālā upāsikā yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho Migasālā upāsikā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca: —

2. Kathaṃkathā⁶ nāmāyaṃ bhante Ānanda Bhagavatā

¹ T. *adds* bheda. ² T. M₆. M₇ °nā. ³ T. *inserts* na.

⁴ S. so bhagavā. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ rājūhi.

⁶ M. M₆. M₇ kathaṃkathaṃ.

dhammo desito aññeyyo, yatra hi nāma brahmacārī ca abrahmacārī ca ubho samasamagatikā bhavissanti abhisamparāyaṃ? Pitā me bhante Purāṇo¹ brahmacārī ahoṣi² ārācārī³ virato methunā gāmadhammā. So kālakato⁴ Bhagavatā vyākato ‘sakadāgāmī satto⁵ Tusitaṃ⁶ kāyaṃ⁶ upapanno⁷’ ti. Pettā⁸ piyo me bhante Isidatto abrahmacārī ahoṣi sadārasantuṭṭho, so pi kālakato Bhagavatā vyākato ‘sakadāgāmī satto⁹ Tusitaṃ⁶ kāyaṃ⁶ upapanno⁷’ ti. Kathaṃkathā¹⁰ nāmāyaṃ bhante Ānanda Bhagavatā dhammo desito aññeyyo, yatra hi nāma brahmacārī ca abrahmacārī ca ubho samasamagatikā bhavissanti abhisamparāyan ti? ‘Evaṃ¹¹ kho pan’ etaṃ¹² bhagini Bhagavatā vyākatan’ ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Migasālāya upāsikāya nivesane piṇḍapātaṃ gaheṭvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ paṭikkanto yena Bhagavā ten’ upasaṅkama, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnō kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca: Idhāhaṃ¹³ bhante pubbaṃhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Migasālāya upāsikāya nivesanaṃ ten’ upasaṅkama, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisidim¹⁴. Atha kho bhante Migasālā upāsikā yenaṃhaṃ ten’ upasaṅkama, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho bhante¹⁵ Migasālā upāsikā maṃ etad avoca ‘kathaṃkathā¹⁶ nāmāyaṃ bhante Ānanda Bhagavatā dhammo

¹ Ph. Pū°; T. M₆. M₇ °no. ² M. Ph. hoti.

³ T. ācārācārīṃ; M. Ph. anācārī; M₆ ācara; M₇ ācārī.

⁴ M. Ph. kālaṃk° *throughout*.

⁵ T. santo; M. Ph. patto. ⁶ Ph. Tusita°; M. Tussita°

⁷ T. M₆. M₇. S. uppanno *throughout*.

⁸ S. pitu; M₇ petapitā; M. Ph. pitāmaho *for* pettā piyo.

⁹ M. Ph. patto.

¹⁰ M. M₆ kathaṃkatham; T. M₇ katham.

¹¹ S. *adds* eva; M₆ *omits* evaṃ. ¹² T. M₇ pana taṃ.

¹³ M₆ idha. ¹⁴ M. Ph. M₆. M₇. S. °di.

¹⁵ *omitted by* M. Ph. S.

¹⁶ M. T. M₆. M₇ kathaṃkatham.

desito aññeyyo, yatra hi nāma brahmacārī ca abrahmacārī ca ubho samasamagatikā bhavissanti abhisamparāyaṃ? Pitā me bhante Purāṇo¹ brahmacārī ahosi ārācārī² virato methunā gāmadhammā, so kālakato Bhagavatā vyākato «sakadāgāmī satto³ Tusitaṃ⁴ kāyaṃ⁴ upapanno» ti. Pettā⁵ piyo⁵ me bhante Isidatto abrahmacārī ahosi sadārasantuttho, so pi kālakato Bhagavatā vyākato «sakadāgāmī satto Tusitaṃ⁴ kāyaṃ⁴ upapanno» ti. Kathaṃkathā⁶ nāmāyaṃ bhante Ānanda Bhagavatā dhammo desito aññeyyo, yatra hi nāma brahmacārī ca abrahmacārī ca ubho samasamagatikā bhavissanti abhisamparāyaṃ' ti? Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhante Migasālaṃ upāsikaṃ etad avocaṃ 'evaṃ kho pan' etaṃ bhagini Bhagavatā vyākatan' ti.

Kā⁷ c' Ānanda Migasālā upāsikā bālā avyattā ambhakā⁸ ambhakapaññā⁹ ke ca purisapuggalaparopariye¹⁰ ñāṇe¹⁰!

Dasa yime Ānanda puggalā santo samvijjamaṇā lokasmim. Katame dasa?

4. Idh' Ānanda ekacco puggalo dussilo hoti, taṅ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, yatth' assa taṃ dussilyaṃ¹¹ aparisesaṃ¹² nirujjhati. Tassa savanena pi akataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi akataṃ¹³ hoti¹³, ditthiyā pi appaṭividdhaṃ hoti, sāmāyikaṃ¹⁴ pi¹⁵ vimuttim na labhati. So kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā hānāya pareti no visesāya, hānagāmī yeva¹⁶ hoti no visesagāmī.

5. Idha pan' Ānanda ekacco puggalo dussilo hoti, taṅ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti,

¹ M. Pū°; T. M₆ °no. ² M. Ph. anācārī; M₇ ācāra.

³ M. Ph. patto. ⁴ M. Tussita°

⁵ M. Ph. pitāmaho.

⁶ M. T. M₆. M₇ kathaṃkathaṃ.

⁷ M₆ kim. ⁸ M. appakā; Ph. ammakā; S. andhakā.

⁹ M. appaka°; Ph. appa°; S. andhaka°

¹⁰ T. M₇. S. °puggalā; T. M₆. M₇. S. °pariya°

¹¹ M. Ph. dussilyaṃ; T. M₆. M₇ dussilaṃ throughout.

¹² T. apariseyya. ¹³ omitted by T.

¹⁴ M₇ samā°; S. sāmā°; T. samāsakaṃ.

¹⁵ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁶ M. d-eva; Ph. neva; M₆ r-eva.

yatth' assa taṃ dussīyaṃ¹ aparisesaṃ nirujjhati. Tassa savanena pi kataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi kataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi suppaṭividdhaṃ² hoti, sāmāyikam³ pi vimuttiṃ labhati. So kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā visesāya paretī no hānāya, visesagāmī yeva⁴ hoti no hānagāmī.

Tatr' Ānanda pamāṇikā⁵ paminanti⁶: 'imassāpi⁷ te 'va⁸ dhammā aparassāpi⁹ te 'va⁸ dhammā, kasmā nesam¹⁰ eko hīno eko paṇīto' ti? Taṃ hi tesam¹¹ Ānanda hoti digharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya. Tatr' Ānanda yvāyaṃ¹² puggalo dussīlo hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, yatth' assa taṃ dussīyaṃ¹³ aparisesaṃ nirujjhati. Tassa savanena pi kataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi kataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi suppaṭividdhaṃ² hoti, sāmāyikam³ pi vimuttiṃ labhati. Ayaṃ Ānanda puggalo amunā purimena puggalena abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro ca. Taṃ kissa hetu? Imaṃ hi¹⁴ Ānanda puggalaṃ dhammasoto¹⁵ nibbahati. Tad anantaraṃ¹⁶ ko jāneyya¹⁷ aññatra Tathāgatenā? Tasmā ti h' Ānanda mā puggalesu pamāṇikā⁵ ahuvattha¹⁸, mā puggalesu pamāṇaṃ gaṇhittha¹⁹. Khaññāti²⁰ h' Ānanda puggalo²¹ puggalesu pamāṇaṃ gaṇhanto, ahañ c' Ānanda²² puggalesu pamāṇaṃ gaṇheyyaṃ²³, yo vā pan' assa mādiso.

¹ M. Ph. dussilyaṃ; T. M₆. M₇ dussilaṃ.

² M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ paṭi°

³ S. sāmā°; T. samā°; M₆ sāmā° and samā°; M₇ sama° and samā°

⁴ M. d-eva; Ph. neva; T. M₇ r-eva; M₆ r-evam.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ °nikā.

⁶ T. pamāṇanti; M₆. M₇ pamānanti.

⁷ M. Ph. imassa pi. ⁸ omitted by M. T.

⁹ M₆ parassāpi; T. omits apa° pi te dh°

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ tesam. ¹¹ T. M₇ nesam.

¹² T. M₆. M₇ so 'yam.

¹³ M. dussilyaṃ; M₆ dussilaṃ; T. dussilasam.

¹⁴ M. Ph. ca. ¹⁵ T. dhammā°

¹⁶ T. M₆. M₇ °rānaṃ; M. Ph. tadantaram.

¹⁷ T. M₇ ja° ¹⁸ T. āhu° ¹⁹ T. M₇ gaṇhitvā; M₆ gahi.

²⁰ T. M₇. S. maññati; M₆ tasmā. ²¹ omitted by M. Ph.

²² M₆ vā for c' Ān°; M₇ vā Ān° ²³ T. M₇ °yya; M₆ °yyā.

6. Idha pan' Ānanda ekacco puggalo silavā hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtam na ppajānāti, yatth' assa tam¹ silam aparisesam nirujjhati. Tassa savanena pi akatam hoti, bāhusaccena pi akatam hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi appaṭividdham hoti, sāmāyikam² pi vimuttim na labhati. So kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā hānāya paretī no visesāya, hānagāmī yeva³ hoti no visesagāmī.

7. Idha pan' Ānanda ekacco puggalo silavā hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtam pajānāti, yatth' assa tam silam aparisesam nirujjhati. Tassa savanena pi katam hoti, bāhusaccena pi katam hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi suppaṭividdham⁴ hoti, sāmāyikam⁵ pi vimuttim labhati. So kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā visesāya paretī no hānāya, visesagāmī yeva³ hoti no hānagāmī. Tatr' Ānanda⁶ . . . pe⁷ . . . ahañ c' Ānanda puggalesu pamāṇam gaṇheyyam, yo vā pan' assa mādiso.

8. Idha pan' Ānanda ekacco puggalo tibbarāgo⁸ hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtam na ppajānāti, yatth' assa so rāgo apariseso nirujjhati. Tassa savanena pi akatam hoti, bāhusaccena pi akatam hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi appaṭividdham hoti, sāmāyikam⁵ pi vimuttim na labhati. So kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā hānāya paretī no visesāya, hānagāmī yeva⁹ hoti no visesagāmī.

9. Idha pan' Ānanda ekacco puggalo tibbarāgo hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtam pajānāti, yatth' assa so rāgo apariseso nirujjhati. Tassa savanena pi katam hoti, bāhusaccena pi katam hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi suppaṭividdham hoti, sāmāyikam¹⁰ pi vimuttim labhati. So

¹ T. M₇ add mūlam.

² S. sāmā°; T. M₆ samā°; M₇ sāmā°

³ M. d-eva; Ph. neva; T. M₆ M₇ r-eva.

⁴ M. Ph. T. M₆ M₇ paṭi°, and so in every similar case.

⁵ S. sāmā°; T. M₇ samā°; M₆ samā° and sāmā°

⁶ M. adds pamāṇikā paminanti. ⁷ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁸ M. Ph. tippa° throughout.

⁹ M. d-eva; Ph. no; T. M₆ r-eva.

¹⁰ T. S. sāmā°; M₇ samā°

kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā visesāya pareti no hānāya, visesagāmī yeva¹ hoti no hānagāmī.

Tatr' Ānanda² . . . pe³ . . . ahañ c'⁴ Ānanda puggalesu pamāṇaṃ gaṇheyyaṃ, yo vā pan' assa mādiso.

10. Idha pan' Ānanda ekacco puggalo kodhano hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppa-jānāti, yatth' assa so kodho apariseso nirujjhati. Tassa savanena pi akataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi akataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi appaṭividdhaṃ hoti, sāmāyikam⁵ pi vimuttiṃ na labhati. So kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā hānāya pareti no visesāya, hānagāmī yeva⁶ hoti no visesagāmī.

11. Idha pan' Ānanda ekacco puggalo kodhano hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, yatth' assa so kodho apariseso nirujjhati. Tassa savanena pi kataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi kataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi suppaṭividdhaṃ hoti, sāmāyikam⁷ pi vimuttiṃ labhati. So kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā visesāya pareti no hānāya, visesagāmī yeva¹ hoti no hānagāmī.

Tatr' Ānanda² . . . pe⁸ . . . ahañ c'⁴ Ānanda puggalesu pamāṇaṃ gaṇheyyaṃ⁹, yo vā pan' assa mādiso.

12. Idha pan' Ānanda ekacco puggalo uddhato hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppa-jānāti, yatth' assa uddhaccaṃ aparisesaṃ nirujjhati. Tassa savanena pi akataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi akataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi appaṭividdhaṃ hoti, sāmāyikam⁷ pi vimuttiṃ na labhati. So kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā hānāya pareti no visesāya, hānagāmī yeva¹ hoti no visesagāmī.

13. Idha pan' Ānanda ekacco puggalo uddhato hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, yatth' assa taṃ uddhaccaṃ aparisesaṃ nirujjhati. Tassa savanena pi kataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi kataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyā

¹ M. d-eva; Ph. neva; T. M₆. M₇ r-eva.

² M. Ph. *add* pamāṇikā paminanti; T. M₆. M₇ *add* pamāṇikā.

³ M. Ph. pa. ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ vā.

⁵ S. sāmā^o; T. samā^o

⁶ M. d-eva; Ph. neva; M₇ r-eva; in T. M₆ is a blunder.

⁷ S. sāmā^o; M₇ samā^o

⁸ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁹ T. oyya.

pi suppaṭividdham hoti, sāmāyikam¹ pi vimuttim labhati. So kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā visesāya pareti no hānāya, visesagāmī yeva² hoti no hānagāmī.

Tatr' Ānanda pamāṇikā paminanti: 'imassāpi te 'va³ dhammā aparassāpi te 'va³ dhammā, kasmā nesam eko hīno eko paṇīto' ti? Tam hi tesam Ānanda hoti digharattam ahitāya dukkhāya. Tatr' Ānanda yvāyam⁴ puggalo uddhato hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtam pajānāti, yatth' assa tam uddhaccam aparisesam nirujjhati. Tassa savanena pi katam hoti, bāhusaccena pi katam hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi suppaṭividdham hoti, sāmāyikam⁵ pi vimuttim labhati. Ayam Ānanda puggalo amunā purimena puggalena abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro ca. Tam kissa hetu? Imam hi⁶ Ānanda puggalam dhammasoto nibbahati. Tadanantaram⁷ ko jāneyya aññatra Tathāgatenā? Tasmā ti h' Ānanda mā puggalesu pamāṇikā ahuvattha, mā puggalesu pamāṇam gaṇhittha. Khaññati⁸ h' Ānanda puggalo⁹ puggalesu pamāṇam gaṇhanto, ahañ c'¹⁰ Ānanda puggalesu pamāṇam gaṇheyam¹¹, yo vā pan' assa mādiso.

Kā c' Ānanda Migasālā upāsikā bālā avyattā ambakā¹² ambakapaññā¹³ ke ca purisapuggalaparopariye¹⁴ ñāṇe!

Ime kho Ānanda dasa puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim.

Yathārūpena Ānanda silena Purāṇo samannāgato ahosi, tathārūpena silena Isidatto samannāgato abhaviṣṣa. Na yidha Purāṇo Isidattassa gatim¹⁵ pi aññassa. Yathārū-

¹ S. sāmā°

² M, d-eva; Ph. neva; M₇ r-eva; in T. M₆ is a blunder.

³ omitted by M. ⁴ omitted by T. M₆.

⁵ S. sāmā°; T. M₇ samā°

⁶ T. M₇ h' etam; M. Ph. c'; M₆ omits hi.

⁷ M. Ph. tadantaram; M₇ tadantarānam; T. M₆ add tam.

⁸ T. M₇. S. maññati; M₆ tasmā ti. ⁹ omitted by M. Ph.

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ vā. ¹¹ T. °yya.

¹² M. appakā; Ph. ammakā; S. andhakā.

¹³ M. Ph. appaka°; S. andhaka°

¹⁴ S. °puggalā paropariya° ¹⁵ M. Ph. S. gati.

pāya c' Ānanda paññāya Isidatto samannāgato ahoṣi, tathārūpāya paññāya Purāṇo samannāgato abhaviṣṣa. Na yidha Isidatto Purāṇassa gatim¹ pi aññassa. Iti kho Ānanda ime puggalā ubhato² ekaṅgahīnā³ ti.

LXXVI.

1. Tayo⁴ bhikkhave dhammā loke na saṃvijjeyyūṃ, na Tathāgato loke uppajjeyya araham sammāsambuddho, na Tathāgatappavedito dhammavinayo loke dippeyya⁵. Katame tayo?

2. Jāti ca⁶ jarā ca⁷ maraṇaṃ ca. Ime kho⁸ bhikkhave tayo dhammā loke na saṃvijjeyyūṃ, na Tathāgato loke uppajjeyya araham sammāsambuddho, na Tathāgatappavedito dhammavinayo loke dippeyya⁹. Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave ime tayo dhammā loke saṃvijjanti, tasmā Tathāgato loke uppajjati araham sammāsambuddho, tasmā Tathāgatappavedito dhammavinayo loke dippati¹⁰.

3. Tayo¹¹ bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo jātiṃ pahātuṃ jaraṃ pahātuṃ maraṇaṃ⁶ pahātuṃ⁶. Katame tayo?

4. Rāgaṃ appahāya dosaṃ appahāya moham appahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme appahāya abhabbo jātiṃ pahātuṃ jaraṃ pahātuṃ maraṇaṃ⁶ pahātuṃ⁶.

5. Tayo¹¹ bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo rāgaṃ pahātuṃ dosaṃ pahātuṃ moham pahātuṃ. Katame tayo?

6. Sakkāyadiṭṭhiṃ appahāya vicikiccham appahāya sīlabbataparāmāsaṃ appahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme appahāya abhabbo rāgaṃ pahātuṃ dosaṃ pahātuṃ moham pahātuṃ.

¹ Ph. S. gati. ² M₆ ubho. ³ S. ekanta^o

⁴ M. Ph. S. *add* 'me.

⁵ M₆. M₇. S. dipeyya; M. Ph. dibbeyya *throughout*.

⁶ *omitted by* T. M₇. ⁷ *omitted by* T. M₆.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ ca; *omitted by* M. Ph.

⁹ T. M₇ uddipeyya. ¹⁰ M. Ph. dibbati.

¹¹ M. Ph. *add* 'me, and so *throughout*.

7. Tayo bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo sakkāya-dit̥ṭhim pahātum vicikiccham pahātum silabbataparāmāsam pahātum. Katame tayo?

8. Ayonisomanasikāram appahāya kummaggasevanam¹ appahāya cetaso linattam appahāya², ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme appahāya abhabbo sakkāyadit̥ṭhim pahātum vicikiccham pahātum silabbataparāmāsam pahātum.

9. Tayo bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo ayoniso-manasikāram pahātum kummaggasevanam pahātum cetaso linattam pahātum. Katame tayo?

10. Muṭṭhasaccam appahāya asampajaññam appahāya cetaso vikkhepam appahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme appahāya abhabbo ayonisomanasikāram pahātum kummaggasevanam pahātum cetaso linattam pahātum.

11. Tayo bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo muṭṭhasaccam pahātum asampajaññam pahātum cetaso vikkhepam pahātum. Katame tayo?

12. Ariyānam adassanakamyatam³ appahāya ariyadhammam⁴ asotukamyatam⁵ appahāya upārambhacittatam⁶ appahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme appahāya abhabbo muṭṭhasaccam pahātum asampajaññam pahātum cetaso vikkhepam pahātum.

13. Tayo bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo ariyānam adassanakamyatam pahātum ariyadhammam asotukamyatam pahātum upārambhacittatam⁷ pahātum. Katame tayo?

14. Uddhaccam appahāya asamvaram appahāya dussilyam⁸ appahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme appahāya abhabbo ariyānam addassanakamyatam pahātum ariyadhammam asotukamyatam⁹ pahātum upārambhacittatam pahātum.

¹ M. Ph. kumagga° *always*.

² T. *adds* cetaso vikkhepam *and continues as in* § 10.

³ Ph. °kāmatam; T. °kammataṃ *throughout*.

⁴ T. M₆, M₇ °dhammassa. ⁵ M. *only here* °kāmatam.

⁶ T. °cittam. ⁷ T. °cittakam.

⁸ M. Ph. dussilyam; M₆ dussilaṃ *throughout*.

⁹ T. °kamyakam.

15. Tayo bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo uddhaccam pahātum asaṃvaram pahātum dussilyam pahātum. Katame tayo?

16. Assaddhiyam¹ appahāya avadaññutam appahāya kosajjam appahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme appahāya abhabbo uddhaccam pahātum asaṃvaram pahātum dussilyam pahātum.

17. Tayo bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo assaddhiyam pahātum avadaññutam pahātum kosajjam pahātum. Katame tayo?

18. Anādariyam appahāya dovacassatam appahāya pāpamittatam appahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme appahāya abhabbo assaddhiyam pahātum avadaññutam pahātum kosajjam pahātum.

19. Tayo bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo anādariyam pahātum dovacassatam pahātum pāpamittatam pahātum. Katame tayo?

20. Ahirikam² appahāya anottappam appahāya pamādam appahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme appahāya abhabbo anādariyam pahātum dovacassatam pahātum pāpamittatam pahātum.

21. Ahiriko³ 'yam bhikkhave ano'tappī pamatto³ hoti. So pamatto samāno abhabbo anādariyam pahātum dovacassatam pahātum pāpamittatam pahātum. So pāpamitto samāno abhabbo assaddhiyam pahātum avadaññutam pahātum kosajjam⁴ pahātum⁴. So kusito samāno abhabbo uddhaccam pahātum asaṃvaram pahātum dussilyam⁵ pahātum. So dussilo samāno abhabbo ariyānam adassanakamyatam⁶ pahātum ariyadhammam⁷ asotukamyatam⁶ pahātum upārambhacittatam⁸ pahātum. So upārambhacitto samāno abhabbo muṭṭhasaccam pahātum asampajaññam pahātum cetaso vikkhepam⁹ pahātum. So vikkhitta-

¹ M. Ph. asa° throughout.

² T. M₆. M₇ anādariyam.

³ T. M₆. M₇ pāpamitto.

⁴ omitted by T. M₇.

⁵ Ph. here dussilyam.

⁶ T. henceforth °kamyatam.

⁷ Ph. °dhamme.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ °cittam.

⁹ Ph. vikkhattam; S. vikkhittacittatam.

citto samāno abhabbo ayonisomanasikāraṃ¹ pahātum kummaggasevanam pahātum cetaso linattam pahātum. So linacitto samāno abhabbo sakkāyaditthim pahātum vicikiccham pahātum silabbataparāmāsam pahātum. So vicikiccho² samāno abhabbo rāgam pahātum dosam pahātum moham pahātum. Rāgam appahāya dosam appahāya moham appahāya abhabbo jātim pahātum jaram pahātum maraṇam pahātum.

22. Tayo bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo jātim pahātum jaram pahātum maraṇam pahātum. Katame tayo?

23. Rāgam pahāya dosam pahāya moham pahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme pahāya bhabbo jātim pahātum jaram pahātum maraṇam pahātum.

24. Tayo bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo rāgam pahātum dosam pahātum moham pahātum. Katame tayo?

25. Sakkāyaditthim pahāya vicikiccham pahāya silabbataparāmāsam pahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme pahāya bhabbo rāgam pahātum dosam pahātum moham pahātum.

26. Tayo bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo sakkāyaditthim pahātum vicikiccham pahātum silabbataparāmāsam pahātum. Katame tayo?

27. Ayonisomanasikāraṃ pahāya³ kummaggasevanam pahāya cetaso linattam pahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme pahāya bhabbo sakkāyaditthim pahātum vicikiccham pahātum silabbataparāmāsam pahātum.

28. Tayo bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo ayonisomanasikāraṃ pahātum kummaggasevanam pahātum cetaso linattam pahātum. Katame tayo?

29. Mutthasaccam pahāya asampajaññaṃ pahāya cetaso vikkhepaṃ pahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme pahāya bhabbo ayonisomanasikāraṃ pahātum kummaggasevanam pahātum cetaso linattam pahātum.

¹ M. sakkāyaditthim and so on as below.

² S. ve°

³ T. pahātum, then it continues: Katame tayo? Mutthasaccam and so on as in § 29.

30. Tayo bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo muṭṭhasaccam pahātum asampajaññaṃ pahātum cetaso vikkhepaṃ pahātum. Katame tayo? Ariyānaṃ adassanakamyataṃ pahāya ariyadhammaṃ asotukamyataṃ pahāya upārambhacittataṃ pahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme pahāya bhabbo muṭṭhasaccam pahātum asampajaññaṃ pahātum cetaso vikkhepaṃ pahātum.

31. Tayo bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo ariyānaṃ adassanakamyataṃ pahātum ariyadhammaṃ asotukamyataṃ pahātum upārambhacittataṃ pahātum. Katame tayo?

32. Uddhaccaṃ pahāya asaṃvaram pahāya dussilyaṃ pahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme pahāya bhabbo ariyānaṃ adassanakamyataṃ pahātum ariyadhammaṃ asotukamyataṃ pahātum upārambhacittataṃ pahātum.

33. Tayo bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo uddhaccaṃ pahātum asaṃvaram pahātum dussilyaṃ pahātum. Katame tayo?

34. Assaddhiyaṃ pahāya avadaññutaṃ pahāya kosajjaṃ pahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme pahāya bhabbo uddhaccaṃ pahātum asaṃvaram pahātum dussilyaṃ pahātum.

35. Tayo bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo assaddhiyaṃ pahātum avadaññutaṃ pahātum kosajjaṃ pahātum. Katame tayo?

36. Anādariyaṃ pahāya dovacassataṃ pahāya pāpamittataṃ pahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme pahāya bhabbo assaddhiyaṃ pahātum avadaññutaṃ pahātum kosajjaṃ pahātum.

37. Tayo bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo anādariyaṃ pahātum dovacassataṃ pahātum pāpamittataṃ. Katame tayo?

38. Ahirikaṃ pahāya anottappaṃ pahāya pamādaṃ pahāya, ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhamme pahāya bhabbo anādariyaṃ pahātum dovacassataṃ pahātum pāpamittataṃ pahātum.

39. Hirimā'yaṃ bhikkhave ottappi appamatto hoti. So appamatto samāno bhabbo anādariyaṃ pahātum dovacassataṃ pahātum pāpamittataṃ pahātum. So kalyānamitto

samāno bhabbo assaddhiyaṃ pahātum avadaññutaṃ pahātum kosajjaṃ pahātum. So āradhaviṛiyo samāno bhabbo uddhaccaṃ pahātum asaṃvaram pahātum dussilyaṃ pahātum. So silavā samāno bhabbo ariyānaṃ adassanakam-yataṃ pahātum ariyadhammaṃ asotukamyataṃ pahātum upārambhacittataṃ pahātum. So anupārambhacitto samāno bhabbo muṭṭhasaccaṃ pahātum asaṃpajāññaṃ pahātum cetaso vikkhepaṃ pahātum. So avikkhittacitto samāno bhabbo ayonisomanasikāraṃ pahātum kummaggasevanaṃ pahātum cetaso līnattaṃ pahātum. So alīnacitto samāno bhabbo sakkāyadīṭṭhiṃ pahātum vicikicchāṃ pahātum silabbataparāmāsaṃ pahātum. So avicikiccho samāno bhabbo rāgaṃ pahātum dosaṃ pahātum mohāṃ pahātum. So¹ rāgaṃ pahāya dosaṃ pahāya mohāṃ pahāya bhabbo jātiṃ pahātum² jaraṃ pahātum² maraṇaṃ pahātun ti.

LXXVII.

1. Dasahi bhikkhave asaddhammehi samannāgato kāko Katamehi dasahi?

2. Dhamṣī ca pagabbho ca tintiṇo³ ca mahagghaso ca luddo⁴ ca akāruṇiko ca dubbalo ca oravitā⁵ ca muṭṭhas-sati ca necayiko⁶ ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi asaddhammehi samannāgato kāko.

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave dasahi asaddhammehi samannāgato pāpabhikkhu. Katamehi dasahi?

4. Dhamṣī ca pagabbho ca tintiṇo³ ca mahagghaso ca luddo⁴ ca akāruṇiko ca dubbalo ca oravitā⁷ ca muṭṭhas-sati ca necayiko⁶ ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi asaddhammehi samannāgato pāpabhikkhū ti.

¹ omitted by Ph. S. ² M. Ph. insert bhabbo.

³ M. Ph. nillajjo. ⁴ M. Ph. S. luddho.

⁵ M₇ dhiravito *erroneously* for ora°; Ph. oramitā; T. oramato; S. oravi; M₆ omits dubbalo ca oravitā ca.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ nerayiko; M₉ (Com.) nevāsiko ti nivāsakaro.

⁷ T. oravikā; Ph. oramitā; S. oravi.

LXXVIII.

1. Dasahi bhikkhave asaddhammehi samannāgatā Nigaṇṭhā¹. Katamehi dasahi?

2. Assaddhā² bhikkhave Nigaṇṭhā, dussilā bhikkhave Nigaṇṭhā, ahirikā bhikkhave Nigaṇṭhā, anottappino bhikkhave Nigaṇṭhā, asappurisasambhattino³ bhikkhave Nigaṇṭhā, attukkamsakaparavambhakā⁴ bhikkhave Nigaṇṭhā, sanditṭhiparāmāsā⁵ ādhānagāhiduppaṭṭinissaggino⁶ bhikkhave Nigaṇṭhā, kuhakā⁷ bhikkhave⁷ Nigaṇṭhā⁷, pāpicchā bhikkhave Nigaṇṭhā, micchādītṭhikā⁸ bhikkhave Nigaṇṭhā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi asaddhammehi samannāgatā Nigaṇṭhā ti.

LXXIX.

1. Dasa yimāni bhikkhave āghātavatthūni. Katamāni dasa?

2. 'Anattham me acari' ti⁷ āghātam⁷ bandhati⁷, 'anattham me carati' ti⁷ āghātam⁷ bandhati⁷, 'anattham me carissati' ti āghātam bandhati, 'piyassa me manāpassa anattham acari . . . anattham carati . . . anattham carissati' ti āghātam⁷ bandhati⁷, 'appiyassa me amanāpassa attham acari . . . attham carati . . . attham carissati' ti āghātam bandhati, atṭhāne ca kuppati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dasa āghātavatthūni ti.

LXXX.

1. Dasa yime bhikkhave āghātaṭṭhavinayā. Katame dasa?

2. 'Anattham me acari, tam kut'ettha labbhā' ti āghātam

¹ Ph. Nigandhā *throughout*. ² M. Ph. M₆ asa°

³ T. asampurisambhattino; S. asappurisabh°

⁴ M. Ph. attukkamsana° ⁵ S. °si.

⁶ T. ādānagāhiduppaṭṭissaggino.

⁷ *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

⁸ M. Ph. pāpamittā.

paṭivineti¹, 'anattam me carati, tam kut'ettha labbhā' ti āghātam paṭivineti, 'anattam me carissati, tam-kut'ettha labbhā' ti āghātam paṭivineti, 'piyassa me manāpassa anattam acari . . . anattam² carati . . . anattam² carissati, tam kut'ettha labbhā' ti āghātam paṭivineti, 'appiyassa me amanāpassa attham acari . . . attham carati . . . attham carissati, tam kut'ettha labbhā' ti āghātam paṭivineti, atthāne ca na kuppati.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa āghātapāṭivinayā ti.

Ākaṅkhavaggo³ atthamo⁴.

Tatr'⁵ uddānam:

Ākaṅkho⁶ kaṇṭako iṭṭhā vaḍḍhi⁷ ca Migasālaya Abhabbo⁸ c'eva⁸ kāko ca Nigaṇṭhā dve⁹ ca⁹ vatthuni¹⁰ ti¹¹.

LXXXI.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Campāyaṃ viharati Gaggarāya pokkharāṇiyā¹² tīre. Atha kho āyasmā Bāhuno¹³ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Bāhuno Bhagavantam etad avoca 'katīhi nu kho bhante dhammehi Tathāgato nissaṭṭo viṣaṃyutto vippanutto vimariyādikatena¹⁴ cetasā viharati' ti?

¹ M₆ °vinayeti *always*. ² omitted by M. Ph.

³ T. M₆. M₇ Bhikkhuvaggo; Ph. Vaggo.

⁴ M. Ph. S. tatiyo. ⁵ S. tass'

⁶ in T. M₆. M₇ the uddāna itself is missing.

⁷ M. Ph. vaḍḍhi.

⁸ M. Ph. visamaññāgo.

⁹ Ph. nava; S. dasa.

¹⁰ M. vatthūnī. ¹¹ omitted by S.

¹² T. M₇ °ṇiyā.

¹³ S. Vāhuno; M₆ Bāhino; M. Ph. Vāhano throughout.

¹⁴ M. Ph. vipa° throughout.

2. Dasahi kho Bāhuna¹ dhammehi Tathāgato nissaṭṭo visamṃyutto vip̐pamutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati. Katamehi dasahi?

3. Rūpena kho Bāhuna Tathāgato nissaṭṭo visamṃyutto vip̐pamutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati. Vedanāya kho Bāhuna . . .² Saññāya kho Bāhuna . . . Saṅkhārehi kho Bāhuna . . . Viññāpena kho Bāhuna . . . Jātiyā kho Bāhuna . . . Jarāya kho Bāhuna . . . Maraṇena kho Bāhuna . . . Dukkhehi kho Bāhuna . . . Kilesehi kho Bāhuna Tathāgato nissaṭṭo visamṃyutto vip̐pamutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati.

4. Seyyathā pi Bāhuna uppalaṃ vā padumaṃ vā puṇḍarikaṃ vā udake jātaṃ udake samvadaḍḍhaṃ udakā accuggamma³ tiṭṭhati⁴ anupalittaṃ udakena, evam eva kho Bāhuna imehi dasahi dhammehi Tathāgato nissaṭṭo visamṃyutto vip̐pamutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati ti.

LXXXII.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna⁵ kho āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ Bhagavā etaḍ avoca: —

2. So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu assaddho⁶ samāno imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ⁷ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu dussilo samāno imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu appassuto samāno imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu dubbacco⁸ samāno imasmiṃ dhammavinaye

¹ T. M₇ pana. ² M. la; Ph. pa.

³ T. accuggamati; M. Ph. paccuggamma.

⁴ M. Ph. ṭhitam. ⁵ M. Ph. nisinnam.

⁶ M. Ph. asa°

⁷ S. vuddhiṃ *throughout*; M. vuddhiṃ *and mostly* buddhiṃ.

⁸ T. dummedham; M₇ dumodham vā.

vuddhim virūḷhim vepullam āpajjissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu pāpamitto samāno imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virūḷhim vepullam āpajjissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu kusito samāno imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virūḷhim vepullam āpajjissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu muṭṭhassati samāno imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virūḷhim vepullam āpajjissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu asantuttḥo samāno imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virūḷhim vepullam āpajjissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu pāpiccho samāno imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virūḷhim vepullam āpajjissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu micchādītṭhiko samāno imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virūḷhim vepullam āpajjissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu imehi¹ dasahi² dhammehi samannāgato imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virūḷhim vepullam āpajjissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

3. So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu saddho samāno imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virūḷhim vepullam āpajjissati ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu silavā samāno imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virūḷhim vepullam āpajjissati ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu bahussuto sutadharo samāno imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virūḷhim vepullam āpajjissati ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. So³ vat' Ānanda bhikkhu suvaco samāno imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virūḷhim vepullam āpajjissati ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto samāno imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virūḷhim vepullam āpajjissati ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu āraddhaviriyo samāno imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virūḷhim vepullam āpajjissati ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu upatṭhitasati samāno imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virūḷhim vepullam

¹ S. adds kho. ² omitted by M₇.

³ M₆ omits this sentence.

āpajjissati ti tñānam etaṃ vijjati. So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu santuṭṭho samāno imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virūḷhim vepullam āpajjissati ti tñānam etaṃ vijjati. So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu appiccho¹ samāno imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virūḷhim vepullam āpajjissati ti tñānam etaṃ vijjati.² So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhiko samāno imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virūḷhim vepullam āpajjissati ti tñānam etaṃ vijjati.

So vat' Ānanda bhikkhu imehi³ dasahi dhammehi samannāgato imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virūḷhim vepullam āpajjissati ti tñānam etaṃ vijjati ti.

LXXXIII.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Puṇṇiyo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Puṇṇiyo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena app ekadā Tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā paṭibhāti, app ekadā⁴ na⁴ paṭibhāti⁴ ti?

2. Saddho ca Puṇṇiya bhikkhu hoti, no ca upasaṅkamitā⁴, neva⁴ tāva⁵ Tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā paṭibhāti. Yato ca kho Puṇṇiya bhikkhu saddho ca hoti upasaṅkamitā ca, evaṃ Tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā paṭibhāti. Saddho ca Puṇṇiya bhikkhu hoti upasaṅkamitā ca, no ca payirupāsītā . . . pe⁶ . . . payirupāsītā ca, no ca paripucchitā . . . paripucchitā⁴ ca, no ca ohitasoto dhammaṃ suṇāti . . . ahitasoto⁷ ca⁴ dhammaṃ suṇāti, no ca sutvā dhammaṃ dhāreti . . . sutvā ca⁸ dhammaṃ dhāreti, no ca dhatānaṃ⁹ dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhati . . . dhatānaṃ ca⁴ dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhati, no ca atthaṃ

¹ Ph. apāpiccho.

² T. °tī ti, and herewith concludes this Sutta.

³ S. adds kho. ⁴ omitted by T.

⁵ M₆ na ca tā instead of neva tāva; M₇ no va ca.

⁶ omitted by M. Ph. S. ⁷ M₆ omits ohita° ca dh° su°

⁸ omitted by T. M₆ M₇. ⁹ M. Ph. dhā° throughout.

aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti . . . attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca¹ hoti², no² ca² kalyāṇavāco² hoti² kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatṭhāya⁸ anelagalāya⁴ atthassa viññāpaniyā, kalyāṇavāco ca⁵ hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatṭhāya anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, no ca sandassako hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahaṃsako sabrahmacāriṇaṃ, neva⁶ tāva⁶ Tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā paṭibhāti.

3. Yato ca kho Puṇṇiya bhikkhu saddho ca hoti upasaṅkamitā ca payirupāsītā⁷ ca⁷ paripucchitā ca ohitasoto ca dhammaṃ suṇāti sutvā ca² dhammaṃ dhāreti dhatānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhati attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca¹ hoti kalyāṇavāco ca hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatṭhāya anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā sandassako ca hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahaṃsako sabrahmacāriṇaṃ, evaṃ Tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā paṭibhāti.

Imehi kho Puṇṇiya dasahi dhammehi samannāgatā ekantaṃ paṭibhānaṃ⁸ Tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā hoti⁹ ti.

LXXXIV.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno bhikkhū āmanesi: — Āvuso bhikkhavo ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno etad avoca: —

2. Idh' āvuso bhikkhu aññaṃ vyākaroti¹⁰ 'khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā ti pajānāmi' ti. Tam enaṃ Tathāgato vā Tathā-

¹ omitted by Ph. T. M₆. M₇. S. ² omitted by T.

³ M. Ph. visa^o throughout.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ °galāya throughout.

⁵ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ⁶ T. no ca.

⁷ omitted by M₆. ⁸ M. Ph. °nā; omitted by S.

⁹ S. paṭibhāti; omitted by M₆. ¹⁰ T. vya^o

gatasāvako vā jhāyī samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo paracittapariyāyakusalo samanuyuñjati samanugāhati¹ samanubhāsati. So Tathāgatenā vā Tathāgatasāvakenā vā jhāyinā samāpattikusalena paracittakusalena² paracittapariyāyakusalena samanuyuñjyamāno³ samanugāhiyamāno⁴ samanubhāsiyamāno⁴ irinaṃ⁵ āpajjati, vijinaṃ⁶ āpajjati, anayaṃ⁷ āpajjati⁷, vyasanaṃ āpajjati, anayavyasanaṃ āpajjati. Tam enaṃ Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyī samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo⁸ paracittapariyāyakusalo evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca manasikaroti: Kin nu kho ayam āyasmā aññaṃ vyākaroti 'khīnā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā ti pajānāmi' ti? Tam enaṃ Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyī samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo⁸ paracittapariyāyakusalo evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti: Kodhano kho panāyam⁹ āyasmā kodhapariyutṭhitena cetasā bahulaṃ viharati, kodhapariyutṭhānaṃ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānaṃ etaṃ. Upanāhī kho panāyam āyasmā upanāhapariyutṭhitena cetasā bahulaṃ viharati, upanāhapariyutṭhānaṃ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānaṃ etaṃ. Makkhī kho panāyam āyasmā makkhapariyutṭhitena cetasā bahulaṃ viharati, makkhapariyutṭhānaṃ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānaṃ etaṃ. Paḷāsī¹⁰ kho panāyam āyasmā paḷāsapariyutṭhitena cetasā bahulaṃ viharati, paḷāsapariyutṭhānaṃ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānaṃ etaṃ. Issukī kho panāyam āyasmā issāpariyutṭhitena cetasā bahulaṃ viharati, issāpariyutṭhānaṃ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānaṃ etaṃ. Maccharī kho panāyam āyasmā maccherapariyutṭhitena cetasā bahulaṃ viharati, maccherapariyutṭhānaṃ

¹ T. M₇ °gāyati; omitted by M₆. ² omitted by M₆.

³ T. °jissamāno. ⁴ omitted by T. M₇.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ irinaṃ; Ph. S. iranaṃ.

⁶ T. vijinaṃ; M. Ph. S. vicinaṃ. ⁷ omitted by T.

⁸ omitted by T. M₆.

⁹ M. Ph. S. pana ayam throughout; M. Ph. omit pana in the first sentence.

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ pal° throughout.

kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Saṭho¹ kho panāyam āyasmā sāṭheyyapariyuṭṭhitena² cetasā bahulaṃ viharati, sāṭheyyapariyuṭṭhānaṃ² kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Māyāvī kho panāyam āyasmā māyāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā bahulaṃ viharati, māyāpariyuṭṭhānaṃ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Pāpiccho kho panāyam āyasmā icchāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā bahulaṃ viharati, icchāpariyuṭṭhānaṃ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Muṭṭhasati³ kho panāyam āyasmā uttarikaraṇiye oramattakena visesādhigamena antarāvosaṇaṃ āpanno, antarāvosaṇagamaṇaṃ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ.

3. So vatāvuso bhikkhu ime dasa dhamme appahāya imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. So vatāvuso bhikkhu ime dasa dhamme pahāya imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissati ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati ti.

LXXXV.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Mahācundo Cetisu viharati Sahajātiyaṃ⁴. Tatra kho āyasmā Mahācundo bhikkhū āmantesi: — Āvuso bhikkhavo⁵ ti. Āvuso⁶ ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahācundassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Mahācundo etad avoca: —

2. Idhāvuso bhikkhu katthī hoti vikatthī⁷ adhigamesu 'ahaṃ⁸ paṭhamaṃ⁹ jhānaṃ⁹ samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi, ahaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi, ahaṃ tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi, ahaṃ catuttham jhānaṃ samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi, ahaṃ

¹ M. satho; Ph. sato. ² M. Ph. sāṭheyya°

³ T. M₆. M₇ sati. ⁴ T. Sā° ⁵ M. M₇ °ve.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ have pe instead of this phrase.

⁷ T. M₆ katthi. ⁸ T. so ahaṃ.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ paṭhamajjhānaṃ and the like everywhere.

ākāsānañcāyatanam samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi, ahaṃ viññānañcāyatanam samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi, ahaṃ ākiñcaññāyatanam samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi, ahaṃ nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi, ahaṃ saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi' ti. Tam enaṃ Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyī samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo¹ paracittapariyāyakusalo saṃanuyuñjati samanugāhati samanubhāsati. So, Tathāgatena vā Tathāgatasāvakena vā jhāyinā samāpattikusalena paracittakusalena paracittapariyāyakusalena samanuyuñjyamāno samanugāhiyamāno samanubhāsiyamāno irinaṃ² āpajjati, vijinaṃ³ āpajjati, anayaṃ āpajjati, vyasaṃ āpajjati, anayavyasaṃ⁴ āpajjati⁴. Tam enaṃ Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyī samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo⁵ paracittapariyāyakusalo evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca manasikaroti: Kin nu kho ayam āyasmā katthī hoti¹ vikatthī adhigamesu⁶ 'ahaṃ paṭhamam jhānam samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi . . . pe⁷ . . . ahaṃ saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi' ti?² Tam enaṃ Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyī samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo paracittapariyāyakusalo evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti: Digharattam kho⁸ ayam āyasmā khaṇḍakāri chiddakāri sabalakāri kammāsakāri na santatakāri⁹ na santatavutti⁹ silesu. Dussilo ayam āyasmā, dussilyam¹⁰ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Assaddho¹¹ kho panāyam āyasmā¹², assaddhiyam kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Appassuto kho pana ayam āyasmā anācāro, appasaccam¹³ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam

¹ omitted by T. M₇.

² T. M₇ irinaṃ; M₆ irinaṃ; Ph. S. irinaṃ.

³ all MSS. exc. M₆ have vicinaṃ.

⁴ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ⁵ omitted by M₇.

⁶ M₆ adhigamatīsu.

⁷ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁸ T. M₆. M₇ add pana.

⁹ M. santa°; T. sataka°; S. satta° ¹⁰ M. dussi°

¹¹ M. Ph. asa° ¹² S. adds anācāro.

¹³ M₆ appassutam.

etaṃ. Dubbaco kho panāyam āyasmā¹, dovacassatā² kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Pāpamitto kho panāyam āyasmā, pāpamittatā kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Kusīto kho panāyam āyasmā, kosajjaṃ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Muṭṭhasati³ kho panāyam āyasmā, muṭṭhasaccaṃ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Kuhako kho panāyam āyasmā, kuhanā⁴ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Dubbāro⁵ kho panāyam āyasmā, dubbharatā⁶ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Duppañño kho panāyam āyasmā, duppaññatā kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ.

3. Seyyathā⁷ pi āvuso sahāyako⁸ sahāyakaṃ evaṃ vadeyya 'yadā te samma dhanena⁹ dhanakaraṇīyaṃ assa¹⁰, yācissasi¹¹ maṃ dhaṇaṃ, dassāmi te dhanan' ti. So kismiñci¹²-d-eva dhanakaraṇīye samuppanne sahāyako sahāyakaṃ evaṃ vadeyya 'attho me samma dhanena, dehi me dhanan' ti. So evaṃ vadeyya 'tena hi samma idha khaṇāhi'¹³ ti. So tatra khaṇanto nādhigaccheyya. So¹⁴ evaṃ vadeyya 'alikaṃ maṃ samma avaca, tucchakaṃ maṃ samma avaca: idha khaṇāhi' ti. So evaṃ vadeyya 'nāhan taṃ samma alikaṃ avacaṃ, tucchakaṃ avacaṃ, tena hi samma¹⁵ idha khaṇāhi' ti. So tatra pi khaṇanto nādhigaccheyya. So evaṃ vadeyya 'alikaṃ maṃ samma avaca, tucchakaṃ maṃ samma¹⁶ avaca: idha khaṇāhi' ti. So evaṃ vadeyya 'nāhan taṃ samma alikaṃ avacaṃ, tucchakaṃ

¹ S. *adds* anācāro. ² T. °taṃ.

³ M. Ph. muṭṭhasati. ⁴ M. Ph. kohaṇṇam.

⁵ M. Ph. dubbh°; T. dubbharakāro. ⁶ M. Ph. dubbh°

⁷ M₆ *omits all from* Seyyathā pi to me dhanan ti.

⁸ T. sahāyo. ⁹ M. Ph. bandho. ¹⁰ T. assā.

¹¹ M. Ph. parājeyyāpi; S. pavedeyyāsi.

¹² T. M₇ kismiñci.

¹³ M. M₆ khaṇ° *throughout*; T. khaṇ° *and* khaṇ°

¹⁴ *omitted by* T. ¹⁵ T. sammā.

¹⁶ *omitted by* M.

avacaṃ, tena hi samma¹ idha khaṇāhī' ti. So² tatra pi khaṇanto nādhigaccheyya. So evaṃ vadeyya 'alikaṃ maṃ samma avaca, tucchakaṃ maṃ samma avaca: idha khaṇāhī' ti. So evaṃ vadeyya 'nāhan taṃ samma alikaṃ avacaṃ, tucchakaṃ avacaṃ, api ca aham eva ummādaṃ pāpunim cetaso vipariyāyan' ti. Evam eva kho āvuso bhikkhu katthi hoti vikatthi adhigamesu 'ahaṃ paṭhamam jhānaṃ samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi, ahaṃ dutiyam jhānaṃ samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi, ahaṃ tatiyam jhānaṃ samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi, ahaṃ catuttham jhānaṃ samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi, ahaṃ akāsānañcāyatanam samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi, ahaṃ viññāṇañcāyatanam samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi, ahaṃ ākiñcaññāyatanam samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi, ahaṃ nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi, ahaṃ saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi'³ ti³. Tam enaṃ Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyī samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo paracittapariyāyakusalo samanuyuñjati samanugāhati samanubhāsati. So Tathāgatena vā Tathāgatasāvakena vā jhāyinā samāpattikusalena paracittakusalena³ paracittapariyāyakusalena samanuyuñjijyamāno samanugāhiyamāno samanubhāsiyamāno iriṇaṃ⁴ āpajjati, vijinaṃ⁵ āpajjati, anayaṃ āpajjati, vyasaṇaṃ āpajjati, anayavyasaṇaṃ āpajjati. Tam enaṃ Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyī samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo paracittapariyāyakusalo evaṃ cetasa ceto paricca manasikaroti: Kin nu kho ayam āyasmā katthi hoti³ vikatthi³ adhigamesu 'ahaṃ paṭhamam jhānaṃ samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi⁶ pi⁶ . . . pe⁷ . . . ahaṃ saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjāmi pi vuṭṭhahāmi pi' ti⁸? Tam enaṃ Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyī samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo paracittapariyāyakusalo evaṃ cetasa ceto paricca pajānāti:

¹ T. sammā. ² 'T. M₇, atha so; M₆ atha kho.

³ omitted by T. ⁴ M₆ iriṇaṃ; Ph. S. iriṇaṃ.

⁵ 'T. vijinaṃ; M. Ph. M₇. S. vicinaṃ.

⁶ omitted by M. Ph. ⁷ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁸ omitted by M. Ph. S.

Digharattam kho ayam āyasmā khaṇḍakāri chiddakāri sabalakāri sammāsakāri na santatakāri¹ na santatavutti² silesu. Dussilo ayam āyasmā, dussilyam³ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Assaddho⁴ kho panāyam āyasmā, assaddhiyam⁴ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Appasutto kho panāyam āyasmā anācāro, appasaccaṃ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Dubbaco kho panāyam āyasmā, dovacassatā kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Pāpamitto kho panāyam āyasmā, pāpamittatā kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Kusito kho panāyam āyasmā, kosajjam kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Muṭṭhassati⁵ kho panāyam āyasmā, muṭṭhasaccaṃ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Kuhako kho panāyam āyasmā, kuhanā⁶ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Dubbharo⁷ kho pana ayam āyasmā, dubbharatā⁷ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Duppañño kho pana ayam āyasmā, duppaññatā kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ.

4. So vatāvuso bhikkhu ime dasa dhamme appahāya imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virūḷhim vepullaṃ āpajjissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. So vatāvuso bhikkhu ime dasa dhamme pahāya imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virūḷhim vepullaṃ āpajjissati ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati ti.

LXXXVI.

1. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Mahākassapo Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe. Tatra kho āyasmā

¹ Ph. sata°; S. satata°

² Ph. S. satata°

³ M. Ph. dussilyam; T. M₆. M₇ dussilaṃ.

⁴ M. Ph. asa° ⁵ M. muṭṭhasati.

⁶ M. kohaṇṇam; Ph. kuhato; T. kuna.

⁷ M. Ph. dubbh°

Mahākassapo bhikkhū āmantesi¹: — Āvuso bhikkhavo² ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahākassapassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Mahākassapo etad avoca: —

2. Idhāvuso bhikkhu aññaṃ vyākaroti³ 'khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā ti pajānāmi'⁴ ti. Tam enaṃ Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyī samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo paracittapariyāyakusalo samanuyuñjati samanugāhati samanubhāsati. So Tathāgatena vā Tathāgatasāvakena vā jhāyinā samāpattikusalena paracittakusalena paracittapariyāyakusalena samanuyuñjīyamāno samanugāhiyamāno samanubhāsiyamāno iriṇaṃ⁴ āpajjati, vijinaṃ⁵ āpajjati, anayaṃ āpajjati, vyasaṇaṃ⁶ āpajjati⁶, anayavyasaṇaṃ āpajjati. Tam enaṃ Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyī samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo paracittapariyāyakusalo evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca manasikaroti: Kin nu kho ayam āyasmā aññaṃ vyākaroti 'khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā ti pajānāmi'⁷ ti? Tam enaṃ Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyī samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo paracittapariyāyakusalo evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti: Adhimāniko⁷ kho⁸ ayam āyasmā adhimānasacco⁹ appatte pattasaññi akate katasaññi anadhigate adhigatasaññi adhimānena aññaṃ vyākaroti 'khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā ti pajānāmi'¹⁰ ti. Tam enaṃ Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyī samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo¹⁰ paracittapariyāyakusalo evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca manasikaroti: Kin nu kho ayam āyasmā nissāya adhimāniko adhimānasacco appatte pattasaññi akate katasaññi anadhigate adhigatasaññi adhimānena aññaṃ vyākaroti 'khīṇā

¹ T. M₆. M₇ continue: Āyasmā Mahā°

² M. Ph. °ve. ³ T. vya° always.

⁴ M₆ iriṇaṃ; M₇ iriṇaṃ; Ph. S. iriṇaṃ.

⁵ M. Ph. S. viciniṃ; M₇ omits vi° ā°

⁶ omitted by M₆. ⁷ T. M₇ adhihamāniko.

⁸ omitted by T. M₆. M₇; S. adds pana.

⁹ T. adhihamāna°

¹⁰ omitted by T.

jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā ti pajānāmi' ti? Tam enaṃ Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyī samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo paracittapariyāyakusalo evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti: 'Bahussuto kho panāyam' āyasmā sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipunṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa² dhammā bahussutā dhatā³ vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā⁴ ditthiyaṃ suppaṭividdhā, tasmā ayam āyasmā adhimāniko adhimānasacco appatte pattasaññī akate katasaññī anadhigate adhigatasaññī adhimānena aññaṃ vyākaroti 'khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā ti pajānāmi' ti. Tam enaṃ Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyī samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo⁵ paracittapariyāyakusalo evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti: Abhiññā kho panāyam āyasmā abhiññāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā bahulaṃ viharati, abhiññāpariyuṭṭhānaṃ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānaṃ etaṃ. Vyāpādo⁶ kho panāyam āyasmā vyāpādapariyuṭṭhitena⁷ cetasā bahulaṃ viharati, vyāpādapariyuṭṭhānaṃ⁷ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānaṃ etaṃ. Thīnamiddho⁸ kho panāyam āyasmā thīnamiddhapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā bahulaṃ viharati, thīnamiddhapariyuṭṭhānaṃ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānaṃ etaṃ. Uddhato kho panāyam āyasmā uddhaccapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā bahulaṃ viharati, uddhaccapariyuṭṭhānaṃ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānaṃ etaṃ. Vicikicchō⁹ kho panāyam āyasmā vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā bahulaṃ viharati, vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhānaṃ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānaṃ etaṃ. Kammārāmo kho panāyam āyasmā kammārato kammārāmatam anuyutto,

¹ T. M₆. M₇ ayam. ² M. T. M₇ °passa.

³ M. Ph. dhā° ⁴ T. M₇ manasā pe°

⁵ omitted by T. ⁶ S. byāpanno; T. vya°

⁷ T. vya° ⁸ Ph. °middhaṃ; S. °middhī.

⁹ S. ve°; Ph. °cchī.

kammārāmatā kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Bhassārāmo kho panāyam āyasmā bhassarato bhassārāmatam anuyutto, bhassārāmatā kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Niddārāmo kho panāyam āyasmā niddārato niddārāmatam anuyutto, niddārāmatā kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Saṅgaṇikārāmo kho panāyam āyasmā saṅgaṇikārato saṅgaṇikārāmatam anuyutto, saṅgaṇikārāmatā kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ. Muṭṭhassati¹ kho panāyam āyasmā uttarikaraṇiye² oramattakena visesādhigamena antarāvosaṇam āpanno, antarāvosaṇagamaṇam³ kho pana Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānam etaṃ.

3. So vatāvuso bhikkhu ime dasa dhamme appahāya imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḥhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānam vijjati. So vatāvuso bhikkhu ime dasa dhamme pahāya imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḥhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissati ti ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati ti.

LXXXVII.

1. Tatra kho Bhagavā Kālakaṃ⁴ bhikkhuṃ ārabha⁵ bhikkhū⁵ āmantesi: — Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante⁶ ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etaḍ avoca: —

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu adhikaraṇiko hoti adhikaraṇasamathassa na vaṇṇavādī. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu adhikaraṇiko hoti adhikaraṇasamathassa na vaṇṇavādī, ayam pi dhammo na piyattāya⁷ na garuttāya⁸ na bhāvanāya na sāmāññāya⁹ na ekībhāvāya samvattati.

¹ all MSS. exc. S. have sati.

² T. M₇ uttarim ka° ³ M. °vosāṇam ga°

⁴ M₇ Kālakaṃ; M. Ph. Kālaṅkatam; T. Kalandakam; S. Kālakabhikkhum.

⁵ omitted by T. M₇. ⁶ M. Ph. bhaddante.

⁷ Ph. piyattāya; M. S. piyatāya; T. M₆ piyattā.

⁸ Ph. garuttāya; M. S. garutāya throughout.

⁹ T. sammamñāya.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu na sikkhākāmo hoti¹ sikkhāsamādānassa² na vaṇṇavādī. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu na sikkhākāmo hoti sikkhāsamādānassa³ na vaṇṇavādī, ayam pi dhammo na piyattāya⁴ na garuttāya na bhāvanāya na sāmāññāya na ekibhāvāya samvattati.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu pāpiccho hoti icchāvinayassa na vaṇṇavādī. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu pāpiccho hoti icchāvinayassa na vaṇṇavādī, ayam pi dhammo na piyattāya . . . pe⁵ . . . na ekibhāvāya samvattati.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu kodhano hoti kodhavinayassa na vaṇṇavādī. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu kodhano hoti kodhavinayassa na vaṇṇavādī, ayam pi dhammo na piyattāya . . . pe⁵ . . . na ekibhāvāya samvattati.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu makkhī hoti makkhavinayassa na vaṇṇavādī. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu makkhī hoti makkhavinayassa na vaṇṇavādī, ayam pi dhammo na piyattāya . . . pe⁵ . . . na ekibhāvāya samvattati.

7. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu saṭho⁶ hoti saṭheyvinayassa⁷ na vaṇṇavādī. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu saṭho⁸ hoti saṭheyvinayassa⁷ na vaṇṇavādī, ayam pi dhammo na piyattāya . . . pe⁵ . . . na ekibhāvāya samvattati.

8. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu māyāvī hoti māyāvinayassa na vaṇṇavādī. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu māyāvī hoti māyāvinayassa na vaṇṇavādī, ayam pi dhammo na piyattāya . . . pe⁵ . . . na ekibhāvāya samvattati.

¹ T. M₆. M₇ insert na.

² T. °dāyanassa; M. Ph. sikkhākāmassa.

³ M. Ph. °kāmassa.

⁴ Ph. piyatthāya; M. S. piyatāya throughout.

⁵ M. Ph. S. in full.

⁶ M. Ph. satho; T. M₇ saṭṭho.

⁷ M. Ph. sāth°

⁸ M. Ph. satho.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammānaṃ na nisāmakajātiyo¹ hoti dhammanisantiyā na vaṇṇavādi. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammānaṃ na nisāmakajātiyo² hoti dhammanisantiyā na vaṇṇavādi, ayam pi dhammo na piyattāya . . . pe³ . . . na ekibhāvāya samvattati.

10. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu na paṭisallāno hoti paṭisallānassa na vaṇṇavādi. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu na paṭisallāno hoti paṭisallānassa na vaṇṇavādi, ayam pi dhammo na piyattāya . . . pe³ . . . ekibhāvāya samvattati.

11. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ na paṭisanthārako⁴ hoti paṭisanthārakassa na vaṇṇavādi. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ na paṭisanthārako hoti paṭisanthārakassa na vaṇṇavādi, ayam pi dhammo na piyattāya na garuttāya na bhāvanāya na sāmāññāya na ekibhāvāya samvattati.

12. Evarūpassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno kiñcāpi evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya 'aho vata maṃ sabrahmacārī sakkareyyuṃ garukareyyuṃ māneyyūṃ pūjeyyūṃ' ti. Atha kho naṃ⁵ sabrahmacārī na c'eva⁶ sakkaronti na⁷ garukaronti na⁷ mānenti na⁷ pūjenti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathā hi 'ssa⁸ bhikkhave viññū sabrahmacārī te pāpake akusale dhamme appahīne samanupassanti.

13. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave assakhaluṅkassa⁹ kiñcāpi evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya 'aho vata maṃ manussā ājāniyatthāne¹⁰ ṭhapeyyuṃ ājāniyabhojanaṃ ca bhojeyyūṃ ājāniyaparimajjanaṃ ca parimajjeyyūṃ' ti. Atha kho naṃ manussā na c'eva ājāniyatthāne ṭhapenti na ca ājāniyabhojanaṃ bhojenti na ca ājāniyaparimajjanaṃ parimajjanti¹¹.

¹ M. nisāmana°; T. nandisamāka°; M. Ph. S. *have the ending in ko.*

² M. nisāmana°; T. nandisamāka°

³ M. Ph. S. *in full.* ⁴ M. Ph. °sandh° *always.*

⁵ M₆ taṃ. ⁶ S. neva.

⁷ *omitted by T.* ⁸ T. Tathāgatassa.

⁹ Ph. °pūlakassa; S. °mūlhakassa; M₆. M₇ °khalulokassa

¹⁰ S. *adds ca.* ¹¹ M₆ °majjenti.

Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathā hi 'ssa bhikkhave viññū manussā tāni sāṭṭheyyāni¹ kūṭṭheyyāni² jimheyyāni³ vaṅkheyyāni⁴ appahināni samanupassanti. Evam eva kho bhikkhave evarūpassa bhikkhuno kiñcāpi evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya 'aho vata maṃ sabrahmacārī sakkareyyuṃ garukareyyuṃ māneyyūṃ pūjeyyūṃ' ti. Atha kho naṃ sabrahmacārī na c'eva⁵ sakkaronti na⁶ garukaronti na⁶ mānenti na⁶ pūjenti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathā hi 'ssa bhikkhave viññū sabrahmacārī te pāpake akusale dhamme appahīne samanupassanti.

14. Idha pana⁷ bhikkhave bhikkhu na⁸ adhikaraṇiko⁸ hoti adhikaraṇasamathassa vaṇṇavādī. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu na⁹ adhikaraṇiko⁹ hoti adhikaraṇasamathassa vaṇṇavādī, ayam pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmāññāya ekibhāvāya saṃvattati.

15. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sikkhākāmo hoti sikkhāsamādānassa¹⁰ vaṇṇavādī. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu sikkhākāmo hoti sikkhāsamādānassa¹⁰ vaṇṇavādī, ayam pi dhammo piyattāya . . .¹¹ ekibhāvāya saṃvattati.

16. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu appiccho hoti icchāvinayassa vaṇṇavādī. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu appiccho hoti icchāvinayassa vaṇṇavādī, ayam pi dhammo . . .¹² ekibhāvāya saṃvattati.

17. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu akkodhano¹³ hoti kodhavinayassa vaṇṇavādī. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu akkodhano¹³ hoti kodhavinayassa vaṇṇavādī, ayam pi dhammo . . . pe¹⁴ . . . ekibhāvāya saṃvattati.

18. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu amakkhī hoti makkhavinayassa¹⁵ vaṇṇavādī. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu amakkhī hoti makkhavinayassa¹⁵ vaṇṇavādī, ayam pi dhammo . . .¹⁶ ekibhāvāya saṃvattati.

¹ M. Ph. sāth° ² M. Ph. T. M₆ ku°

³ M₆ parijimheyyāni. ⁴ M₆ keseyyāni.

⁵ M₆ tam. ⁶ S. neva.

⁷ omitted by Ph. ⁸ T. M₆. M₇ nādhi°; T. °ṇi.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ nādhi°; T. °yo; Ph. °ṇi.

¹⁰ M. Ph. °kāmassa. ¹¹ M. Ph. S. in full.

¹² M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe. ¹³ M. Ph. ako°

¹⁴ M. la; Ph. pa. ¹⁵ T. M₆. M₇ makkhi° ¹⁶ M. la; S. pe.

19. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu asaṭho¹ hoti sāṭheyvinayassa² vaṇṇavādī. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu asaṭho¹ hoti sāṭheyvinayassa² vaṇṇavādī, ayam pi dhammo . . .³ ekibhāvāya saṃvattati.

20. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu amāyāvī hoti māyāvinayassa vaṇṇavādī. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu amāyāvī hoti māyāvinayassa vaṇṇavādī, ayam pi dhammo . . .³ ekibhāvāya saṃvattati.

21. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammānam nisāmakajātiyo⁴ hoti dhammanisantīyā vaṇṇavādī. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammānaṃ nisāmakajātiyo⁴ hoti dhammanisantīyā vaṇṇavādī, ayam pi dhammo . . .³ ekibhāvāya saṃvattati.

22. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisallāno hoti paṭisallānassa vaṇṇavādī. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisallāno hoti paṭisallānassa vaṇṇavādī, ayam pi dhammo . . .³ ekibhāvāya saṃvattati.

23. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ paṭisanthārako⁵ hoti paṭisanthārakassa vaṇṇavādī. Yam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ paṭisanthārako⁵ hoti paṭisanthārakassa vaṇṇavādī, ayam pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmāññāya ekibhāvāya saṃvattati.

24. Evarūpassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno kiñcāpi na evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya ‘aho vata maṃ sabrahmacārī sakkareyyuṃ garukareyyuṃ māneyyūṃ pūjeyyūṃ’ ti. Atha kho naṃ sabrahmacārī sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathā hi ‘ssa bhikkhave viññū sabrahmacārī te pāpake akusale dhamme pahīne samanupassanti.

25. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave bhaddassa assājāniyassa kiñcāpi na evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya ‘aho vata maṃ manussā ājāniyaṭṭhāne⁶ ṭhapeyyuṃ⁷ ājāniyabhojanaṃ ca bhojeyyūṃ ājāniyaparimajjanaṃ ca parimajjeyyūṃ’ ti. Atha kho naṃ manussā ājāniyaṭṭhāne⁸ ṭhapenti ājāniyabhojanaṃ ca

¹ M. Ph. asatho. ² M. Ph. sātho

³ M. la; S. pe. ⁴ M. Ph. S. °ko.

⁵ T. °no; M, °no and °ko. ⁶ S. adds ca.

⁷ S. ṭhā° ⁸ M. Ph. S. add ca.

bhojenti ajāṇiyaparimajjanañ ca parimajjanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathā hi 'ssa bhikkhave viññū manussā tāni sāṭheyyāni¹ kūṭeyyāni² jimheyyāni vañkeyyāni³ pahināni samanupassanti. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave evarūpassa bhikkhuno kiñcāpi na⁴ evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya 'aho vata maṃ sabrahmacārī sakkareyyuṃ garukareyyuṃ māneyyuṃ pūjeyyun' ti. Atha kho naṃ sabrahmacārī sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathā hi 'ssa bhikkhave viññū sabrahmacārī te pāpake akusale dhamme pahīne samanupassanti ti.

LXXXVIII.

1. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu akkosakaparibhāsako⁵ ariyupavādi sabrahmacārīnaṃ, aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ anavakāso⁶, yaṃ so⁷ dasannaṃ vyasanānaṃ aññataraṃ⁸ vyasanaṃ na⁹ nigaccheyya. Katamesaṃ dasannaṃ?

2. Anadhigataṃ nādhigacchati¹⁰, adhigatā¹¹ parihāyati¹², saddhammassa na vodāyati¹³, saddhammesu vā adhimāniko hoti, anabhirato¹⁴ vā brahmacariyaṃ carati, aññataraṃ vā saṃkiliṭṭhaṃ āpattiṃ¹⁵ āpajjati, gāḷhaṃ vā rogātāṅkaṃ phusati, ummādaṃ vā pāpuṇāti cittakkhepaṃ, sammūḷho kālaṃ karoti, kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati¹⁶.

Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu akkosakaparibhāsako ariyupavādi sabrahmacārīnaṃ, aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ anavakāso⁶, yaṃ so⁷ imesaṃ dasannaṃ vyasanānaṃ aññataraṃ⁸ vyasanaṃ na⁹ nigaccheyyā ti.

¹ M. Ph. sātho ² M. Ph. T. M₆ ku°

³ omitted by T. ⁴ T. M₆ no.

⁵ M₆ °ko pari°; T. M₇ akkosaparibhāsako (T. °to).

⁶ M. ava° ⁷ omitted by M. Ph.

⁸ M. S. aññataraññataraṃ. ⁹ omitted by M. T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁰ T. °gacchanti; M₆ °gaccheyyāti.

¹¹ M. Ph. °taṃ. ¹² T. M₆. M₇ °yanti.

¹³ M. Ph. M₆. M₇. S. °yanti; T. vodānanti.

¹⁴ T. anabhirato.

¹⁵ omitted by Ph. ¹⁶ T. M₆. M₇ uppajjati.

LXXXIX.

1. Atha kho Kokāliko¹ bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Kokāliko bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'pāpicchā bhante Sāriputta-Moggallānā pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃ gatā' ti. 'Mā h'evaṃ Kokālika, mā² h'evaṃ² Kokālika², pasādehi Kokālika Sāriputta-Moggallānesu cittaṃ, pesalā Sāriputta-Moggallānā' ti. Dutiyam pi kho Kokāliko bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'kiñcāpi me bhante Bhagavā saddhāyiko paccayiko, atha kho pāpicchā³ va³ Sāriputta-Moggallānā pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃ gatā' ti. 'Mā h'evaṃ Kokālika, mā h'evaṃ Kokālika, pasādehi Kokālika Sāriputta-Moggallānesu cittaṃ, pesalā Sāriputta-Moggallānā' ti. Tatiyam pi kho Kokāliko bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca ' . . . pe⁴ . . . pesalā Sāriputta-Moggallānā' ti.

2. Atha kho Kokāliko bhikkhu uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Acirapakkaṅtassa ca Kokālikassa bhikkhuno sāsapamattihi⁵ piḷakāhi⁶ sabbo kāyo phuṭṭho⁷ ahoṣi. Sāsapamattiyo hutvā muggamattiyo ahesuṃ, muggamattiyo hutvā kalāyamattiyo⁸ ahesuṃ. Kalāyamattiyo hutvā kolaṭṭhimattiyo ahesuṃ. Kolaṭṭhimattiyo hutvā kolamattiyo ahesuṃ. Kolamattiyo hutvā āmalakamattiyo⁹ ahesuṃ. Āmalakamattiyo⁹ hutvā beluvasalāṭṭukamattiyo¹⁰ ahesuṃ. Beluvasalāṭṭukamattiyo¹⁰ hutvā billamattiyo¹¹ ahesuṃ. Billamattiyo hutvā pabhijjimsu.

¹ Ph. oyo throughout; T. M₆. M₇, o^oko and oyo.

² Ph. vadehi. ³ T. vā; omitted by Ph.

⁴ M. Ph. S. in full. ⁵ T. M₆ o^omattāhi.

⁶ M₆. M₇ pila^o; T. pilikāhi; Ph. piḷikāhi.

⁷ S. phuṭṭho.

⁸ M. Ph. kaḷ^o; S. kāḷ^o; M₇ kal^o and kāḷ^o

⁹ M. tiṇḍuka^o

¹⁰ S. ve^o; M₆ o^osalāṭṭuka^o; T. velusāṭṭuka^o; M. peḷuvasalāruka^o; Ph. tiṇḍuka^o

¹¹ S. villa^o; M. bila^o; Ph. beḷu^o; M₆ bilāla^o

Pubbañ ca lohitañ ca paggharimsu¹. Svāssudam² kadālipattesu³ seti⁴ maccho va visagilito⁵.

3. Atha kho Tuduppacceka⁶brahmā yena Kokāliko bhikkhu ten' upasañkama, upasañkamitvā vehāse tthatvā Kokālikam bhikkhum etad avoca 'pasādehi Kokālika Sāriputta-Moggallānesu cittaṃ, pesalā Sāriputta-Moggallānā' ti. 'Ko 'si tvam āvuso' ti? 'Ahaṃ Tuduppacceka⁶brahmā' ti. 'Nanu tvam āvuso Bhagavatā anāgāmi vyākato⁷, atha kiñcarahi⁸ idhāgato, passa⁹ yāva¹⁰ te idaṃ aparaddhan' ti. Atha kho Tuduppacceka⁶brahmā Kokālikam bhikkhum gāthāya ajjhabhāsi:

Purisassa hi jātassa kuthāri¹¹ jāyate mukhe
yāya chindati¹² attānaṃ bālo dubbhāsitaṃ bhaṇaṃ.
Yo nindiyaṃ pasamsati
taṃ vā nindati yo pasamsiyaṃ
vicināti mukhena so kalim¹³
kalinā¹⁴ tena sukhaṃ na vindati.
Appamatto¹⁵ ayaṃ kali
yo akkhesu dhanaparājayo
sabbassāpi sahāpi attanā
ayam eva mahattaro¹⁶ kali
yo sugatesu¹⁷ manam padosaye¹⁸.
Sataṃ sahasānaṃ nirabbudānaṃ
chattimsati¹⁹ pañca²⁰ ca²⁰ abbudāni²¹
yam ariyagarahī²² nirayaṃ upeti
vācam manañ²³ ca²³ pañdhāya²⁴ pāpakan ti.

¹ Ph. pagghari. ² Ph. svassudam; M₆, M₇ sossudam.

³ M. kaddali° ⁴ T. so. ⁵ T. M₆, M₇, S. °kalikato.

⁶ S. Tudi pa°; M. Ph. Turi pa° *throughout*.

⁷ T. vya° ⁸ T. °rah'. ⁹ *omitted by Ph.*

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. yāvañ ca; M₇, yāva va.

¹¹ Ph. M₇, S. °ri; M. Ph. S. kudh°

¹² T. pandati; M₇, nāti. ¹³ T. M₇, Kokālikam.

¹⁴ T. kali. ¹⁵ M. °mattako; M₆ *has a blunder*.

¹⁶ T. mantataro. ¹⁷ T. °tisu.

¹⁸ M₇, padesaye; M. Ph. padūsaye.

¹⁹ S. chattimsa, *but adds ca*; M₆ chattim.

²⁰ T. paccamaṃ. ²¹ T. M₇, °dā. ²² M. M₆ °hi.

²³ *omitted by M₆*. ²⁴ T. M₆, M₇, pan°

4. Atha kho Kokāliko bhikkhu ten' evābādhenā kāmā akāsi. Kālakato ca Kokāliko bhikkhu padumanirayaṃ¹ upapajjati² Sāriputta-Moggallānesu cittaṃ āghātetvā³. Atha kho Brahmā Sahampati abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇo⁴ kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ t̥hito kho Brahmā Sahampati Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'Kokāliko bhante bhikkhu kālakato, kālakato ca bhante Kokāliko bhikkhu padumanirayaṃ¹ upapanno⁵ Sāriputta-Moggallānesu cittaṃ āghātetvā³ ti. Idam avoca Brahmā Sahampati, idaṃ vatvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhinaṃ katvā tath' ev' antaradhāyi.

5. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyaṃ accayena bhikkhū āmantesi: Imaṃ bhikkhave rattiṃ Brahmā Sahampati abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇo⁶ kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yenāhaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ t̥hito kho bhikkhave Brahmā Sahampati maṃ etad avoca 'Kokāliko bhante bhikkhu kālakato, kālakato ca bhante Kokāliko bhikkhu padumanirayaṃ upapanno⁷ Sāriputta-Moggallānesu cittaṃ āghātetvā⁸ ti. Idam avoca bhikkhave Brahmā Sahampati, idaṃ vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhinaṃ katvā tath' ev' antaradhāyi ti.

6. Evam vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'kiva⁹ dīghaṃ¹⁰ nu kho bhante padumaniraya¹¹ āyuppamaṇaṃ' ti? 'Dīghaṃ kho bhikkhu padumaniraya¹¹ āyuppamaṇaṃ, taṃ¹² na¹³ sukaraṃ saṃkhātum eṭṭakāni

¹ M. Ph. padumaṃ ni°

² Ph. S. uppajjati; T. M₆. M₇, uppajji.

³ Ph. S. āghāṭ° ⁴ M. M₆ °vaṇṇā; T. M₇, °vaṇṇa.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇, uppanno.

⁶ M. Ph. T. M₆ °vaṇṇā; M₇, °vaṇṇa.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇, uppanno. ⁸ S. āghāṭ° *always*.

⁹ T. kivaṇ ca; M. kimva; Ph. kim; M₆ kīdiso.

¹⁰ Ph. cīraṃ; *omitted by* M₆. ¹¹ M. padume ni°

¹² M. *puts taṃ after na*. ¹³ *omitted by* T.

vassāni¹ ti iti¹ vā «ettakāni vassasatāni¹» ti iti¹ vā «ettakāni vassasahassāni¹» ti iti¹ vā «ettakāni vassasatasahassāni¹» ti iti¹ vā¹ ti. 'Sakkā pana bhante upamā kātun' ti? 'Sakkā bhikkhū' ti. Bhagavā avoca: —

Seyyathā pi bhikkhu vīsatikhāriko Kosalako tilavāho, tato² puriso vassasatassa³ vassasatassa³ accayena⁴ ekam ekam tilam uddhareyya. Khippataram kho so bhikkhu vīsatikhāriko Kosalako tilavāho⁵ iminā upakkamena parikkhayaṃ pariyādānaṃ gaccheyya, na⁶ tveva⁶ eko abbudo nirayo. Seyyathā pi bhikkhu vīsati abbudā nirayā⁷, evam eko⁸ nirabbudo nirayo. Seyyathā pi bhikkhu vīsati nirabbudā nirayā, evam eko ababo⁹ nirayo¹⁰. Seyyathā pi bhikkhu vīsati ababā¹¹ nirayā, evam eko ahaho¹² nirayo. Seyyathā pi bhikkhu vīsati ahahā nirayā, evam eko aṭaṭo nirayo. Seyyathā pi bhikkhu vīsati aṭaṭā nirayā, evam eko kumudo nirayo. Seyyathā pi bhikkhu vīsati kumudā nirayā, evam eko sogandhiko nirayo. Seyyathā pi bhikkhu vīsati sogandhikā nirayā, evam eko uppalako¹³ nirayo. Seyyathā pi bhikkhu uppalakā¹⁴ nirayā, evam eko puṇḍariko nirayo. Seyyathā pi bhikkhu vīsati puṇḍarikā nirayā, evam eko padumo nirayo. Padumaṃ kho pana bhikkhu nirayaṃ Kokālika bhikkhu upapanno¹⁵ Sāriputta-Moggallānesu cittaṃ āghātetvā ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā, idaṃ vatvāna¹⁶ Sugato athāparam etad avoca Satthā:

¹ omitted by M. Ph. S. ² T. ti te.

³ M₆ vassasatassa vassasahassa; M₇ vassasatasahassa vassatasahassa (*sic*); S. vassasatasahassassa.

⁴ S. pacc^o ⁵ T. adds ti. ⁶ omitted by M₇.

⁷ Ph. 'yo. ⁸ T. M₆, M₇ eva kho *throughout*.

⁹ M₆, M₇, S. ababbo; T. abbudo.

¹⁰ T. adds Seyyathā pi bh^o vī^o abbudā ni^o, evam eva kho abbudo ni^o

¹¹ S. ababbā; T. abbudā.

¹² T. M₆, M₇ abhabbo.

¹³ S. uppalo. ¹⁴ S. uppalā.

¹⁵ T. M₆, M₇ uppanno.

¹⁶ M. vatvā ca; T. M₆, M₇ vatvā.

Purisassa hi jātassa kuthāri¹ jāyate mukhe
 yāya chindati attānaṃ bālo dubbhāsitaṃ bhaṇaṃ.
 Yo nindiyam pasamsati
 taṃ vā nindati yo pasamsiyo
 vicināti mukhena so kalim
 kalinā² tena² sukhaṃ na³ vindati.
 Appamatto⁴ ayam kali
 yo akkhesu dhanaparājayo
 sabbassāpi sahāpi attanā
 ayam eva mahattaro⁵ kali
 yo sugatesu manam padosaye⁶.
 Satam sahasānaṃ nirabbudānaṃ
 chattimsati⁷ pañca ca⁸ abbudāni
 yam ariyagaraḥi⁹ nirayam upeti¹⁰
 vācam manañ ca pañidhāya¹¹ pāpakan ti.

XC.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: Kati nu kho Sāriputta khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balāni, yehi balehi samannāgato khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti 'khīṇā me āsavā' ti? Dasa bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balāni, yehi balehi samannāgato khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti 'khīṇā me āsavā' ti. Katamāni dasa?

2. Idha bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aniccato sabbe saṅkhārā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti.

¹ M₇. S. °ri; M. Ph. S. kudh°

² T. kalina ni; M₇ kalina nu (sic).

³ omitted by T. ⁴ M. °ttako. ⁵ T. mahantataro.

⁶ M. Ph. padūsaye; M₆. M₇ padesaye.

⁷ S. chattimsa ca. ⁸ omitted by M₆.

⁹ M. T. M₆ °hi. ¹⁰ T. upadapeti.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ pan°

Yam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aniccatō sabbe sankhārā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti, idam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti 'khīṇā me āsavā' ti.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aṅgārakāsupamā kāmā¹ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti. Yam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aṅgārakāsupamā kāmā² yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti, idam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti 'khīṇā me āsavā' ti.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno vivekaninnaṃ cittaṃ hoti vivekaṇaṃ³ vivekapabbhāraṃ vivekaṭṭhaṃ⁴ nekkhammābhirataṃ⁵ vyantibhūtaṃ⁶ sabbaso āsavatṭhāniyehi dhammehi. Yam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno vivekaninnaṃ cittaṃ hoti vivekaṇaṃ³ vivekapabbhāraṃ vivekaṭṭhaṃ nekkhammābhirataṃ⁵ vyantibhūtaṃ⁶ sabbaso āsavatṭhāniyehi dhammehi, idam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti 'khīṇā me āsavā' ti.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā. Yam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā, idam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti 'khīṇā me āsavā' ti.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno cattāro sammappadhānā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā . . . pe⁷ . . . cattāro iddhippādā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā . . .⁸ pañc' indriyāni bhāvitāni⁹ honti⁹ subhāvitāni⁹ . . . pañca balāni

¹ omitted by T. ² omitted by T. M₆.

³ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ °ponaṃ. ⁴ M. Ph. sakaṭṭhāne.

⁵ M. Ph. nikkhamā° ⁶ S. °tṛ°

⁷ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by S. ⁸ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁹ omitted by M. Ph. S.

bhāvītāni honti subbhāvītāni . . . satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvītā honti subbhāvītā . . . ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvito hoti subbhāvito. Yam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvito hoti subbhāvito, idam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayāṃ paṭijānāti 'khīṇā me āsavā' ti.

Imāni kho bhante dasa khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balāni, yehi balehi samannāgato khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayāṃ paṭijānāti 'khīṇā me āsavā' ti.

Theravaggo¹ navamo².

Tatr'³ uddānaṃ:

Bāhuno⁴ c' Ānando ca⁵ Puṇṇiyo ca⁵ vyākaraṇaṃ⁶
Katti⁷ aññādhikaraṇaṃ⁸ Kokāliko ca balāni cā⁹ ti.

XCI.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyāṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

¹ Ph. T. M₇ Vaggo; M₆ Tass' uddānaṃ, then Vaggo.

² M. Ph. S. catuttho.

³ S. tass'; is missing in Ph. T. M₆. M₇; the udd° itself also in Ph. T. M₇.

⁴ S. Vāhuno; M. Vahanānanda instead of Bā° c' A°; M₆ Pahānaṃ A°

⁵ omitted by M. M₆; M₆ has Purāṇiyo Moggallānatthera-munena pañcamaṃ for the first line instead of Puṇṇiyo and so on. ⁶ M. °karaṃ.

⁷ M. katti; M₆ has for this line Kassapa kālabhikkhu vyasaṇaṃ Kokāliyaṃ balena te dasā ti.

⁸ M. has māṇiko na piyakkosa Kokāli khīṇāsavabalena cā ti. ⁹ S. ca (without ti).

2. Dasa yime gahapati kāmabhogī¹ santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame dasa?

3. Idha gahapati ekacco kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena, adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena na attānaṃ sukheti pīneti², na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti.

4. Idha pana gahapati ekacco kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena, adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena attānaṃ sukheti pīneti, na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti.

5. Idha³ pana gahapati ekacco kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena, adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena attānaṃ sukheti pīneti, saṃvibhajati puññāni karoti.

6. Idha pana gahapati ekacco kāmabhogī dhammā-dhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena pi asāhasena pi, dhammā-dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasena pi na attānaṃ sukheti pīneti, na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti.

7. Idha pana gahapati ekacco kāmabhogī dhammā-dhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena pi asāhasena pi, dhammā-dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasena pi attānaṃ sukheti pīneti, na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti.

8. Idha pana gahapati ekacco kāmabhogī dhammā-dhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena pi asāhasena pi, dhammā-dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasena pi attānaṃ sukheti pīneti, saṃvibhajati puññāni karoti.

9. Idha pana gahapati ekacco kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena, dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena na attānaṃ sukheti pīneti, na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti.

10. Idha pana gahapati ekacco kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena, dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā

¹ S. °bhogino.

² M. Ph. S. pi° *throughout*; T. M., pi° *and* pi°

³ M. *omits this sentence.*

asāhasena attānaṃ sukheti pīneti, na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti.

11. Idha pana gahapati ekacco kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena, dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānaṃ sukheti pīneti, saṃvibhajati puññāni karoti, te ca bhoge gadhito¹ mucchito² ajjhāpanno anādīnavadassāvī anissaraṇapaṇño paribhuñjati.

12. Idha pana gahapati ekacco kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena, dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānaṃ sukheti pīneti, saṃvibhajati puññāni karoti, te³ ca bhoge agadhito¹ amucchito anajjhāpanno ādīnavadassāvī nissaraṇapaṇño paribhuñjati.

13. Tatra gahapati yvāyaṃ⁴ kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena, adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena na attānaṃ sukheti pīneti, na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti: ayaṃ gahapati kāmabhogī tīhi⁵ ṭhānehi gārayho. Adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenā ti iminā paṭhamena ṭhānena gārayho, na attānaṃ sukheti pīneti ti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena gārayho, na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti ti iminā tatiyena ṭhānena gārayho.

Ayaṃ gahapati kāmabhogī imehi tīhi ṭhānehi gārayho.

14. Tatra gahapati yvāyaṃ⁶ kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena, adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena attānaṃ sukheti pīneti, na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti: ayaṃ gahapati kāmabhogī dvihi ṭhānehi gārayho, ekena ṭhānena pāsāṃso. Adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenā ti iminā paṭhamena ṭhānena gārayho, attānaṃ sukheti pīneti ti iminā ekena ṭhānena pāsāṃso, na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti ti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena gārayho.

Ayaṃ gahapati kāmabhogī imehi dvihi ṭhānehi gārayho, iminā ekena ṭhānena pāsāṃso.

¹ T. M₇ adhigato; M₆ agathito.

² M. °ñchito *throughout*. ³ T. no.

⁴ M₆ yo 'yaṃ; M₇ 'vāyaṃ.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ imehi tīhi.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ yo 'yaṃ.

15. Tatra gahapati yvāyam¹ kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena, adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena attānaṃ sukheti pīneti, saṃvibhajati puññāni karoti: ayaṃ gahapati kāmabhogī ekena ṭhānena gārayho, dvīhi ṭhānehi pāsamsō. Adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenā ti iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho, attānaṃ sukheti pīneti ti iminā paṭhamena ṭhānena pāsamsō, saṃvibhajati puññāni karoti ti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena pāsamsō.

Ayaṃ gahapati kāmabhogī iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho, imehi dvīhi ṭhānehi pāsamsō.

16. Tatra gahapati yvāyam¹ kāmabhogī dhammādhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena pi asāhasena pi, dhammādhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasena² pi² na attānaṃ sukheti pīneti³, na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti: ayaṃ gahapati kāmabhogī ekena ṭhānena pāsamsō, tihi ṭhānehi gārayho. Dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenā ti iminā ekena ṭhānena pāsamsō, adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenā ti iminā paṭhamena ṭhānena gārayho, na attānaṃ sukheti pīneti³ ti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena gārayho, na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti ti iminā tatiyena ṭhānena gārayho.

Ayaṃ gahapati kāmabhogī iminā ekena⁴ ṭhānena pāsamsō, imehi tihi ṭhānehi gārayho.

17. Tatra gahapati yvāyam¹ kāmabhogī dhammādhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena pi asāhasena pi, dhammādhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasena pi attānaṃ sukheti pīneti, na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti: ayaṃ gahapati kāmabhogī dvīhi ṭhānehi pāsamsō⁵, dvīhi⁵ ṭhānehi⁵ gārayho. Dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenā ti iminā paṭhamena ṭhānena pāsamsō, adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenā ti iminā paṭhamena ṭhānena gārayho⁶, attānaṃ sukheti pīneti ti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena pāsamsō, na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti ti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena gārayho.

¹ T. M₆. M₇ yo 'yam. ² omitted by T. ³ M. na pi⁰

⁴ S. paṭhamena. ⁵ omitted by T. M₇.

⁶ T. pāsamsō.

Ayaṃ gahapati kāmabhogī imehi dvihi ṭhānehi pāsamso, imehi dvihi ṭhānehi gārayho.

18. Tatra gahapati yvāyaṃ¹ kāmabhogī dhammādhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena pi asāhasena pi, dhammādhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasena pi attānaṃ sukheti pīneti, saṃvibhajati puññāni karoti: ayaṃ gahapati kāmabhogī tihi ṭhānehi pāsamso, ekena ṭhānena gārayho. Dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenā ti iminā paṭhamena ṭhānena pāsamso, adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenā ti iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho, attānaṃ sukheti pīneti ti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena pāsamso, saṃvibhajati puññāni karoti ti iminā tatiyena ṭhānena pāsamso.

Ayaṃ gahapati kāmabhogī imehi tihi ṭhānehi pāsamso, iminā² ekena² ṭhānena² gārayho².

19. Tatra gahapati yvāyaṃ¹ kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena, dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena na³ attānaṃ sukheti pīneti, na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti: ayaṃ gahapati kāmabhogī ekena ṭhānena pāsamso, dvihi ṭhānehi gārayho. Dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenā ti iminā ekena ṭhānena pāsamso, na attānaṃ sukheti pīneti⁴ ti iminā paṭhamena ṭhānena gārayho, na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti ti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena gārayho.

Ayaṃ gahapati kāmabhogī iminā ekena ṭhānena pāsamso, imehi dvihi ṭhānehi gārayho.

20. Tatra gahapati yvāyaṃ¹ kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena, dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānaṃ sukheti pīneti, na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti: ayaṃ gahapati kāmabhogī dvihi ṭhānehi pāsamso, ekena ṭhānena gārayho. Dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenā ti iminā paṭhamena ṭhānena pāsamso, attānaṃ sukheti pīneti ti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena pāsamso, na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti ti iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho.

¹ T. M₆. M₇ yo 'yaṃ. ² omitted by Ph.

³ omitted by M₆. ⁴ M. na pi^o

Ayaṃ gahapati kāmabhogī imehi dvīhi ṭhānehi pāsamso, iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho.

21. Tatra gahapati yvāyaṃ¹ kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena, dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānaṃ sukheti pīneti, saṃvibhajati puññāni karoti, te ca bhoge gadhito² mucchito ajjhāpanno anādīnavadassāvī anissaraṇapañño paribhuñjati: ayaṃ gahapati kāmabhogī tihi ṭhānehi pāsamso, ekena ṭhānena gārayho. Dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenā ti iminā paṭhamena ṭhānena pāsamso, attānaṃ sukheti pīneti ti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena pāsamso, saṃvibhajati puññāni karoti ti iminā tatiyena ṭhānena pāsamso, te ca bhoge gadhito mucchito ajjhāpanno anādīnavadassāvī anissaraṇapañño paribhuñjati ti iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho.

Ayaṃ gahapati kāmabhogī imehi tihi ṭhānehi pāsamso, iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho.

22. Tatra gahapati yvāyaṃ¹ kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena, dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānaṃ sukheti pīneti, saṃvibhajati puññāni karoti, te ca bhoge agadhito amucchito ajjhāpanno ādīnavadassāvī nissaraṇapañño paribhuñjati: ayaṃ gahapati kāmabhogī catūhi ṭhānehi pāsamso. Dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenā³ ti iminā paṭhamena ṭhānena pāsamso, attānaṃ sukheti pīneti ti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena pāsamso, saṃvibhajati puññāni karoti ti iminā tatiyena ṭhānena pāsamso, te ca bhoge agadhito amucchito anajjhāpanno ādīnavadassāvī nissaraṇapañño paribhuñjati⁴ ti iminā catutthena ṭhānena pāsamso.

Ayaṃ gahapati kāmabhogī imehi catūhi ṭhānehi pāsamso.

Ime kho gahapati dasa kāmabhogī⁵ santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmim.

23. Imesaṃ kho gahapati dasannaṃ kāmabhogīnaṃ yvāyaṃ⁶ kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena,

¹ T. M₆. M₇ yo 'yaṃ. ² T. M₆. M₇ gadhito *throughout*.

³ T. °na, *then* attānaṃ sukheti pīneti, saṃvi° puññāni karoti, te ca.

⁴ T. °ti: ayaṃ, *as before, and then as is given in our text*.

⁵ S. °bhogino. ⁶ M₆ yo cāyaṃ; M₇ 'vāyaṃ.

dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānaṃ sukheti pīneti, saṃvibhajati puññāni karoti, te ca bhoge agadhito amucchito anajjhāpanno ādinavadassāvī nissaraṇapañño paribhuñjati: ayaṃ imesaṃ dasannaṃ kāmabhogīnaṃ aggo ca seṭṭho ca pāmokkho¹ ca² uttamo ca pavaro ca. Seyyathā pi gahapati gavā khiraṃ² khiramaṃ dadhi dadhimhā navanītaṃ navanītamhā sappi sappimhā sappimaṇḍo tattha aggamaṃ akkhāyati, evamaṃ eva kho gahapati imesaṃ dasannaṃ kāmabhogīnaṃ yvāyaṃ³ kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena, dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānaṃ sukheti pīneti, saṃvibhajati puññāni karoti, te ca bhoge agadhito⁴ amucchito anajjhāpanno ādinavadassāvī nissaraṇapañño paribhuñjati: ayaṃ imesaṃ dasannaṃ kāmabhogīnaṃ aggo ca seṭṭho ca pāmokkho⁵ ca uttamo ca pavaro ca ti.

XCII.

1. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā . . . pe⁶ . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Yato kho gahapati ariyasāvakaṃ pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti⁷, catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti, ariyo c'assa nāyo paññāya sudiṭṭho hoti suppaṭi-viddho, so ākaṅkhamāno attanā⁸ 'va⁸ attānaṃ vyākareyya⁹ 'khīṇanirayo 'mhi khīṇatiracchānayo¹⁰ khīṇapettivisa¹¹ khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto, sotāpanno 'ham asmi avinipāta-dhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano¹² ti. Katamāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti?

¹ M₆. M₇ mokkho ca; omitted by T.

² omitted by Ph. M₆. ³ T. M₆. M₇ yo 'yaṃ.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ agadhito. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ mokkho.

⁶ M. Ph. S. in full. ⁷ omitted by M. Ph.

⁸ omitted by T. M₇. ⁹ T. vya^o

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ 'yoniyo; M. Ph. 'yoni 'mhi.

¹¹ M. Ph. S. 'pitti^o; M. Ph. 'yo 'mhi.

¹² T. sambodha^o

3. Yaṃ gahapati pānātipāti pānātipātapaccayā diṭṭhadhammikam pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati, samparāyikam pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati, cetasikam pi dukkham domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti; pānātipātā paṭivirato neva diṭṭhadhammikam bhayaṃ veram pasavati, na samparāyikam bhayaṃ veram pasavati, na cetasikam dukkham domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti. Pānātipātā paṭiviratassa evan taṃ bhayaṃ veram vūpasantaṃ hoti.

4. Yaṃ gahapati adinnādāyī . . . pe¹ . . . kāmesu micchācārī . . . musāvādī . . .² surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānapaccayā diṭṭhadhammikam pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati, samparāyikam pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati, cetasikam pi dukkham domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti; surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato neva diṭṭhadhammikam bhayaṃ veram pasavati, na samparāyikam bhayaṃ veram pasavati, na cetasikam dukkham domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti. Surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratassa evan taṃ bhayaṃ veram vūpasantaṃ hoti.

Imāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti. Kata-mehi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti?

5. Idha gahapati ariyasāvako buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti 'iti pi so Bhagavā araham'³ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti. Dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti 'svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko⁴ paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhi' ti. Saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti 'supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaṣaṅgho, ujupaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaṣaṅgho, nāyapaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaṣaṅgho, sāmīcipaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaṣaṅgho, yad idaṃ cattāri purisayugāni, aṭṭha purisapuggalā, esa Bhagavato sāvakaṣaṅgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaram puñña-kkhettaṃ lokassā' ti. Ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato

¹ omitted by M. Ph. S.

² T. M₆. M₇ insert Yaṃ gahapati.

³ M. la; Ph. pa || buddho. ⁴ M. Ph. opaneyiko.

hoti akhaṇḍehi acchiddehi asabalehi¹ akammāsehi bhujisehi² viññūppasatthehi³ aparāmaṭṭhehi samādhisaṃvattanikehi.

Imehi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti. Katamo c'assa ariyo nāyo paññāya sudiṭṭho hoti suppaṭividdho?

6. Idha gahapati ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati: Iti imasmiṃ sati idaṃ hoti, imass' uppādā idaṃ uppajjati, imasmiṃ asati idaṃ na hoti, imassa nirodhā idaṃ nirujjhati. Yad idaṃ avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā, saṅkhārapaccayā viññānaṃ, viññānapaccayā nāmarūpaṃ, nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanam, saḷāyatanapaccayā phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā taṇhā, taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ, upādānapaccayā bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti, jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇam sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti. Avijjāya tveva asesavirāganirodhā saṅkhāranirodho⁴, saṅkhāranirodhā viññānanirodho, viññānanirodhā nāmarūpanirodho, nāmarūpanirodhā saḷāyatananirodho, saḷāyatananirodhā phassanirodho, phassanirodhā vedanānirodho, vedanānirodhā taṇhānirodho, taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodho, upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho, bhavanirodhā jātinirodho, jātinirodhā jarāmaraṇam sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti, ayañ c'assa⁵ ariyo nāyo paññāya sudiṭṭho hoti suppaṭividdho.

Yato kho gahapati ariyasāvakassa imāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti, imehi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti, ayañ⁶ c'assa⁶ ariyo nāyo paññāya sudiṭṭho hoti suppaṭividdho, so⁷ ākaṅkhamāno attanā 'va attānaṃ vyākareyya⁸ 'khīṇanirayo 'mhi khīṇatiracchānāyoni⁸ khīṇapettivisayo¹⁰ khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto, sotāpanno 'ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano' ti.

¹ T. dasabalehi. ² S. bhujj°; T. M₆. M₇ bhujj°

³ M. Ph. S. °pasatṭhehi. ⁴ M. continues: pa | Evam.

⁵ M₆ tassa. ⁶ T. M₆. M₇ ayam assa. ⁷ T. M₆ yo.

⁸ T. vya° ⁹ T. M₆. M₇ °yoniyō; M. Ph. °yoni 'mhi.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. °pitti°; M. Ph. °yo 'mhi.

XCIII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati divādivassa Sāvattiyā nikkhami Bhagavantam dassanāya. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa etad ahoṣi 'akālo kho tāva Bhagavantam dassanāya, paṭisallino Bhagavā, manobhāvanīyānam¹ pi¹ bhikkhūnam akālo dassanāya, paṭisallinā manobhāvanīyā bhikkhū, yan nūnāham yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam ārāmo ten' upasaṅkameyyan' ti. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam ārāmo ten' upasaṅkami.

2. Tena kho pana samayena aññatitthiyā paribbājakā saṅgama samāgama² unnādino uccāsaddā mahāsaddā anekavihitam tiracchānakatham kathentā nisinnā honti. Addasamsu³ kho te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatim dūrato 'va āgacchantam, disvāna⁴ aññamaññam saṅṭhāpesum⁵: 'Appasaddā bhonto hontu, mā bhonto saddam akattha. Ayaṃ Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati āgacchati samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvako⁶. Yāvata kho pana samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakā gihi odātavasanā⁷ Sāvattiyam paṭivasanti⁸, ayaṃ tesam aññataro Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati. Appasaddakāmā kho pana te āyasmanto appasaddavinītā appasaddassa vaṇṇavādino, app eva nāma appasaddam parisam viditvā upasaṅkamitabbam maññeyyā' ti. Atha kho te paribbājakā tuṅhi ahesum.

3. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena te paribbājakā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhim sammodi, sammodaniyam katham

¹ T. no bhāvanīyā hi. ² M. sammā°

³ Ph. M₇ addasamsu. ⁴ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ disvā.

⁵ Ph. T. M₆. M₇. S. saṅṭha°

⁶ M₆ °kā, then ni odātavasanā sā hi paribbājakehi saddhim as in § 3, omitting all the rest.

⁷ T. odātāvasanā. ⁸ T. M₇ pavisenti.

sārāṇiyam¹ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatiṃ te² paribbājaka etad avocum ‘vadehi gahapati kimditṭhiko samaṇo Gotamo’ ti. ‘Na kho ahaṃ bhante Bhagavato sabbam ditṭhim jānāmi’ ti. ‘Iti³ kira tvaṃ gahapati na samaṇassa Gotamassa sabbam ditṭhim jānāsi, vadehi gahapati kimditṭhikā bhikkhū’ ti. ‘Bhikkhūnaṃ pi kho ahaṃ bhante na sabbam ditṭhim jānāmi’ ti. ‘Iti kira tvaṃ gahapati na samaṇassa Gotamassa sabbam ditṭhim jānāsi, na pi bhikkhūnaṃ sabbam ditṭhim jānāsi, vadehi gahapati kimditṭhiko ’si tuvan’⁴ ti. ‘Etaṃ kho bhante amhehi na dukkaram vyākātum⁵ yamditṭhikā mayan ti, iṅgha tāva āyasmanto⁶ yathā sakāni ditṭhigatāni vyākarontu⁵, pacchā p’etaṃ⁷ amhehi no dukkaram bhavissati vyākātum⁵ yamditṭhikā mayan’ ti.

4. Evaṃ vutte aññataro paribbājako Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatiṃ etad avoca ‘sassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti evamditṭhiko⁸ ahaṃ gahapati’ ti. Aññataro pi kho paribbājako Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatiṃ etad avoca ‘asassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti evamditṭhiko ahaṃ gahapati’ ti. Aññataro pi kho paribbājako Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatiṃ etad avoca ‘antavā loko . . .⁹ anantavā¹⁰ loko¹⁰ . . . taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ . . . aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ . . . hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā . . . na¹⁰ hoti¹⁰ Tathāgato¹⁰ parammaraṇā¹⁰ . . . hoti ca na ca¹¹ hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā . . . neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti evamditṭhiko ahaṃ gahapati’ ti.

5. Evaṃ vutte Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati te paribbājake etad avoca: —

Yvāyam¹² bhante āyasmā evam āha ‘sassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti evamditṭhiko ahaṃ

¹ M. Ph. sāra° ² S. adds aññatitthiyā.

³ S. idāni. ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ tvan.

⁵ T. vya° ⁶ T. M₆. M₇ add ’va.

⁷ M₆ taṃ. ⁸ T. M₇ evamvādiko; M₆ evamvādītṭhiko.

⁹ M. pa. ¹⁰ omitted by T.

¹¹ omitted by Ph. M₇. ¹² T. M₇ yo ’yam; M₆ yāyam.

gahapati' ti, imassa¹ ayam¹ āyasmato diṭṭhi attano vā ayonisomanasikārahetu uppannā paraghosapaccayā vā. Sā kho pan' esā diṭṭhi bhūtā samkhatā cetayitā² paṭicca-samuppannā³; yaṃ kho pana kiñci bhūtaṃ samkhatam cetayitaṃ paṭiccasamuppannaṃ, tad aniccaṃ, yad⁴ aniccaṃ⁴, taṃ dukkhaṃ, yaṃ dukkhaṃ, tad eva⁵ so⁵ āyasmā allino, tad eva so āyasmā ajjhūpagato. Yo p'āyaṃ bhante āyasmā evam āha 'asassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññaṃ ti evamdiṭṭhiko ahaṃ gahapati' ti, imassa pi ayam āyasmato diṭṭhi attano vā ayonisomanasikārahetu uppannā paraghosapaccayā vā. Sā kho pan' esā diṭṭhi bhūtā samkhatā cetayitā paṭiccasamuppannā; yaṃ kho pana kiñci bhūtaṃ samkhatam cetayitaṃ paṭiccasamuppannaṃ, tad aniccaṃ, yad aniccaṃ, taṃ dukkhaṃ, yaṃ dukkhaṃ, tad eva so āyasmā allino, tad eva so āyasmā ajjhūpagato. Yo p'āyaṃ bhante āyasmā evam āha 'antavā loko . . .⁶ anantavā loko . . . taṃ jivaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ . . . aññaṃ jivaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ . . . hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā . . . na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā . . . hoti ca⁷ na ca⁸ hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā . . . neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññaṃ ti evamdiṭṭhiko ahaṃ gahapati' ti imassa pi ayam āyasmato diṭṭhi attano vā ayonisomanasikārahetu uppannā paraghosapaccayā vā. Sā kho pan' esā diṭṭhi bhūtā samkhatā cetayitā paṭiccasamuppannā; yaṃ kho pana kiñci bhūtaṃ samkhatam cetayitaṃ⁹ paṭiccasamuppannaṃ, tad aniccaṃ, yad aniccaṃ, taṃ dukkhaṃ, yaṃ dukkhaṃ, tad eva so āyasmā allino, tad eva so āyasmā ajjhūpagato ti.

¹ T. M₆. M₇ imassāyasmato.

² M. °kā and °tā; Ph. °kā throughout; T. M₆ cetasikā mostly, cetayitā sometimes.

³ T. °ppannaṃ, tad aniccaṃ and so on.

⁴ omitted by T.

⁵ M. Ph. ev' eso throughout; M₇ eva so and ev' eso.

⁶ M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ pe.

⁷ M₇ na ca na ca instead of ca na ca.

⁸ omitted by Ph. ⁹ T. M₇ vedayitaṃ.

6. Evaṃ vutte te paribbājakā Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatim etad avocum 'vyākatāni¹ kho gahapati amhehi sabbeh'eva yathā sakāni diṭṭhigatāni, vadehi gahapati kiṃdiṭṭhiko 'si tuvan'² ti. 'Yaṃ kho³ bhante kiñci bhūtaṃ saṃkhatam cetayitam⁴ paṭiccasamuppannam, tad aniccaṃ, yad aniccaṃ, taṃ dukkham, yaṃ dukkham, taṃ «n'etaṃ mama n'eso 'ham asmi na me so attā» ti evaṃdiṭṭhiko kho aham bhante' ti. 'Yaṃ kho gahapati kiñci bhūtaṃ saṃkhatam cetayitam paṭiccasamuppannam, tad aniccaṃ, yad aniccaṃ, taṃ dukkham, yaṃ dukkham, tad eva tvaṃ gahapati allino, tad eva tvaṃ gahapati ajjhūpagato' ti. 'Yaṃ kho pana bhante kiñci bhūtaṃ saṃkhatam cetayitam paṭiccasamuppannam, tad aniccaṃ, yad aniccaṃ, taṃ dukkham, yaṃ dukkham, taṃ «n'etaṃ mama n'eso 'ham asmi na m'eso attā» ti: evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭham, tassa ca uttarim⁵ nissaraṇam yathābhūtaṃ pajānāmī' ti. Evaṃ vutte te paribbājakā tuṇhībhūtā maṅkubhūtā pattakkhandhā adhomukhā pajjhāyantā appaṭibhānā⁶ nisīdimsu.

7. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati te paribbājake tuṇhībhūte maṅkubhūte pattakkhandhe adhomukhe pajjhāyante appaṭibhāne viditvā utthāyāsanaṃ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yāvatako ahosi tehi aññatitthiyehi⁷ paribbājakehi saddhim kathāsallāpo, taṃ sabbam Bhagavato ārocesi. 'Sādhu sādhu gahapati, evaṃ kho te gahapati moghapurisā kālena kālam saha dhammena suniggahītaṃ niggahetabbā' ti. Atha kho Bhagavā Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatim dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesī samuttejesī sampahaṃsesī. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati Bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahaṃsito

¹ T. vya° ² T. M₆ tvan.

³ S. adds pana. ⁴ M₇ vedayitam.

⁵ M. Ph. °ri.

⁶ S. °ṇā, and so throughout with ṇ.

⁷ omitted by T. M₇.

uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi.

8. Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkante Anāthapiṇḍike gahapatimhi bhikkhū āmantesi: —

Yo pi so¹ bhikkhave bhikkhu vassasatupasampanno² imasmim dhammavinaye, so pi evam evam aññatitthiye paribbājake saha dhammena suniggahītaṃ niggaṇheyya³, yathā taṃ Anāthapiṇḍikena gahapatinā niggaḥīta ti.

XCIV.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Campāyaṃ viharati. Gaggarāya pokkharaniyā tīre. Atha kho Vajjiyamāhito³ gahapati divādivassa Campāya nikkhami Bhagavantam dassanāya. Atha kho Vajjiyamāhitassa⁵ gahapatissa etad ahoṣi ‘akālo kho tāva Bhagavantam dassanāya, paṭisallīno Bhagavā, manobhāvanīyaṇaṃ pi⁶ bhikkhūnaṃ akālo dassanāya, paṭisallīnā manobhāvanīyā⁷ bhikkhū, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ āraṃo ten’ upasaṅkameyyaṃ’ ti. Atha kho Vajjiyamāhito⁸ gahapati yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ āraṃo ten’ upasaṅkami.

2. Tena kho pana samayena aññatitthiyā⁹ paribbājakā saṅgama samāgama¹⁰ unnādino uccāsaddā mahāsaddā anekavihitam tiracchānakatham kathentā nisinnā honti. Addasaṃsu kho te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā Vajjiyamāhitam¹¹ gahapatim dūrato ’va āgacchantam, disvāna¹² añña-aññaṃ saṅghāpesum¹³: ‘Appasaddā bhonto hontu, mā bhonto saddam akattha. Ayaṃ Vajjiyamāhito gahapati āgacchati samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvako. Yāvata¹⁴ kho

¹ S. kho. ² S. digharattam avedhidhammo.

³ S. niggaheyya. ⁴ T. M₇ Vajjiyāpahito.

⁵ T. Vajjiyāmā°; M₇ Vajjiyāpa° ⁶ omitted by S.

⁷ M. adds pi. ⁸ T. M₇ Vajjiyāpahito; M₆ Vajjiyopa°

⁹ M. Ph. te añña° ¹⁰ M. sammā°

¹¹ M₆ °mahitam and °mapit°; M₇ Vajjiyapahitam, °mapi° or °mahi° henceforth; T. Vajjiyāpatam.

¹² T. disvā. ¹³ S. saṅgha° ¹⁴ T. yāvataṃ; M₇ yāvatako.

pana samaṇassa Gotamassa¹ sāvakā gihī odātavasanā Campāyaṃ paṭivasanti, ayaṃ tesam aññataro Vajjiyamāhito gahapati. Appasaddakāmā kho pana te āyasmanto appasaddavinītā appasaddassa vaṇṇavādino. App eva nāma appasaddaṃ parisam viditvā upasaṅkamitabbam maññeyyā² ti. Atha kho te paribbājakā tuṅhī ahesum.

3. Atha kho Vajjiyamāhito² gahapati yena paribbājakā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhim sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ³ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Vajjiyamāhitaṃ gahapatiṃ te paribbājakā etad avocum 'saccaṃ kira gahapati, samaṇo Gotamo sabbam tapaṃ garahati, sabbam tapassiṃ lūkhājiviṃ ekamsena upakkosati upavadati' ti? 'Na kho bhante,⁴ Bhagavā sabbam tapaṃ garahati, na pi sabbam tapassiṃ lūkhājiviṃ ekamsena upakkosati upavadati. Gārayhaṃ kho⁵ bhante Bhagavā garahati, pasamsiyaṃ⁶ pasamsati, gārayhaṃ kho pana bhante Bhagavā garahanto pasamsiyaṃ⁶ pasamsanto vibhajjavādo⁷ Bhagavā, na so Bhagavā ettha ekamsavādo⁷ ti.

4. Evaṃ vutte aññataro paribbājako Vajjiyamāhitaṃ⁸ gahapatiṃ etad avoca 'āgamehi tvam⁹ gahapati¹⁰, yassa tvam samaṇassa Gotamassa vaṇṇam bhāsasi, so¹¹ samaṇo Gotamo venayiko appaññattiko' ti. 'Ettha pā¹²ham bhante āyasmante vakkhāmi saha dhammena: idaṃ kusalan ti bhante Bhagavatā paññattaṃ, idaṃ akusalan ti bhante Bhagavatā¹² paññattaṃ¹². Iti kusalākusalaṃ¹³ Bhagavā paññāpayamāno¹⁴ sappaññattiko Bhagavā¹⁵, na so Bhagavā venayiko appaññattiko¹⁶ ti. Evaṃ vutte te¹⁵ paribbājakā

¹ T. M₇ insert sāsane. ² T. Vajjiyāma^o

³ M. Ph. sāra^o ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ pan' etaṃ.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ add pana. ⁶ M. °sitabbam; Ph. T. M₆. M₇ °sam.

⁷ S. °dī. ⁸ T. Vajjipahitaṃ.

⁹ M. tam. ¹⁰ T. repeats āg^o tvam ga^o

¹¹ T. yo; omitted by M. Ph. ¹² omitted by T.

¹³ T. kusalaṃ kusalan ti. ¹⁴ S. paññāyamāno.

¹⁵ omitted by S. ¹⁶ T. M₇ pa^o

tuṅhibhūtā maṅkubhūtā pattakkhandhā adhomukhā pajjhāyantaṃ appaṭibhānā nisidimsu.

5. Atha kho Vajjiyamāhito¹ gahapati te paribbājake tuṅhibhūte maṅkubhūte pattakkhandhe adhomukhe pajjhāyante appaṭibhāne viditvā utthāyāsanaṃ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Vajjiyamāhito² gahapati yāvatako ahosi tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo, taṃ sabbam Bhagavato ārocesi.

6. Sādhu sādhu gahapati, evaṃ kho te gahapati moghapurisā kālena kālam saha dhammena suniggahitaṃ niggaheṭabbā. Nāham gahapati sabbam tapaṃ tapitabban ti vadāmi. Na³ panāham⁴ gahapati sabbam tapaṃ na tapitabban ti vadāmi. Nāham gahapati sabbam samādānaṃ samāditabban ti vadāmi. Na panāham gahapati sabbam⁵ samādānaṃ na samāditabban ti vadāmi. Nāham gahapati sabbam padhānaṃ padahitabban ti vadāmi. Na panāham gahapati sabbam padhānaṃ na padahitabban ti vadāmi. Nāham gahapati sabbo⁶ paṭinissaggo⁷ paṭinissajjitabbo⁸ ti vadāmi. Na⁹ panāham gahapati sabbo¹⁰ paṭinissaggo¹¹ na paṭinissajjitabbo⁸ ti vadāmi. Nāham gahapati sabbā¹² vimutti¹³ vimuccitabbā¹⁴ ti vadāmi. Na panāham gahapati sabbā¹² vimutti¹³ na vimuccitabbā ti vadāmi.

7. Yaṃ hi gahapati tapaṃ tapato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpaṃ tapaṃ na tapitabban ti vadāmi. Yaṅ ca khvāssa¹⁵ gahapati¹⁶ tapaṃ tapato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā

¹ T. Vajjama^o ² T. Vajjiyama^o

³ M. Ph. *add ca.* ⁴ M₆ pana.

⁵ *omitted by S.* ⁶ Ph. T. M₆. M₇. S. sabbam.

⁷ Ph. T. M₆. M₇. S. °nissaggam. ⁸ Ph. M₆ °bbam.

⁹ T. *omits this phrase.*

¹⁰ Ph. M₆. M₇ sabbam; *omitted by S.*

¹¹ Ph. M₆. M₇. S. °nissaggam. ¹² T. M₆. M₇. S. sabbam.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇. S. °ttim. ¹⁴ M. Ph. vimuñci^o *always.*

¹⁵ M. Ph. khvassa *throughout*; M₆ c'assa *instead of ca kh^o, but only here.*

¹⁶ T. M₇ *continue*: samādānaṃ samādiyato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti *and so on, then evarūpaṃ tapaṃ ta^o*

dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpaṃ tapaṃ tapitabban ti vadāmi. Yaṃ hi gahapati samādānaṃ samādiyato¹ akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpaṃ samādānaṃ na samāditabban ti vadāmi. Yaṅ ca khvāssa gahapati samādānaṃ samādiyato¹ akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpaṃ samādānaṃ samāditabban ti vadāmi. Yaṃ hi gahapati padhānaṃ padahato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpaṃ padhānaṃ na padahitabban ti vadāmi. Yaṅ ca khvāssa gahapati padhānaṃ padahato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpaṃ padhānaṃ padahitabban ti vadāmi. Yaṃ hi gahapati paṭinissaggaṃ paṭinissajjato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo paṭinissaggo na paṭinissajjitabbo ti vadāmi. Yaṅ ca khvāssa² gahapati paṭinissaggaṃ paṭinissajjato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo paṭinissaggo paṭinissajjitabbo ti vadāmi. Yaṃ hi gahapati vimuttiṃ vimuccato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpā vimutti na vimuccitabbā ti vadāmi. Yaṅ ca khvāssa² gahapati vimuttiṃ vimuccato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpā vimutti vimuccitabbā ti vadāmi ti. Atha kho Vajjiyamāhito³ gahapati Bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahamsito utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

8. Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkante Vajjiyamāhite³ gahapatimhi bhikkhū āmantesi: —

Yo pi so⁴ bhikkhu dīgharattam apparajakkho⁵ imasmim dhammavinaye, so pi evam evaṃ⁶ aññatitthiye paribbājake saha dhammena suniggahitaṃ niggaṇheyya⁷, yathā taṃ Vajjiyamāhitena³ gahapatinā niggaṇhitaṃ ti.

¹ S. °dayato. ² T. kho 'ssa; M₇ once.

³ T. °mahi° ⁴ S. kho.

⁵ S. °rajakkho; M₆ asara° ⁶ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ eva.

⁷ S. niggah°

XCV.

1. Atha kho Uttiyo paribbājako yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Uttiyo paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca 'kin nu kho bho Gotama sassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan' ti? 'Avyākataṃ kho etaṃ¹ Uttiya mayā: sassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan' ti. 'Kiṃ pana bho Gotama asassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan' ti? 'Etaṃ pi kho Uttiya avyākataṃ mayā: asassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan' ti. 'Kin nu kho bho Gotama antavā loko² . . .³ anantavā⁴ loko⁴ . . . taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ . . . aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ . . . hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā . . . na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā . . . hoti⁵ ca na ca hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā . . . neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan' ti? 'Etaṃ pi kho Uttiya avyākataṃ mayā: neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan' ti.

2. 'Kin nu kho bho Gotama sassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan' ti iti puṭṭho samāno 'avyākataṃ kho etaṃ Uttiya mayā: sassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan' ti vadesi. 'Kiṃ pana bho Gotama asassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan' ti iti puṭṭho samāno 'etaṃ pi kho Uttiya avyākataṃ mayā: asassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan' ti vadesi. 'Kin nu kho bho Gotama antavā loko . . .³ anantavā⁶ loko⁶ . . . taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ . . . aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ . . . hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā . . . na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā . . . hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā . . . neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan' ti iti puṭṭho

¹ T. M, evaṃ. ² Ph. adds ti.

³ M. la. ⁴ omitted by T.

⁵ T. omits this phrase. ⁶ omitted by Ph. T. M.,

Anguttara, part V.

samāno 'etam pi kho Uttiya avyākatam mayā: neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan' ti vadesi. 'Atha kiñcarahi' bhotā Gotamena vyākatan' ti? 'Abhiññāya² kho³ aham Uttiya sāvakanam dhammam desemi sattānam visuddhiyā soka-paridevānam samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānam atthaṅgamāya⁴ nāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāyā' ti. 'Yaṃ pan' etam⁵ bhavam Gotamo abhiññāya⁶ sāvakanam dhammam desesi⁷ sattānam visuddhiyā sokaparidevānam⁸ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānam atthaṅgamāya⁴ nāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, sabbo ca⁹ tena loko niyyissati¹⁰ upaḍḍho¹¹ vā tibhāgo¹² vā' ti¹³. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā tuṅhi ahosi.

3. Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahosi 'mā h'evaṃ¹⁴ kho Uttiyo paribbājako pāpakam diṭṭhigatam paṭilabhati¹⁵: sabbasāmukkamsikam¹⁶ vata me¹⁷ samaṇo Gotamo pañham puṭṭho saṃsādeti¹⁸ no vissajjeti na¹⁹ nūna visahati ti, tad²⁰ assa²⁰ Uttiyassa paribbājakassa diḡharattam ahitāya dukkhāyā' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānāndo Uttiyam paribbājakam etad avoca: —

4. 'Tena²¹ h'āvuso²¹ Uttiya upaman te karissāmi, upamāyam²² idh' ekacce viññū purisā bhāsitassa attham ājananti. Seyyathā pi āvuso Uttiya rañño paccantimam nagaram dalhuddāpam²³ dalhapākāroranam ekadvāram. Tatr' assa dovāriko paṇḍito vyatto medhāvī aññātānam²⁴ nivāretā

¹ Ph. kim vadesi.

² M₇. S. abhiññā.

³ omitted by M.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ atthaga°

⁵ T. M₇ n'etam.

⁶ M₆. M₇ twice.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ °ti.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ °paridda°

⁹ S. vā.

¹⁰ M. Ph. niyyati; S. niyyāssati; T. M₇ niyyassati.

¹¹ T. °ḍḍhā. ¹² T. °ge.

¹³ S. omits ti; M. Ph. add vadehi.

¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇. S. h'eva.

¹⁵ S. °labhi.

¹⁶ S. sabbam sā°

¹⁷ T. M₆. M₇ add 'va.

¹⁸ M. Ph. °sāreti.

¹⁹ S. puts na after nūna.

²⁰ Ph. tan tassa.

²¹ T. M₆. M₇ tenāv°

²² omitted by M₆.

²³ S. tam dalhaddālam.

²⁴ T. aññatanam; M₆. M₇ aññātānam.

ñātānaṃ pavesetā, so tassa nagarassa samantā anupariyāyapatham anukkamamāno¹ na passeyya pākārasandhim² vā pākāravivaram vā antamaso bilāranissakkanamattam³ pi, no⁴ ca⁴ khvāssa⁵ evaṃ nāṇaṃ hoti 'ettakā pāṇā imaṃ nagaram pavisanti vā nikkhamanti vā'⁶ ti⁶, Atha khvāssa⁵ evam ettha hoti 'ye kho⁶ keci oḷārikā pāṇā imaṃ nagaram pavisanti vā nikkhamanti vā, sabbe te iminā dvārena pavisanti vā nikkhamanti vā' ti. Evam eva kho āvuso Uttiya⁷ na⁸ Tathāgatassa evaṃ⁹ ussukkatam¹⁰ hoti 'sabbo ca¹¹ tena loko niyyissati¹² upaḍḍho vā tibhāgo vā' ti. Atha kho evam ettha Tathāgatassa hoti 'ye kho keci lokamhā niyyimsu¹³ vā niyyanti vā niyyissanti¹⁴ vā, sabbe te pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkīlese paññāya dubbalīkarāṇe catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu supatiṭṭhitacittā¹⁵ satta bojjaṅge yathābhūtam bhāvetvā evam ete¹⁶ lokamhā niyyimsu¹³ vā niyyanti vā niyyissanti¹⁷ vā' ti. Yad eva kho¹⁸ tvam¹⁸ āvuso Uttiya Bhagavantam¹⁹ pañham apucchi²⁰, tad eva²¹ tam⁶ pañham Bhagavantam aññena pariyaṇena apucchi. Tasmā te²² tam²² Bhagavā²³ na vyākāsi²⁴ ti.

¹ M. °mati, *then* anupariyāyapatham anukkamamāno.

² T. M₆. M₇ °cchiddam.

³ Ph. S. °nissakana°; M. °nikkhamana°; M₆ °nikkamattam.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ neva. ⁵ T. M₇ kho 'ssa.

⁶ *omitted by* T. ⁷ T. *adds* yaṃ.

⁸ T. M₇ *add* tam; M₆ *omits* na.

⁹ *omitted by* T. M₇.

¹⁰ M. Ph. ussukam. ¹¹ S. vā.

¹² M. Ph. niyyati; S. niyyāssati; T. M₇ niyyassati.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇ niyyamsu.

¹⁴ S. niyyāssanti; M₇ niyyassanti.

¹⁵ M. Ph. T. pa° ¹⁶ M. Ph. ete na.

¹⁷ T. M₇ niyyassanti; S. niyyāssanti.

¹⁸ M. Ph. khvettha.

¹⁹ M. Ph. °vā ca; M. Ph. S. *add* imaṃ.

²⁰ T. āp° *both times*; M₆ apucchatī.

²¹ M. Ph. S. ev' etam; M₆ devatā *for* tad ev' etam.

²² Ph. tesam; T. M₆. M₇ te va tam *or* neva tam.

²³ *omitted by* T. ²⁴ T. vya°

XCVI.

1. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Ānando Rājagahe¹ viharati Tapodārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando rattiyā paccūsa-samayaṃ paccuṭṭhāya yena Tapodā ten' upasaṅkami gattāni parisiñcitum. Tapodāya² gattāni parisiñcitvā paccuttarivā ekacivaro aṭṭhāsi gattāni pubbāpayamāno³. Kokanudo⁴ pi kho paribbājako rattiyā paccūsasamayaṃ paccuṭṭhāya yena Tapodā ten' upasaṅkami gattāni parisiñcitum. Addasā⁵ kho Kokanudo paribbājako āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ dūrato 'va āgacchantam, disvāna⁶ āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca 'kvattha⁷ āvuso' ti? 'Ambāvuso⁸ bhikkhū' ti. 'Katamesaṃ⁹ āvuso bhikkhūnan' ti? 'Samaṇānaṃ āvuso Sakyaputtiyānan' ti. 'Puccheyyāma¹⁰ mayam āyasmantaṃ kiñci-d-eva desaṃ, sace āyasmā okāsaṃ karoti pañhassa veyyākaraṇāya' ti. 'Pucchāvuso, sutvā¹¹ vedissāmā' ti.

2. 'Kin nu kho bho¹²: sassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti evaṃdiṭṭhi¹³ bhavan' ti? 'Na kho aham āvuso evaṃdiṭṭhi: sassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan' ti. 'Kim pana¹⁴ bho: asassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti evaṃdiṭṭhi bhavan' ti? 'Na kho aham āvuso evaṃdiṭṭhi: asassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan' ti. 'Kin nu kho bho: antavā loko . . .¹⁵ anantavā loko . . . tam jīvaṃ tam sarīraṃ . . . aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ . . . hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā . . . na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā . . . hoti ca na ca

¹ S. *omits* Rā° . . . Ān° ² M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ °de.

³ T. pubbāya°; Ph. sukkhāpayamāno; M₆ sukkāpa°

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ °nado *throughout*. ⁵ M. °sa.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ disvā.

⁷ T. M₆ ko te'ttha; M₇ ko tattha; S. kvettha.

⁸ M. Ph. M₆. M₇. S. aham āv°

⁹ S. katame, *also* bhikkhū, samaṇā, °puttiyā.

¹⁰ T. °yyama. ¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ *add* veditabbo.

¹² *omitted by* T. ¹³ S. diṭṭhiko *throughout*; M. *only here*.

¹⁴ S. nu kho. ¹⁵ M. pa.

hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā . . . neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti evamdiṭṭhi bhavan' ti? 'Na kho aham āvuso evamdiṭṭhi: neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan' ti. 'Tena hi bhavam na jānāti na passatī' ti? 'Na kho aham āvuso na jānāmi na passāmi, jānām' aham' āvuso passāmi' ti.

3. 'Kin nu kho bho: sassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti evamdiṭṭhi bhavan' ti iti puṭṭho samāno 'na kho aham āvuso evamdiṭṭhi: sassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan' ti vadesi. 'Kim² pana³ bho: asassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan' ti evamdiṭṭhi bhavan' ti iti puṭṭho samāno 'na kho aham āvuso evamdiṭṭhi: asassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan' ti vadesi. 'Kin nu kho bho: antavā loko . . .⁴ anantavā loko . . . tam jīvam tam sarīram . . . aññam jīvam aññam sarīram . . . hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā . . . na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā . . . hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā . . . neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti evamdiṭṭhi bhavan' ti iti puṭṭho samāno 'na kho aham āvuso evamdiṭṭhi: neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan' ti vadesi. 'Tena hi bhavam na jānāti na passatī' ti iti puṭṭho samāno 'na kho aham āvuso na jānāmi na passāmi, jānām' aham āvuso passāmi' ti vadesi. 'Yathākatham panāvuso imassa bhāsitassa attho dattḥabbo' ti?

4. 'Sassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan' ti kho āvuso diṭṭhigatam etaṃ, 'asassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan' ti kho āvuso diṭṭhigatam etaṃ, 'antavā loko . . .⁴ anantavā loko . . . tam jīvam tam sarīram . . . aññam jīvam aññam sarīram . . . hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā . . . na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā . . . hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā . . . neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā, idam eva saccam,

¹ S. °mi 'ham. ² T. M₆. M₇ kiñci.

³ S. nu kho; M₆ omits pana. ⁴ M. pa.

mogham aññan' ti kho āvuso diṭṭhigatam etaṃ. Yāvatā āvuso diṭṭhigatā, yāvatā diṭṭhitṭhāna-adhiṭṭhāna-pariyutṭhāna¹-samutṭhāna²-samugghāto³, tam ahaṃ jānāmi tam ahaṃ passāmi⁴, tam ahaṃ jānanto⁵ tam⁶ ahaṃ⁶ passanto⁷ kyāhaṃ⁸ vakkhāmi 'na jānāmi na passāmi' ti⁹? Jānām' ahaṃ āvuso passāmi ti. 'Ko nāmo¹⁰ āyasmā, kathaṃ ca panāyas-mantaṃ sabrahmacārī jānanti'¹¹ ti? Ānando ti kho me āvuso nāmaṃ, Ānando ti ca pana maṃ sabrahmacārī jānanti¹¹ ti. 'Mahācariyena vata¹² kira bhotā¹³ saddhiṃ mantayamānā¹⁴ na jānimha¹⁵: āyasmā Ānando ti. Sace hi mayam sañjāneyyāma¹⁶: āyasmā¹⁷ Ānando ti, etta-kam pi nō na ppaṭibhāseyya¹⁸, khamatu ca me āyasmā Ānando' ti.

XCVII.

1. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti¹² pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa¹⁹. Katamehi dasahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasam-varasampvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno, anumattesu²⁰ vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu.

3. Bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyośanakalyāṇā sātthaṃ

¹ M. diṭṭhipari^o ² M. diṭṭhi^o; omitted by S.

³ M. diṭṭhisam^o; only Ph. M₆. M₇ have the very same forms which are given in the text, the other MSS. have ṭṭhāna with the anusvāra.

⁴ M. omī ti. ⁵ Ph. S. adds jānāmi ti.

⁶ omitted by Ph. T. M₇.

⁷ omitted by Ph.; S. adds passāmi ti.

⁸ M₆. M₇ tyāhaṃ; T. tyahaṃ.

⁹ T. passāmi (without ti).

¹⁰ S. nāma; T. nām' ahaṃ; M₇ nāmaṃ. ¹¹ S. sañj^o

¹² omitted by S.

¹³ M. Ph. S. bho.

¹⁴ M. mantiy^o

¹⁵ Ph. M₇. S. ohā.

¹⁶ M. Ph. jā^o; T. oyyāma.

¹⁷ M. Ph. S. ayam āy^o ¹⁸ M. oyyāma.

¹⁹ M. Ph. M₆. ośśā ti.

²⁰ S. apu^o

savyañjanam kevalapuripunnam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tathārūpassa¹ dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā² vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭi-viddhā.

4. Kalyānamitto hoti kalyānasahāyo kalyānasampavaṅko³.

5. Sammādiṭṭhiko hoti sammādassanena samannāgato.

6. Anekavihitam iddhi-viddham paccanubhoti: eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti, bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti, avibhāvam tirobhāvam tirokuḍḍam tiropākāram tiropabbatam asajjamāno gacchati, seyyathā pi ākāse, paṭhaviyā pi ummujjanimmujjam karoti, seyyathā pi udake, udake pi abhijjamāne gacchati, seyyathā pi paṭhaviyam, ākāse pi pallaṅkena kamati, seyyathā pi pakkhi sakuno, ime pi candimasuriye evaṃmahiddhike evaṃmahānubhāve pāṇinā parāmasati⁴ parimajjati, yāva Brahmāloka pi⁵ kāyena 'va samvatteti.

7. Dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusikāya⁶ ubho sadde supāti dibbe ca mānuse ca ye dūre santike ca.

8. Parasattānam parapuggalānam cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti: sarāgam vā cittam 'sarāgam cittan' ti pajānāti, vitarāgam vā cittam 'vitarāgam cittan' ti pajānāti, sadosam vā cittam . . . pe⁷ . . . vitadosam vā cittam . . .⁸ samoham vā cittam . . . vitamoham vā cittam . . . samkhittam vā cittam . . . vikkhittam vā cittam . . . amahaggatam⁹ vā cittam . . . mahaggatam⁹ vā cittam . . . sa-uttaram vā cittam . . . anuttaram vā cittam . . . asamāhitam¹⁰ vā cittam . . . samāhitam¹⁰ vā cittam . . . avimuttam¹¹ vā cittam . . . vimuttam¹¹ vā cittam 'vimuttam cittan' ti pajānāti.

9. Anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati, seyyathidaṃ 'ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo

¹ S. yathārūpāssa. ² M. Ph. dhā°

³ T. adds hoti. ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ pari°

⁵ omitted by T. M₇.

⁶ T. M₇ °sakāya; Ph. °ssikāya; M. °ssakāya.

⁷ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by S. ⁸ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁹ M. Ph. M₆. S. transpose this sentence.

¹⁰ M. S. transpose this sentence.

¹¹ M. S. transpose this sentence; M₆ omits vimuttam cittan ti.

pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo vīsam¹ pi² jātiyo timsam pi jātiyo cattālisam³ pi jātiyo paññāsam pi jātiyo jātisatam pi jātisahassam pi jātisatasahassam pi aneke pi samvattakappe aneke pi vivattakappe aneke pi samvattavivattakappe amutrāsiṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra udapādim⁴, tatra⁵ p'āsīm⁵ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idh'upapanno⁶ ti: iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitam pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati.

10. Dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena⁷ satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne⁸ hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti 'ime vata⁹ bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena¹⁰ samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādīṭṭhikā micchādīṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapannā¹¹, ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena¹² samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā sammādīṭṭhikā sammādīṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ upapannā¹¹ ti: iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne⁸ hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti.

11. Āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā npasampajja viharati.

¹ T. M₆. M₇ vīsatim. ² omitted by T.

³ T. M₆. M₇ °risam.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ uppādim. ⁵ T. tatrā°

⁶ T. uppanno.

⁷ M. Ph. °ssakena throughout.

⁸ T. M₆ uppajj° ⁹ M. adds kho.

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ vacī-mano | pe | ariyānaṃ.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ uppannā.

¹² T. M₇ vacī-manosucaritena; M₆ manosucari°

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti¹ pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

XCVIII.

1. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero¹ bhikkhu yassaṃ yassaṃ² disāyaṃ viharati phāsu yeva viharati. Katamehi dasahi?

2. Thero hoti rattaññū cirapabbajito, silavā hoti . . .³ samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, bahussuto hoti . . .⁴ diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, ubhayāni kho pan' assa pātimokkhāni vitthārena svāgatāni honti suvibhattāni suppavattini⁴ suviniṇchitāni suttaso anuvyañjanaso, adhikaraṇasamuppādavūpasamakusalo hoti, dhammakāmo hoti piyasamudāhāro⁵ abhidhamme abhivinaye ulārapāmuḃjo⁶, santuṭṭho hoti itaritaracīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagīlanapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena, pāsādiko hoti abhikkantapaṭikkante⁷ susamvuto⁸ antaraghare pi⁹ nisajjāya, catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ¹⁰ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti¹¹ akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, āsavānañ ca¹² khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu yassaṃ yassaṃ¹³ disāyaṃ viharati phāsu yeva viharati ti.

XCIX.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Upāli yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ

¹ omitted by T. M.

² M. la.

³ M. la; S. in full.

⁴ S. 'ttāni; omitted by T. M.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ °dācāro.

⁶ M. Ph. °mqjjo.

⁷ M. Ph. °to.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ samv°

⁹ omitted by M. M₆.

¹⁰ S. ābhi°

¹¹ omitted by M₆.

¹² omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹³ omitted by T. M₆.

nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Upāli Bhagavan-
taṃ etaḍ avoca 'icchāma' ahaṃ bhante araṇṇe¹ vanapatthāni²
pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevitun' ti.

2. Durabhisambhavāni² kho Upāli araṇṇe vanapatthāni
pantāni senāsanāni, dukkaraṃ pavivekaṃ durabhiraṃ
ekatte³, haranti⁴ maṇṇe mano vanāni samādhim⁵ alabha-
mānassa bhikkhuno. Yo kho Upāli evaṃ vadeyya 'ahaṃ
samādhim alabhamāno araṇṇe vanapatthāni pantāni senā-
sanāni paṭisevissāmi' ti, tass' etaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ: saṃsi-
dissati vā uppilavissati⁶ vā.

3. Seyyathā pi Upāli mahā-udakarahado. Atha āgaccheyya
hatthināgo sattaratano vā aṭṭharatano⁷ vā. Tassa evaṃ
assa 'yan nūnāhaṃ imaṃ udakarahadaṃ ogāhetvā kaṇṇa-
sandhovikaṃ⁸ pi khiḍḍaṃ kiḷeyyaṃ, piṭṭhisandhovikaṃ pi
khiḍḍaṃ kiḷeyyaṃ, kaṇṇasandhovikaṃ pi khiḍḍaṃ kilitvā⁹
piṭṭhisandhovikaṃ pi khiḍḍaṃ kilitvā nahātvā¹⁰ ca pivitvā
ca paccuttarivā yena kāmaṃ pakkameyyaṃ¹¹ ti. So taṃ
udakarahadaṃ ogāhetvā kaṇṇasandhovikaṃ pi khiḍḍaṃ
kiḷeyya, piṭṭhisandhovikaṃ pi khiḍḍaṃ kiḷeyya, kaṇṇasa-
ndhovikaṃ pi khiḍḍaṃ kilitvā piṭṭhisandhovikaṃ pi khiḍḍaṃ
kilitvā nahātvā ca pivitvā ca paccuttarivā yena kāmaṃ
pakkameyya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Mahā h' Upāli¹² attabhāvo
gambhīre gāḍhaṃ vindati¹³. Atha āgaccheyya saso¹⁴ vā
biḷāro vā. Tassa evaṃ assa 'ko cāhaṃ ko ca hatthināgo?
Yan nūnāhaṃ imaṃ udakarahadaṃ ogāhetvā kaṇṇasandho-
vikaṃ pi khiḍḍaṃ kiḷeyyaṃ, piṭṭhisandhovikaṃ pi khiḍḍaṃ

¹ M. Ph. S. araṇṇava^o; M. Ph. °pattāni *throughout*.

² M. Ph. S. *add* hi. ³ T. ekante; M₆ ekamtena.

⁴ T. M₇ viha^o ⁵ T. *inserts* alabhamānāni samādhim.

⁶ Ph. T. uppālāpissati; M₇ uppālāssati; M. uplavissati;
M₆ pīlāpissati.

⁷ M. Ph. S. aḍḍhattha^o; M₇ abhatthama^o

⁸ Ph. °sāmpodhikaṃ; M₆ °sandhopikaṃ *throughout*, T.
M₇ *mostly*.

⁹ M. Ph. kiḷetvā *throughout*.

¹⁰ S. nhātvā; M. Ph. nhatvā; M₇ nāh^o *throughout*.

¹¹ Ph. °yya, *then* Taṃ kissa hetu.

¹² M. Ph. S. Up^o (*without* h'). ¹³ T. M₇ vināti.

¹⁴ M₆ silo.

kileyyaṃ, kannasandhovikaṃ pi khiḍḍaṃ kilivā piṭṭhi-sandhovikaṃ khiḍḍaṃ kilivā nahātvā ca pivitvā ca paccuttaritvā yena kāmaṃ pakkameyyaṃ' ti. So taṃ udakarahadaṃ¹ sahasā appaṭisaṃkhāya² pakkhandeyya³. Tass' etaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ: samsīdissati vā uppilavissati⁴ vā⁵. Taṃ kissa hetu? Paritto h' Upāli⁶ attabhāvo gambhire gādhaṃ na vindati⁷. Evam eva kho Upāli yo evaṃ vadeyya 'ahaṃ samādhim alabhamāno araṇṇe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsānāni paṭisevissāmi' ti, tass' etaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ: samsīdissati vā uppilavissati⁸ vā.

4. Seyyathā pi Upāli daharo kumāro⁹ mando uttāna-seyyako sakena muttakarīsena kilāti. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Upāli 'nanvāyaṃ¹⁰ kevalā paripūrā bālakhiddā'¹¹ ti? Evaṃ bhante. Sa kho so Upāli kumāro aparena samayena vuddhim anvāya indriyānaṃ paripākam anvāya¹², yāni tāni kumārakānaṃ kilāpanakāni bhavanti, seyyathidaṃ vaṅkaṃ¹³ ghaṭikaṃ mokkhacikaṃ¹⁴ ciṅgulakaṃ¹⁵ pattāḷhakaṃ rathakaṃ dhanukaṃ, tehi kilāti. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Upāli 'nanvāyaṃ¹⁶ khiḍḍā purimāya khiḍḍāya¹⁷ abhikkantatarā ca¹⁷ paṇitatarā cā' ti? Evaṃ bhante. Sa¹⁸ kho¹⁸ so Upāli kumāro aparena samayena vuddhim anvāya indriyānaṃ¹⁹ paripākam¹⁹ anvāya¹⁹ pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappito samaṅgibhūto paricāreti²⁰: cakkhuviññeyyehi rūpehi itṭhehi kantehi manāpehi piyarūpehi kāmūpasamhitehi rajanīyehi, sotaviññeyyehi saddehi . . . ghānaviññeyyehi gandhehi . . . jivhāviññeyyehi rasehi . . . kāyaviññeyyehi

¹ T. *adds* upasamhitvā; M₆ upasamkamitvā; M₇ upasam-yitvā. ² M. Ph. °khā. ³ *omitted by S.*

⁴ Ph. uppilāvi°; T. M₇ uppilāp°; M. uplavi°; M₆ *omits* upp° vā.

⁵ M. Ph. *add* ti. ⁶ M. Ph. M₆. S. Up° (*without h*').

⁷ T. M₇ vināti.

⁸ Ph. uppilāvi°; M. uplavi°; T. M₆. M₇ uppalāp°

⁹ *omitted by M.* ¹⁰ T. nanvayam; M₇ nānvayam.

¹¹ M. Ph. °kilā. ¹² T. M₇ katvā.

¹³ M. Ph. S. vaṅkakam. ¹⁴ T. mokkhi°; M₆ mokkhaṭikaṃ

¹⁵ M. Ph. ciṅku°; T. cigu°; S. piṅgulikaṃ; M₆ gulakaṃ.

¹⁶ M₆ nanvayam; T. na tāyam; M₇ nānvayam.

¹⁷ *omitted by Ph.* ¹⁸ T. ko; M₇ kho.

¹⁹ *omitted by M₆.* ²⁰ T. M₇ °vāreti.

phoṭṭhabbehi iṭṭhehi kantehi manāpehi piyarūpehi kāmūpasamhitehi rajaniyehi. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi¹ Upāli 'nanvāyaṃ² khiḍḍā purimāhi khiḍḍāhi abhikkantatarā ca paṇītatarā cā' ti? Evaṃ bhante.

5. Idha kho pana vo³ Upāli Tathāgato loke uppajjati araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā⁴. So imaṃ lokam sadevakaṃ samāraḥkaṃ sabrahmaḥkaṃ sassamaṇabrahmaṇiṃ⁵ pajam sadevamanussam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti⁶. So dhammam deseti ādikalyāṇam majjhe kalyāṇam pariyośanakalyāṇam sāttham savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipunṇam parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Taṃ dhammam suṇāti gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā aññatarasmim vā kule paccājāto⁷. So taṃ dhammam sutvā Tathāgata saddham paṭilabhati. So tena saddhāpaṭilābhena samannāgato iti paṭisañcikkhati 'sambādho gharāvāso rajāpatho⁸, abbhokāso pabbajjā; na yidaṃ⁹ sukaram agāram ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipunṇam ekantaparissuddham saṅkhalikhitam brahmacariyaṃ caritum; yan nūnāham kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyan⁷ ti. So aparena samayena appam vā bhogakkhandham pahāya mahantaṃ vā bhogakkhandham pahāya appam vā nātiparivaṭṭam pahāya mahantaṃ vā nātiparivaṭṭam pahāya kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. So evam pabbajito samāno bhikkhūnaṃ¹⁰ sikkhāsājivasamāpanno paṇātipātam pahāya paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajji dayāpanno sabbapaṇabhūtahitānukampī viharati. Adinnādānaṃ¹¹ pahāya¹¹ adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikaṅkhī athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharati. Abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brahmacārī hoti,

¹ T. maññatha.

² M₇ nanvayaṃ; T. na tvam.

³ omitted by S.

⁴ M. adds ti.

⁵ T. °niyaṃ.

⁶ T. M₇ °si.

⁷ Ph. S. pacchā°

⁸ Ph. raja°; T. M₇ rājā°; M. rāja°

⁹ T. idaṃ.

¹⁰ T. M₇ bhikkhū.

¹¹ omitted by M₆.

ārācārī¹ virato methunā gāmadhammā. Musāvādāṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, saccavādī saccasandho theto paccayiko avisamvādako lokassa, pisunam² vācam pahāya pisunāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti; na ito sutvā amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya, amutra vā³ sutvā na⁴ imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya; iti bhinnānaṃ vā sandhātā sahitānaṃ vā anuppadātā samaggārāmo samaggarato samagganandī samaggakaraṇiṃ⁵ vācam bhāsītā hoti. Pharusam vācam pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, yā sā vācā nelā⁶ kaṇṇasukhā pemaṇiyā hadayaṅgamā porī bahujanakantā bahujanamanāpā, tathārūpim⁷ vācam bhāsītā hoti. Samhappalāpam pahāya samhappalāpā paṭivirato hoti kālavādī bhūtavādī atthavādī⁸ dhammavādī³ vinayavādī³, nidhānavatiṃ vācam bhāsītā hoti⁴ kālena sāpadesaṃ pariyantavatiṃ atthasamhitam. So bijagāma bhūtagāmasamārambhā paṭivirato hoti. Ekabhattiko hoti rattuparato virato vikālabhojanā. Naccagita vāditavisūkadassanā paṭivirato hoti. Mālāgandhavilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanatthānā paṭivirato hoti. Uccāsayanamahāsayanā⁹ paṭivirato hoti¹⁰. Jātarūparajatapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Āmakadhaññapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Āmakamaṃsa paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Itthikumārika paṭiggahaṇā¹¹ paṭivirato hoti. Dāsīdāsa paṭiggahaṇā¹² paṭivirato hoti. Ajelakapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Kukkuṭasūkarapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Hatthigavassavaḷavāpaṭiggahaṇā⁶ paṭivirato⁶ hoti⁶. Khetta vatthupaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Dūteyyapahīṇagamanānuyogā¹³ paṭivirato hoti. Kayavikkayā paṭivirato hoti. Tulākūṭakamsakūṭamānakūṭā paṭivirato

¹ T. ācārī; M. Ph. ānā°; Ph. °rā.

² M. Ph. S. pisun° throughout. ³ omitted by M. Ph.

⁴ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ⁵ Ph. T. °pi.

⁶ omitted by S. ⁷ Ph. °pi.

⁸ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₇. ⁹ T. uccāsayanā ma°

¹⁰ T. M₇ continue: Khetta vatthu° paṭi° hoti. Āmakamaṃsa° paṭi° hoti and so on, repeating Khetta° in due place.

¹¹ S. °kumāripaṭi°; M₆ puts itthikumara° (sic) after dāsī°

¹² T. M₇ omit this phrase.

¹³ T. °pahīṇā°; M₆ °pahīṇānuy°; M. Ph. M₇. S. °pahīna°

hoti. Ukkoṭanavañcananikatisāciyoga¹ paṭivirato hoti. Chedanavadhabandhanaviparāmosa²-ālopasahasākārā³ paṭivirato hoti. So santuṭṭho hoti kāyaparihārikena⁴ cīvarena kucchiparihārikena piṇḍapātena yena yen' eva pakkamati samādāy' eva pakkamati. Seyyathā pi nāma pakkhī sakuno yena yen' eva ḍeti sapattabhāro⁵ 'va⁶ ḍeti, evam eva bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti kāyaparihārikena cīvarena kucchiparihārikena piṇḍapātena yena yen' eva pakkamati samādāy' eva pakkamati. So iminā ariyena silakkhandhena samannāgato ajjhataṃ anavajjasukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

6. So cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇam enaṃ⁷ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā . . . jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā . . . manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇam enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati manindriyaṃ, manindriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. So iminā ariyena indriyasamvarena samannāgato ajjhataṃ avyāsekasukhaṃ⁸ paṭisaṃvedeti.

7. So abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī hoti, ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī hoti, sammiñjite⁹ pasārīte sampajānakārī hoti, saṅghāṭipattacivaradhāraṇe sampajānakārī hoti, asite¹⁰ pīte khāyite sāyite sampajānakārī hoti, uccārapassāvakamme sampajānakārī hoti, gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṇhībhāve sampajānakārī hoti. So iminā ca ariyena silakkhandhena samannāgato iminā ca

¹ Ph. ukkoṭavañc° ² S. °bandavi°

³ M. Ph. °sāha°; T. °sahasāvyākārā; M, °sahavyākārā; S. °sāhasā.

⁴ M. Ph. °pāri° *throughout*. ⁵ T. sapattāhāro.

⁶ T. M₆ yeva. ⁷ T. M₆ etaṃ.

⁸ T. avyasekkhaṃ. ⁹ M. Ph. samiñcite.

¹⁰ T. *omits this phrase*.

ariyena indriyasamvarena samannāgato iminā ca ariyena satisampajaññaena samannāgato vivittaṃ senāsanam bhajati araññaṃ rukkhamūlaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giriguhaṃ¹ susānaṃ vanapattham abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ. So araññaṃgato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suññāgāragato vā nisidati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā² ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya³ parimukhaṃ satim upatṭhapetvā. So abhijjhaṃ loke pahāya vigatābhijjhena cetasā viharati, abhijjhāya cittaṃ parisodheti, vyāpādapadosaṃ⁴ pahāya avyāpannacitto⁴ viharati sabbapānabhūtahitānukampī, vyāpādapadosā⁴ cittaṃ parisodheti, thīnamiddhaṃ pahāya vigatathīnamiddho viharati ālokasaññi sato sampajāno, thīnamiddhā cittaṃ parisodheti, uddhaccakukkuccaṃ pahāya anuddhato viharati ajjhataṃ vūpasantacitto, uddhaccakukkuccā cittaṃ parisodheti, vicikicchaṃ pahāya tinnavicikiccho viharati akathaṃkathī kusalessu dhammesu vicikicchāya cittaṃ parisodheti.

8. So⁵ ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalikaraṇe vivic' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamam⁶ jhānam⁶ upasampajja viharati. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Upāli 'nanvāyam⁷ vihāro purimehi⁸ vihārehi⁸ abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro cā' ti? Evaṃ bhante. Imam pi kho Upāli mama sāvakaṃ attani dhammaṃ sampassamānā⁹ araññe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, no ca kho tāva anuppattasadatthā viharanti.

9. Puna ca paraṃ Upāli bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā . . .¹⁰ dutiyaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Upāli 'nanvāyam¹¹ vihāro purimehi¹² vihārehi¹² abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro cā' ti? Evaṃ bhante. Imam pi kho Upāli mama sāvakaṃ attani dhammaṃ sampassamānā

¹ M. Ph. °gūhaṃ.

² M. Ph. ābhujj°

³ T. M₆. M₇ pan°

⁴ T. vya° and avya°

⁵ omitted by T. M₇.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ °majjh° and likewise in every similar case.

⁷ T. na vāyam.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ purimāhi (T. °mā) khiḍḍāhi.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ samph° always. ¹⁰ M. pa.

¹¹ T. M₇ nanvayam.

¹² T. M₆. M₇ °mena °rena.

araññe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, no ca kho tāva anuppattasadatthā viharanti.

10. Puna ca paraṃ Upāli bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā . . .¹ tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Upāli 'nanvāyaṃ² vihāro purimehi vihārehi abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cā' ti? Evaṃ bhante. Imam pi kho Upāli mama sāvakā attani dhammaṃ sampassamānā araññe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, no ca kho tāva anuppattasadatthā viharanti.

11. Puna ca paraṃ Upāli bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā . . .³ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ⁴ upasampajja viharati. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Upāli 'nanvāyaṃ² vihāro purimehi vihārehi abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cā' ti? Evaṃ bhante. Imam pi kho mama sāvakā attani dhammaṃ sampassamānā araññe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, no ca kho tāva anuppattasadatthā viharanti.

12. Puna ca paraṃ Upāli bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā⁵ paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā⁶ nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāśānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Upāli 'nanvāyaṃ² vihāro purimehi vihārehi abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cā' ti? Evaṃ bhante. Imam pi kho Upāli mama sāvakā attani dhammaṃ sampassamānā araññe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, no ca kho tāva anuppattasadatthā viharanti.

13. Puna ca paraṃ Upāli bhikkhu sabbaso ākāśānañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññāṇan' ti viññāṇañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . . pe⁷ . . . sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . .³ sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma 'santam⁸ etaṃ paṇitam etan'

¹ M. pa. ² T. M₇ nanvayam. ³ M. la.

⁴ M. continues: la, Ph. pa || Puna. ⁵ T. °kkammā.

⁶ T. M₆ M₇ atthag°

⁷ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by S.

⁸ T. natthi kiñci ti; M₇ only natthi; M₆ omits the words between inverted commas.

ti nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Upāli 'nanvāyam¹ vihāro purimehi vihārehi abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cā' ti? Evaṃ bhante. Imam pi kho Upāli mama sāvakā attani dhammam sampassamānā² araññe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, no ca kho tāva anuppattasadatthā viharanti.

14. Puna ca param Upāli bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, paññāya c'assa disvā āsavā parikkhīnā honti. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Upāli 'nanvāyam¹ vihāro purimehi vihārehi abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cā' ti? Evaṃ bhante. Imam pi kho Upāli mama sāvakā attani dhammam sampassamānā³ araññe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, no ca kho tāva anuppattasadatthā viharanti.

Ingha tvam Upāli saṅghe viharāhi⁴, saṅghe⁴ te⁴ viharato phāsu⁵ bhavissati ti.

C.

1. Dasa yime⁶ bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahattam sacchikātum. Katame dasa?

2. Rāgam dosaṃ moham kodham upanāham makkham palāsam⁷ issam macchariyam mānam.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahattam sacchikātum⁸.

3. Dasa⁹ yime bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo arahattam sacchikātum. Katame dasa?

4. Rāgam dosaṃ moham kodham upanāham makkham palāsam⁷ issam¹⁰ macchariyam mānam.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhamme pahāya bhabbo arahattam sacchikātun ti.

¹ T. M₇ nanvayam. ² M. here samph^o

³ T. here samp^o, M. samph^o

⁴ omitted by T.; M₆. M₇ omit only te.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ °sum. ⁶ M₆ ime. ⁷ T. M₆. M₇ pal^o

⁸ S. adds ti. ⁹ Ph. only has Ime and so on.

¹⁰ M₇ iccham.

Upāsakavaggo¹ dasamo².

Tatr'³ uddānam:

Kāmabhogī⁴ veram⁵ ditṭhi⁶ Vajjiya⁷-Uttiyā⁸ ubho⁹
Kokanudo¹⁰ āhuniyo¹¹ thero¹² Upāli abhabbo¹³ ti¹⁴.

Dutiyapañāsako¹⁵ nitṭhito¹⁶.

CI.

1. Tisso¹⁷ bhikkhave samaṇasaññā bhāvitā bahulikataṁ satta dhamme paripūrenti. Katamā tisso?

2. Vevaṇṇiyamhi ajjhūpagato, parapaṭibaddhā¹⁸ me jivikā¹⁹, añño me ākappo karaṇiyo ti²⁰.

Imā kho bhikkhave tisso samaṇasaññā bhāvitā bahulikataṁ satta dhamme paripūrenti. Katame satta?

3. Niccam²¹ satatakārī hoti satatavutti²² sīlesu, anabhijjhālu hoti, avyāpajjho²³ hoti, anatimānī hoti, sikkhākāmo

¹ M. Upāli°; Ph. Vaggo. ² M. Ph. S. pañcamo.

³ M. Ph. S. tass'.

⁴ M. Ph. bhogī; T. kodho; M₆. M₇ kodha.

⁵ M. bhayam; T. ve; M₇ vo; *omitted by* M₆.

⁶ M. kimditṭhiko; T. M₆. M₇ *add ca*.

⁷ Ph. T. M₆ Vajji; M. sabbam garahī.

⁸ M. Ph. °yo; T. M₆. M₇ °ko. ⁹ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ ca.

¹⁰ M₇ Kocakanado; T. Katado; *omitted by* M₆.

¹¹ M. M₆ °neyyo; Ph. *adds ca*; T. Punṇiye; M₇ Punṇiyo.

¹² Ph. *adds ca*. ¹³ Ph. bhabbena cā; T. M₆. M₇ *add navā*.

¹⁴ *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇. S.

¹⁵ Ph. °kam; T. M₆. M₇ pañāsakam.

¹⁶ Ph. °tam dutiyam; S. dutiyo; *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁷ M. T. M₆. M₇ *add imā*.

¹⁸ M. Ph. °bandhā. ¹⁹ Ph. °tā.

²⁰ *omitted by* S. ²¹ *omitted by* M.

²² M. santatha°; M₆ samtata° *both times*; M₇ santa° *and* santata° ²³ T. avyā°

hoti, idam atthan ti 'ssa¹ hoti jīvitaparikkhāresu, āradhavi-
viriyo ca² viharati.

Inā kho bhikkhave tisso samaṇasaññā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā
ime satta dhamme paripūrenti ti.

CII.

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave boj्jhaṅgā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā
tisso vijjā paripūrenti. Katame satta?

2. Satisamboj्jhaṅgo, dhammavicayasamboj्jhaṅgo, viriya-
samboj्jhaṅgo, pītisamboj्jhaṅgo, passaddhisamboj्jhaṅgo,
samādhisamboj्jhaṅgo, upekhāsamboj्jhaṅgo³.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta boj्jhaṅgā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā
tisso vijjā paripūrenti. Katamā tisso?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anekavihitam pubbenivāsam
anussarati, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo⁴ . . .
pe⁵ . . . iti sākāram sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitam pubbeni-
vāsam anussarati. Dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkan-
tamānusakena⁶ . . . pe⁷ . . . yathākammūpage satte pajā-
nāti. Āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe⁸ . . . sacchikatvā upasaṃ-
pajja viharati.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta boj्jhaṅgā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā
imā tisso vijjā paripūrenti ti.

CIII.

1. Micchattam bhikkhave āgamma virāḍhanā hoti, no
ārāḍhanā. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave micchattam āgamma
virāḍhanā hoti, no ārāḍhanā?

2. Micchādīṭṭhikassa bhikkhave micchāsankappo pahoti.
Micchāsankappassa micchāvācā pahoti. Micchāvācassa

¹ Ph. S. icc attham ti 'ssa (Ph. hi'ssa); T. icchatatan ti
'ssa; M₆ icchantam ti 'ssa; M₇ icchattam ti 'ssa.

² omitted by S. ³ M. Ph. S. upekkhā°

⁴ M. Ph. add tisso pi jātiyo. ⁵ M. la; omitted by Ph.

⁶ M. Ph. °nussakena; T. M₆. M₇ only atikka.

⁷ M. pa; omitted by Ph.

⁸ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

micchākammanto pahoti. Micchākammantassa micchā-ājīvo pahoti. Micchā-ājivassa micchāvāyāmo pahoti. Micchāvāyāmassa micchāsati pahoti. Micchāsatissa micchāsamādhi pahoti. Micchāsamādhissa micchāñāṇaṃ pahoti. Micchāñāṇassa¹ micchāvimutti pahoti.

Evam kho bhikkhave micchattaṃ āgamma virāḍhanā hoti, no ārāḍhanā.

3. Sammattaṃ bhikkhave āgamma ārāḍhanā hoti, no virāḍhanā. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave sammattaṃ āgamma ārāḍhanā hoti, no virāḍhanā?

4. Sammādiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave sammāsaṅkappo pahoti. Sammāsaṅkappassa sammāvācā pahoti. Sammāvācassa sammākammanto pahoti. Sammākammantassa sammā-ājīvo pahoti. Sammā-ājivassa sammāvāyāmo pahoti. Sammāvāyāmassa sammāsati pahoti. Sammāsatissa sammāsamādhi pahoti. Sammāsamādhissa sammāñāṇaṃ pahoti. Sammāñāṇassa² sammāvimutti pahoti.

Evam kho bhikkhave sammattaṃ āgamma ārāḍhanā hoti, no virāḍhanā ti.

CIV.

1. Micchādiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave purisapuggalassa micchāsaṅkappassa micchāvācassa micchākammantassa micchā-ājīvassa micchāvāyāmassa micchāsatissa micchāsamādhissa micchāñāṇassa² micchāvimuttissa yaṅ c'eva³ kāyakammaṃ yathādiṭṭhisamattaṃ samādiṇṇaṃ⁴ yaṅ ca vacikammaṃ . . . yaṅ ca manokammaṃ yathādiṭṭhisamattaṃ samādiṇṇaṃ yā ca cetanā yā ca patthanā yo ca paṇidhi ye ca saṅkhārā, sabbe te dhammā aniṭṭhāya akantāya amanāpāya ahitāya dukkhāya saṃvattanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Diṭṭhi hi⁵ bhikkhave pāpikā.

2. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave nimbabijaṃ vā kosātakībijaṃ⁶ vā tittakalābubijaṃ⁷ vā allāya paṭhaviyā⁸ nikkhattaṃ, yaṅ

¹ T. M₇, °ñāṇissa. ² T. M₇, S. °ñāṇissa. ³ M. Ph. ca.

⁴ M₆, S. °dinnam throughout; T. M₇, °diṇṇam and °dinnam.

⁵ M. Ph. hi 'ssa. ⁶ S. °ṭa°; M. Ph. omit ko° vā.

⁷ S. °kālā° ⁸ T. °yaṃ.

c'eva paṭhavirasam upādiyati yañ ca āporasam upādiyati, sabban taṃ tittakattāya¹ kaṭukattāya asātattāya samvattati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Bijaṃ hi² bhikkhave pāpakam. Evam eva kho bhikkhave micchādiṭṭhikassa purisapuggalassa micchāsaṅkappassa micchāvācassa micchākammantassa micchā-ājivassa micchāvāyāmassa micchāsatissa micchā-samādhissa micchāñāṇassa³ micchāvimuttissa yañ c'eva kāyakammaṃ yathādiṭṭhisamattam samādiṇṇam yañ ca vacikammaṃ . . .⁴ yañ⁵ ca manokammaṃ yathādiṭṭhisamattam samādiṇṇam yā ca cetanā yā ca patthanā yo ca paṇidhi ye ca saṅkhārā, sabbe te dhammā aniṭṭhāya akantāya amanāpāya ahitāya dukkhāya samvattanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Diṭṭhi hi⁶ bhikkhave pāpikā.

3. Sammādiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave purisapuggalassa sammāsaṅkappassa sammāvācassa sammākammantassa sammā-ājivassa sammāvāyāmassa sammāsatissa sammāsamādhissa sammāñāṇassa sammāvimuttissa yañ c'eva kāyakammaṃ yathādiṭṭhisamattam samādiṇṇam, yañ ca vacikammaṃ yathādiṭṭhisamattam samādiṇṇam yañ ca manokammaṃ yathādiṭṭhisamattam samādiṇṇam yā ca cetanā yā ca patthanā yo ca paṇidhi ye ca saṅkhārā, sabbe te dhammā itṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Diṭṭhi hi⁶ bhikkhave bhaddikā.

4. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ucchubijaṃ vā sālibijaṃ vā muddikabijaṃ⁷ vā allāya paṭhaviyā nikkhattam, yañ c'eva⁸ paṭhavirasam upādiyati yañ ca āporasam upādiyati, sabban taṃ sātattāya madhurattāya asecanakattāya samvattati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Bijaṃ hi bhikkhave bhaddakam⁹. Evam eva kho bhikkhave sammādiṭṭhikassa purisapuggalassa¹⁰ sammāsaṅkappassa sammāvācassa sammākammantassa

¹ T. tikattāya. ² omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

³ T. M₆. M₇. S. °ñāṇissa throughout.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ in full.

⁵ T. M₇ omit yañ ca . . . °diṇṇam.

⁶ M. Ph. hi 'ssa. ⁷ M. Ph. °kā°

⁸ M. Ph. S. ca. ⁹ M₆. S. bhaddikam.

¹⁰ M. pa || sammāvimuttissa.

sammā-ājivassa sammāvāyāmassa sammāsattissa sammāsamādhissa sammāñāṇassa sammāvimuttissa yañ c'eva kāyakkammaṃ yathādiṭṭhisamattam samādiṇṇam yañ ca vacikkammaṃ . . . yañ ca manokammaṃ yathādiṭṭhisamattam samādiṇṇam yā ca cetanā yā ca patthanā yo ca paṇidhi ye ca saṅkhārā, sabbe te dhammā iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattanti. Tam kissa hetu? Diṭṭhi hi¹ bhikkhave bhaddikā ti.

CV.

1. Avijjā bhikkhave pubbaṅgamā akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā anvad² eva² ahirikaṃ anottappaṃ. Avijjāgatassa bhikkhave aviddasuno³ micchādiṭṭhi pahoti. Micchādiṭṭhikassa⁴ micchāsaṅkappo pahoti. Micchāsaṅkappassa micchāvācā pahoti. Micchāvācassa micchākammanto pahoti. Micchākammantassa micchā-ājivo pahoti. Micchā-ājivassa micchāvāyāmo pahoti. Micchāvāyāmassa micchāsatti pahoti. Micchāsattissa micchāsamādhī pahoti. Micchāsamādhissa micchāñāṇam pahoti. Micchāñāṇassa micchāvimutti pahoti.

2. Vijjā⁵ bhikkhave pubbaṅgamā kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā anvad eva hirottappaṃ. Vijjāgatassa bhikkhave viddasuno⁶ sammādiṭṭhi pahoti. Sammādiṭṭhikassa⁴ sammāsaṅkappo pahoti. Sammāsaṅkappaassa sammāvācā pahoti. Sammāvācassa sammākammanto pahoti. Sammākammantassa sammā-ājivo pahoti. Sammā-ājivassa sammāvāyāmo pahoti. Sammāvāyāmassa sammāsatti pahoti. Sammāsattissa sammāsamādhī pahoti. Sammāsamādhissa sammāñāṇam pahoti. Sammāñāṇassa sammāvimutti pahoti.

¹ M. Ph. hi 'ssa.

² T. M₆. M₇ anu-d-eva.

³ M. avindasuno.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ °diṭṭhissa.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ add ca kho.

⁶ M. vinda°

CVI.

1. Dasa yimāni bhikkhave nijjaravatthūni¹. Katamāni dasa?

2. Sammādiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave micchādiṭṭhi nijjinṇā hoti, ye ca micchādiṭṭhipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa nijjinṇā honti, sammādiṭṭhipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti. Sammāsaṅkappassa bhikkhave micchāsaṅkappo nijjinṇo hoti, ye ca micchāsaṅkappapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa nijjinṇā honti, sammāsaṅkappapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti. Sammāvācassa bhikkhave micchāvācā nijjinṇā hoti, ye ca micchāvācāpaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa nijjinṇā honti, sammāvācāpaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti. Sammākammantassa bhikkhave micchākammanto nijjinṇo hoti, ye ca micchākammantapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa nijjinṇā honti, sammākammantapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti. Sammā-ājivassa bhikkhave micchā-ājivo nijjinṇo hoti, ye ca micchā-ājivapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa nijjinṇā honti, sammā-ājivapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti. Sammāvāyāmassa bhikkhave micchāvāyāmo nijjinṇo hoti, ye ca micchāvāyāmapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa nijjinṇā honti, sammāvāyāmapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti. Sammāsattissa bhikkhave micchāsatti nijjinṇā hoti, ye ca micchāsattipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa nijjinṇā honti, sammāsattipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti. Sammāsamādhissa bhikkhave micchāsamādhi nijjinṇo hoti, ye ca micchāsamādhipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa nijjinṇā honti, sammāsamādhipaccayā ca aneke

¹ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ nijjarā°

kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūrim gacchanti. Sammāñānassa bhikkhave micchāñāṇaṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ hoti, ye ca micchāñāṇapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa nijjiṇṇā honti, sammāñāṇapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūrim gacchanti. Sammāvīmuttissa bhikkhave micchāvimutti nijjiṇṇā hoti, ye ca micchāvimuttipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa nijjiṇṇā honti. Sammāvimuttipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūrim gacchanti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dasa nijjaravatthūni ti.

CVII.

1. Atthi bhikkhave dakkhiṇesu janapadesu dhovanaṃ¹ nāma. Tattha hoti annaṃ pi pānaṃ pi khajjaṃ² pi² bhojjaṃ pi leyyaṃ pi peyyaṃ³ pi³ naccamaṃ pi gītaṃ pi vāditamaṃ pi. Atth' etaṃ bhikkhave dhovanaṃ⁴, n'etaṃ natthi ti vadāmi. Tañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave dhovanaṃ hīnaṃ gammaṃ pothujjanikaṃ⁵ anariyaṃ anattasamhitamaṃ na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya samvattati⁶. Ahañ⁷ ca⁷ kho⁷ bhikkhave ariyaṃ dhovanaṃ desissāmi⁸, yaṃ dhovanaṃ ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati; yaṃ dhovanaṃ āgama jātiddhammā sattā jātiyā parimuccanti, jarāddhammā sattā jarāya parimuccanti, maraṇadhammā sattā maraṇena parimuccanti, sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsadhammā sattā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsehi parimuccanti. Taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etaṃ avoca: —

2. Katamañ ca taṃ³ bhikkhave ariyaṃ dhovanaṃ, yaṃ⁹ dhovanaṃ⁹ ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya

¹ M₆. M₇ dhop°; T. yepanaṃ. ² omitted by Ph.

³ omitted by M. Ph. ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ dhop° throughout.

⁵ T. °tam. ⁶ Ph. continues: yaṃ dho° āgama.

⁷ M. atthi. ⁸ omitted by M. ⁹ omitted by S.

abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati; yaṃ dhovanam āgamma jātidhammā sattā jātiyā parimuccanti, jarādhammā sattā jarāya parimuccanti, maraṇadhammā sattā maraṇena parimuccanti, sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsadhammā sattā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsehi parimuccanti?

3. Sammādiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave micchādiṭṭhi niddhotā hoti, ye ca micchādiṭṭhipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa niddhotā honti, sammādiṭṭhipaccayā ca¹ aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti. Sammāsankappassa bhikkhave micchāsankappo niddhoto hoti . . . pe² . . . sammāvācassa bhikkhave micchāvācā niddhotā hoti . . . sammākammantassa bhikkhave micchākammanto niddhoto hoti . . . sammā-ājivassa bhikkhave micchā-ājivo niddhoto hoti . . . sammāvāyāmassa bhikkhave micchāvāyāmo niddhoto hoti . . .³ sammāsatiassa bhikkhave micchāsati niddhotā hoti . . . sammāsamādhissa bhikkhave micchāsamādhi niddhoto hoti . . . sammāñāṇassa bhikkhave micchāñāṇam niddhotam hoti . . . sammāvimuttissa bhikkhave micchāvimutti niddhotā hoti, ye ca micchāvimuttipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa niddhotā hoti, sammāvimuttipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti.

4. Idaṃ kho taṃ bhikkhave ariyaṃ dhovanam, yaṃ⁴ dhovanam⁴ ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati; yaṃ dhovanam āgamma jātidhammā sattā jātiyā parimuccanti, jarādhammā sattā jarāya parimuccanti, maraṇadhammā sattā maraṇena parimuccanti, sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsadhammā sattā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsehi parimuccanti ti⁵.

¹ omitted by T. M₇. S.

² M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by S.

³ T. M₆. M₇ pe.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁵ omitted by M₆.

CVIII.

1. Tikicchakā bhikkhave virecanaṃ denti pittasamuṭṭhānānam pi ābādhānaṃ paṭighātāya semhasamuṭṭhānānam pi ābādhānaṃ paṭighātāya vātasamuṭṭhānānam pi ābādhānaṃ paṭighātāya. Atth' etaṃ bhikkhave virecanaṃ, n'etaṃ natthī ti vadāmi. Tañ ca kho etaṃ¹ bhikkhave virecanaṃ sampajjati pi vipajjati pi. Ahañ ca kho bhikkhave ariyaṃ virecanaṃ desissāmi, yaṃ virecanaṃ sampajjati yeva² no vipajjati; yaṃ virecanaṃ āgamma jātidhammā sattā jātiyā parimuccanti, jarādhammā sattā jarāya parimuccanti, maraṇadhammā sattā maraṇena parimuccanti, sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsadhammā sattā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsehi parimuccanti. Taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca:—

2. Katamañ ca taṃ bhikkhave ariyaṃ virecanaṃ, yaṃ³ virecanaṃ³ sampajjati yeva⁴ no vipajjati; yaṃ virecanaṃ āgamma jātidhammā sattā jātiyā parimuccanti, jarādhammā sattā jarāya parimuccanti, maraṇadhammā sattā maraṇena parimuccanti, sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsadhammā sattā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsehi parimuccanti?

3. Sammādiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave micchādiṭṭhi virittā⁵ hoti, ye ca micchādiṭṭhipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa virittā honti, sammādiṭṭhipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti. Sammāsaṅkappassa bhikkhave micchāsaṅkappo viritto hoti . . .⁶ sammāvācassa bhikkhave micchāvācā virittā hoti . . . sammākammantassa bhikkhave micchākammanto viritto hoti . . . sammā-ājīvassa bhikkhave micchā-ājivo viritto hoti . . . sammāvāyāmassa bhikkhave micchāvāyāmo viritto hoti . . . sammāsatissa bhikkhave micchāsati virittā hoti . . .

¹ T. M₆. M₇ evaṃ. ² T. M₆. M₇ c'eva.

³ omitted by Ph. T. M₆. M₇. S.

⁴ Ph. m-eva; T. M₆. M₇ c'eva.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ virattā; S. viritā *throughout*. ⁶ M. la.

sammāsamādhissa bhikkhave micchāsamādhī viritto hoti . . . sammāñāṇassa bhikkhave micchāñāṇaṃ virittaṃ hoti . . . sammāvimuttissa bhikkhave micchāvimutti virittā hoti, ye ca micchāvimuttipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa virittā honti, sammāvimuttipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti.

4. Idaṃ kho taṃ bhikkhave ariyaṃ virecanaṃ, yaṃ¹ virecanaṃ¹ sampajjati yeva² no vipajjati; yaṃ virecanaṃ āgamma jātidhammā sattā jātiyā parimuccanti jarādhammā³ sattā jarāya parimuccanti, maraṇadhammā sattā maraṇena parimuccanti, sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsadhammā sattā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsehi parimuccanti ti⁴.

CIX.

1. Tikicchakā bhikkhave vamaṇaṃ denti pittasamuṭṭhānānaṃ pi ābādhānaṃ paṭighātāya semhasamuṭṭhānānaṃ pi ābādhānaṃ paṭighātāya vātasamuṭṭhānānaṃ pi ābādhānaṃ paṭighātāya. Atth' etaṃ bhikkhave vamaṇaṃ, n'etaṃ natthi ti vadāmi. Tañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vamaṇaṃ sampajjati pi vipajjati pi. Ahañ ca² kho⁵ bhikkhave ariyaṃ vamaṇaṃ desissāmi, yaṃ vamaṇaṃ sampajjati yeva⁶ no vipajjati; yaṃ vamaṇaṃ āgamma jātidhammā sattā jātiyā parimuccanti, jarādhammā sattā jarāya parimuccanti, maraṇadhammā sattā maraṇena parimuccanti, sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsadhammā sattā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsehi parimuccanti. Taṃ suṇātha⁷ . . . pe⁸ . . .

2. Katamañ ca taṃ bhikkhave ariyaṃ vamaṇaṃ, yaṃ⁹ vamaṇaṃ⁹ sampajjati yeva⁶ no vipajjati; yaṃ vamaṇaṃ āgamma jātidhammā sattā jātiyā parimuccanti . . . pe¹⁰ . . .

¹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

² T. M₆. M₇ c'eva.

³ M. pa || soka° pari°

⁴ M. Ph. omit ti.

⁵ S. adds taṃ.

⁶ Ph. m-eva; T. M₆. M₇ c'eva.

⁷ T. M₇ add sādho manasi°

⁸ M. pa; omitted by Ph. S.

⁹ omitted by Ph. M₆. S.

¹⁰ M. la; Ph. pa.

sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsadhammā¹ sattā¹ soka-paridevadukkhadomanassupāyāsehi parimuccanti?

3. Sammādiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave micchādiṭṭhi vantā hoti, ye ca micchādiṭṭhipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa vantā honti, sammādiṭṭhipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti. Sammāsaṅkappassa bhikkhave micchāsaṅkappo vanto hoti . . .² sammāvācassa bhikkhave micchāvācā vantā hoti . . . sammākammantassa bhikkhave micchākammanto vanto hoti . . . sammā-ājīvassa bhikkhave micchā-ājīvo vanto hoti . . . sammāvāyāmassa bhikkhave micchāvāyāmo vanto hoti . . . sammāsatissa bhikkhave micchāsatī vantā hoti . . . sammāsamādhissa bhikkhave micchāsamādhi vanto hoti . . . sammānāṇassa bhikkhave micchānāṇaṃ vantaṃ hoti . . . sammāvimuttissa bhikkhave micchāvimutti vantā hoti, ye ca micchāvimuttipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa vantā honti, sammāvimuttipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti.

4. Idaṃ kho taṃ bhikkhave ariyaṃ vamaṇaṃ, yaṃ³ vamaṇaṃ³ sampajjati yeva⁴ no vipajjati; yaṃ vamaṇaṃ āgamma jātidhammā sattā jātiyā parimuccanti, jarādhammā . . . pe⁵ . . . sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsadhammā⁶ sattā⁶ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsehi parimuccanti ti.

CX.

1. Dasa yime bhikkhave niddhamaniyā dhammā. Katame dasa?

2. Sammādiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave micchādiṭṭhi niddhantā hoti, ye ca micchādiṭṭhipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa niddhantā honti, sammādiṭṭhipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ

¹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ² M. pa.

³ omitted by Ph. T. M₆. M₇. S.

⁴ Ph. m-eva; T. M₆. M₇ c'eva.

⁵ M. pa; Ph. S. in full. ⁶ omitted by M.

gacchanti. Sammāsaṅkappassa bhikkhave micchāsaṅkappo niddhanto hoti . . .¹ sammāvācassa bhikkhave micchāvācā niddhantā hoti . . . sammākammantassa bhikkhave micchākammanto niddhanto hoti . . . sammā-ājivassa bhikkhave micchā-ājivo niddhanto hoti . . . sammāvāyāmassa bhikkhave micchāvāyāmo niddhanto hoti . . . sammāsatiassa bhikkhave micchāsati niddhantā hoti . . . sammāsamādhissa bhikkhave micchāsamādhi niddhanto hoti . . . sammāñāṇassa bhikkhave micchāñāṇaṃ niddhantaṃ hoti . . . sammāvimuttissa bhikkhave micchāvimutti niddhantā hoti, ye ca micchāvimuttipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c'assa niddhantā honti, sammāvimuttipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa niddhamaniyā dhammā ti.

CXI.

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so² bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'asekho asekho ti bhante vuccati. Kittāvātā nu³ kho³ bhante bhikkhu asekho hoti' ti?

2. Idha bhikkhu⁴ bhikkhu⁵ asekhāya sammādiṭṭhiyā samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammāsaṅkappena samannāgato hoti, asekhāya sammāvācāya samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammākammantena samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammā-ājivena samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammāvāyāmena samannāgato hoti, asekhāya sammāsatiyā samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammāsamādhinā samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammāñāṇena samannāgato hoti, asekhāya sammāvimuttiyā⁶ samannāgato hoti.

Evam kho bhikkhu⁷ bhikkhu⁸ asekho hoti ti.

¹ M. pa. ² omitted by T. M₇.

³ omitted by M. Ph. ⁴ T. M₇ bhikkhave.

⁵ M. bhikkhussa; omitted by Ph. M₆. S.

⁶ T. °sati, as in the next Sutta, till °vimutti, where it has °ttiyā samannā° and so on.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ bhikkhave.

⁸ omitted by Ph. S.

CXII.

1. Dasa yime bhikkhave asekiyā dhammā. Katame dasa?

2. Asekhā sammādiṭṭhi, asekho sammāsaṅkappo, asekhā sammāvācā, asekho sammākammanto, asekho sammā-ājivo, asekho sammāvāyāmo, asekhā sammāsati, asekho sammāsamādhi, asekaṃ sammāñāṇaṃ, asekhā sammāvimutti.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa asekiyā dhammā ti.

Samaṇasaññāvaggo¹ paṭhamo.

Tass' uddānaṃ²:

Saññā³ bojjaṅgā micchattaṃ bijam⁴ vijjāya⁵ nijjarā⁶
Dhovanañ⁷ ca⁸ tikicchā ca⁸ niddhamanaṃ⁹ dve¹⁰ asekhā¹¹ ti.

CXIII.

1. Adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo anatto¹² ca, dhammo¹³ ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammañ ca viditvā anattañ¹⁴ ca, dhammañ¹⁵ ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabbaṃ. Katamo ca bhikkhave adhammo ca anatto ca?

2. Micchādiṭṭhi micchāsaṅkappo micchāvācā micchākammanto micchā-ājivo micchāvāyāmo micchāsati micchāsamādhi micchāñāṇaṃ micchāvimutti.

¹ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ Vaggo.

² T. M₆. M₇ omīti tass' uddo and the uddo itself.

³ S. samaṇasaññā. ⁴ omitted by Ph. S.

⁵ Ph. vijjā hoti; S. upavijjaya. ⁶ M. °raṃ; S. vijjānaṃ.

⁷ M. °naṃ; S. °nati^o ⁸ omitted by M. S.

⁹ M. vamaṇaṃ niddho; Ph. °na; S. °mena.

¹⁰ omitted by Ph. ¹¹ Ph. asekiyā; S. cā.

¹² T. M₇ na attho; Ph. dhammo. ¹³ Ph. anatto.

¹⁴ Ph. T. M₇ dhammañ. ¹⁵ Ph. T. M₇ anattañ.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhammo ca anatto ca. Katamo ca bhikkhave dhammo ca attho ca?

3. Sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi sammāñāṇaṃ sammāvimutti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dhammo ca attho ca.

4. Adhammo¹ ca bhikkhave veditabbo anatto ca, dhammo ca² veditabbo attho ca, adhammañ ca viditvā anattañ ca, dhammañ ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttam,³ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttan ti.

CXIV.

1. Adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammañ ca viditvā dhammañ ca, anattañ ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabbaṃ. Katamo ca bhikkhave adhammo³, katamo ca dhammo, katamo ca anatto, katamo ca attho?

2. Micchādiṭṭhi bhikkhave adhammo, sammādiṭṭhi dhammo, ye ca micchādiṭṭhipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto, sammādiṭṭhipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho. Micchāsaṅkappo bhikkhave adhammo, sammāsaṅkappo dhammo, ye ca micchāsaṅkappapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto, sammāsaṅkappapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho. Micchāvācā bhikkhave adhammo, sammāvācā dhammo, ye ca micchāvācāpaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto, sammāvācāpaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho. Micchākammanto bhikkhave adhammo, sammākammanto dhammo, ye ca micchākammantapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti,

¹ M. Ph. *omit* Adh° . . . attho ca.

² T. M₆. M₇ *add* bhikkhave.

³ M₆ *then has* ca attho ca (*all*).

ayaṃ anatto, sammākammantapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho. Micchā-ājīvo bhikkhave adhammo, sammā-ājīvo dhammo, ye ca micchā-ājīvapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto, sammā-ājīvapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho. Micchāvāyāmo bhikkhave adhammo, sammāvāyāmo dhammo, ye ca micchāvāyāmapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto, sammāvāyāmapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho. Micchāsati bhikkhave adhammo, sammāsati dhammo, ye ca micchāsati-paccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto, sammāsati-paccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho. Micchāsamādhī bhikkhave adhammo, sammāsamādhī dhammo, ye ca micchāsamādhī-paccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto, sammāsamādhī-paccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho. Micchāñāṇaṃ bhikkhave adhammo, sammāñāṇaṃ dhammo, ye ca micchāñāṇa-paccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto, sammāñāṇa-paccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho. Micchāvimutti bhikkhave adhammo, sammāvimutti dhammo, ye ca micchāvimutti-paccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto, sammāvimutti-paccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho.

3. Adhammo ca bhikkhave vedītabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca vedītabbo attho ca, adhammaṅ ca viditvā dhammaṅ ca, anattaṅ ca viditvā atthaṅ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttan ti.

CXV.

1. Adhammo ca bhikkhave vedītabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca vedītabbo attho ca, adhammaṅ ca viditvā dhammaṅ ca, anattaṅ ca viditvā atthaṅ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho,

tathā paṭipajjitabban' ti. Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vatvā¹ Sugato² utthāyāsanā vihāram pāvisi.

2. Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahoṣi: Idam kho no³ āvuso³ Bhagavā samkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā utthāyāsanā vihāram pavittho 'adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammañ ca viditvā dhammañ ca, anattañ ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban' ti. Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā samkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajeyyā ti? Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam etad ahoṣi: Ayaṃ kho āyasmā Ānando Satthu c'eva samvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnam sabrahmacārīnam, pahoti cāyasmā⁴ Ānando imassa Bhagavatā samkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajitum. Yan nūna mayaṃ yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṅkameyyāma⁵, upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etam atthaṃ puccheyyāma⁵. Yathā no āyasmā Ānando vyākarissati⁶, tathā naṃ dhāressāmā⁷ ti.

3. Atha kho te bhikkhū yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamtivā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhiṃ sammodimsu; sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ⁸ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avocum: Idam kho no āvuso Ānanda Bhagavā samkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā utthāyāsanā vihāram pavittho 'adhammo ca bhikkhave⁹ veditabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammañ ca viditvā dhammañ ca, anattañ ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban' ti. Tesam no āvuso amhākaṃ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahoṣi: Idam kho no āvuso Bhagavā

¹ M. S. vatvāna; Ph. vatvā ca.

² T. M₇ add athāparaṃ. ³ T. panāv°; M₇ omits no.

⁴ S. āy° ⁵ T. °yyama. ⁶ T. vya°

⁷ M. Ph. °yyāmā. ⁸ M. Ph. sārā°

⁹ M. pa || tathā paṭi°

saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā utthāyāsanā vihāraṃ pavittho ‘adhammo ca bhikkhave’¹ veditabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammañ ca veditvā dhammañ ca, anattañ ca veditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban’² ti. Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajeyyā³ ti? Tesam no āvuso amhākaṃ etad ahoṣi: Ayaṃ kho āyasmā Ānando Satthu c’eva saṃvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacāriṇaṃ, pahoti cāyasmā⁴ Ānando imassa Bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa⁵ vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajitum. Yan nūna mayam yenāyasmā Ānando ten’ upasaṅkameyyāma⁶, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ etam atthaṃ puccheyyāma⁷. Yathā no āyasmā Ānando vyākariṣṣati⁸, tathā naṃ dhāressāmā⁹ ti. Vibhajat’¹⁰ āyasmā Ānando ti¹⁰.

4. Seyyathā pi āvuso puriso sārattthiko sārāgavesi sārāpariyesaṇaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato¹¹ sārāvato atikkam’¹² eva¹³ mūlaṃ atikkamma¹⁴ khandhaṃ sākāpalāse¹⁵ sāraṃ pariyesitabbaṃ maññeyya, evaṃ sampadam idaṃ. Āyasmantaṇaṃ Satthari sammukhībhūte taṃ Bhagavantaṃ atisitvā¹⁶ amhe etam atthaṃ paṭipucchitabbaṃ maññetha¹⁷. So h’āvuso¹⁸ Bhagavā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passati cakkhubhūto nāṇabhūto dhammabhūto brahmabhūto vattā pavattā atthassa ninnetā amatassa dātā dhammassāmi¹⁹ Tathāgato. So c’eva pan’ etassa kālo ahoṣi, yaṃ tumhe Bhagavantaṃ yeva upasaṅkamitvā

¹ M. pa || tathā paṭi° ² T. °yya. ³ S. āy°

⁴ Ph. °bhajitassa. ⁵ T. °yyama; Ph. S. °missāma.

⁶ T. °yyama; M. paṭi° ⁷ T. vya° *throughout*.

⁸ T. °yyamā; M₆. M₇ °yyāmā; M. °rissāmā.

⁹ M. Ph. °tu. ¹⁰ *omitted by Ph.*

¹¹ T. M₇ ṭhito; M₆ tiṭṭhito. ¹² M. °kkam’.

¹³ T. ca. ¹⁴ M. T. °kkama. ¹⁵ Ph. °sam.

¹⁶ M. Ph. °kkamitvā.

¹⁷ M₆ maññeyyātha; M. Ph. S. maññatha.

¹⁸ T. M₇. S. āv°; Ph. *only* hi. ¹⁹ M. Ph. S. °sāmi *throughout*.

etam¹ attham puccheyyātha². Yathā vo³ Bhagavā vyākareyya, tathā nam dhāreyyāthā⁴ ti.

5. Addhāvuso⁵ Ānanda Bhagavā jānaṃ jānāti passam passati cakkhubhūto nānabhūto dhammabhūto brahmabhūto vattā pavattā atthassa ninnetā amatassa dātā dhammassāmī Tathāgato. So c'eva pan' etassa⁶ kālo ahosi, yaṃ mayaṃ Bhagavantam yeva upasaṅkamitvā etam⁷ attham puccheyyāma⁸. Yathā no Bhagavā vyākareyya, tathā nam dhāreyyāma. Api cāyasmā Ānando Satthu c'eva samvannito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacārīnaṃ, pahoti cāyasmā⁹ Ānando imassa Bhagavatā samkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa¹⁰ vitthārena attham vibhajitum. Vibhajat' āyasmā Ānando agarukarivā¹¹ ti.

6. Tena h'āvuso¹² supātha sādhuṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmī ti. 'Evam āvuso' ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Ānando etad avoca: Yaṃ kho no āvuso Bhagavā samkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsanā vihāraṃ pavittho 'adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammañ ca veditvā dhammañ ca, anattañ ca veditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban' ti. Katamo cāvuso adhammo, katamo ca dhammo, katamo ca anatto, katamo ca attho?

7. Micchādīṭṭhi āvuso adhammo, sammādīṭṭhi dhammo, ye ca micchādīṭṭhipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, yaṃ anatto, sammādīṭṭhipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, yaṃ attho. Micchāsaṅkappo āvuso adhammo, sammāsaṅkappo dhammo . . . pe¹³ . . . micchāvācā āvuso adhammo, sammāvācā

¹ M. S. ekam. ² T. °yyatha.

³ Ph. T. M₆. M₇. S. no. ⁴ T. °yyathā, and so always.

⁵ T. M₇ āv° ⁶ T. assa; M₆. M₇ tassa.

⁷ T. ekam. ⁸ T. °yyama, and so always. ⁹ T. āy°

¹⁰ Ph. °bhajitassa.

¹¹ M. Ph. S. °katvā; T. M₇ agarukaṃ (T. °tam) karitvā.

¹² T. M₆. M₇ āv° ¹³ omitted by M. Ph. S.

dhammo . . . micchākammanto āvuso adhammo, sammā-
 kammanto dhammo . . . micchā-ājivo āvuso adhammo,
 sammā-ājivo dhammo . . . micchāvāyāmo āvuso adhammo,
 sammāvāyāmo dhammo . . . micchāsamādhi āvuso adhammo,
 sammāsamādhi dhammo . . . micchāñāṇaṃ āvuso adhammo,
 sammāñāṇaṃ dhammo . . . micchāvimutti āvuso adhammo,
 sammāvimutti dhammo, ye ca micchāvimuttipaccayā aneke
 pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto, sam-
 māvimuttipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāri-
 pūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho. Yaṃ¹ kho no āvuso Bhagavā
 saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibha-
 jitvā utthāyāsanā vihāraṃ pavittho 'adhammo ca bhikkhave
 veditabbo dhammo ca, anatto² ca veditabbo attho ca,
 adhammañ ca veditvā dhammañ ca, anattañ ca veditvā
 atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho tathā paṭipajjitabban'
 ti, imassa kho ahaṃ³ āvuso Bhagavatā saṃkhittena udde-
 sassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa evaṃ
 vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi⁴. Ākaṅkhamānā ca pana tumhe
 āvuso Bhagavantam yeva upasaṅkamtivā etam atthaṃ
 puccheyyātha⁵. Yathā vo⁶ Bhagavā vyākaroṭi⁷, tathā naṃ
 dhāreyyāthā ti. 'Evam āvuso' ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato
 Ānandassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanā
 yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamtivā Bhaga-
 vantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. Ekamantaṃ
 nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum: —

8. Yaṃ kho no bhante Bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ
 uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā utthāyāsanā vi-
 hāraṃ pavittho 'adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo⁸
 ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammañ ca veditvā
 dhamañ ca, anattañ ca veditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo
 yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban' ti. Tesam no bhante
 amhākaṃ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahoṣi: Idaṃ
 kho no āvuso Bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā

¹ M. ayaṃ. ² M. la || tathā paṭi° ³ omitted by T.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ aj° ⁵ M. paṭi°

⁶ T. M₆. M₇. S. no; M. kho. ⁷ S. °kareyya.

⁸ M. pa || tathā paṭi°

vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ vihāraṃ pavitṭho ‘adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo¹ ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammañ ca viditvā dhammañ ca anattañ ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban’ ti. Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā samkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajeyyā ti? Tesam no bhante amhākaṃ etad ahoṣi: Ayaṃ kho āyasmā Ānando Satthu c’eva samvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacārīnaṃ, pahoti cāyasmā² Ānando imassa Bhagavatā samkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajitum. Yan nūna mayaṃ yenāyasmā Ānando ten’ upasaṅkameyyāma, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etam atthaṃ puccheyyāma. Yathā no āyasmā Ānando vyākariṣṣati, tathā naṃ dhāressāmā³ ti. Atha kho mayaṃ bhante yenāyasmā Ānando ten’ upasaṅkamimhā⁴, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etam atthaṃ apucchimhā⁵. Tesam no bhante āyasmatā Ānandena imehi ākārehi imehi padehi imehi vyañjanehi attho suvibhatto ti.

9. Sādhu sādhu bhikkhave, paṇḍito bhikkhave Ānando, mahāpaṇḍo bhikkhave Ānando, maṃ ce pi tumhe bhikkhave upasaṅkamitvā etam atthaṃ puccheyyātha, aham pi c’etaṃ⁶ evam eva⁷ vyākareyyaṃ. Yathā taṃ Ānandena vyākataṃ, eso c’eva⁸ tassa⁸ attho, evañ ca naṃ dhāreyyāthā ti.

CXVI.

1. Atha kho Ajito⁹ paribbājako yena Bhagavā ten’ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi; sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ¹⁰ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ

¹ M. pa || tathā paṭi° ² S. āy° ³ S. °reyyāmā.

⁴ M₆ °mimha; T. °mamha. ⁵ M₆ °ha; T. āpucchimha.

⁶ M. Ph. ca taṃ; T. M₇ add atthaṃ. ⁷ T. evaṃ.

⁸ T. M₇ c’etassa; M₆ c’ev’etassa.

⁹ Ph. Ajino *throughout*; S. Ājino; T. Ājito; M₆ ājivako; M₇ ājiviko. ¹⁰ M. Ph. sārā°

nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Ajito¹ paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ etaḍ avoca ‘amhākaṃ bho Gotama paṇḍito² nāma sabrahmacārī, tena pañcamattāni cittaṭṭhānasatāni³ cintitāni⁴, yehi aññatitthiyā upāraddhā⁵ ’va⁶ jānanti⁶ upāraddh’amhā’⁷ ti. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi ‘dhāretha no⁸ tumhe bhikkhave paṇḍitavattthūni’ ti. ‘Ētassa Bhagavā kālo, etassa Sugata kālo, yaṃ Bhagavā bhāseyya, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressanti’ ti. ‘Tena hi bhikkhave suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi’ ti. ‘Evaṃ bhante’ ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etaḍ avoca: —

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco adhammikena vādena adhammikaṃ vādaṃ abhiniggaṇhāti⁹ abhinippīleti¹⁰. Tena ca adhammikaṃ parisam rañjeti¹¹, tena sā adhammikā parisā uccāsaddā¹² mahāsaddā¹² hoti¹³ ‘paṇḍito vata bho paṇḍito vata bho’ ti.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco adhammikena vādena dhammikaṃ vādaṃ abhiniggaṇhāti abhinippīleti, tena ca adhammikaṃ parisam rañjeti¹⁴, tena sā adhammikā parisā uccāsaddā mahāsaddā hoti ‘paṇḍito vata bho paṇḍito vata bho’ ti.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco adhammikena vādena dhammikaṃ ca vādaṃ adhammikaṃ ca vādaṃ abhiniggaṇhāti abhinippīleti, tena ca adhammikaṃ parisam rañjeti¹⁴, tena sā adhammikā parisā uccāsaddā mahāsaddā hoti ‘paṇḍito vata bho paṇḍito vata bho’ ti.

5. Idha¹⁵ pana bhikkhave ekacco dhammikena vādena adhammikaṃ vādaṃ abhiniggaṇhāti abhinippīleti, tena ca

¹ M₆ ājivako; T. M₇ ājivito; omitted by S.

² T. M₆ M₇ paṇḍisso; T. M₇ have also brahma vā instead of sabrahma^o ³ Ph. cinta^o

⁴ omitted by T. M₇. S. ⁵ Ph. uddhā.

⁶ T. M₆ M₇ pajā^o ⁷ M. Ph. S. ’odhasmā.

⁸ omitted by Ph. ⁹ M. Ph. ’hati throughout.

¹⁰ T. M₇ ’ppeleti throughout. ¹¹ T. M₇ rajati.

¹² M. Ph. uccāsaddamahā^o throughout.

¹³ M. Ph. honti always. ¹⁴ T. M₇ rajeti.

¹⁵ M. Ph. omit this passage.

dhammikam¹ parisam rañjeti², tena sã dhammikã¹ parisã uccāsaddã mahāsaddã hoti ‘paṇḍito vata bho paṇḍito vata bho’ ti.³

6. Adhammo ca⁴ bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammañ ca veditvã dhammañ ca, anattañ ca veditvã atthañ ca, yathã dhammo yathã attho, tathã paṭipajjitabbaṃ⁵. Katamo⁶ ca⁷ bhikkhave adhammo, katamo ca⁷ dhammo, katamo ca⁷ anatto, katamo ca⁷ attho?

7. Micchãdiṭṭhi bhikkhave adhammo, sammãdiṭṭhi dhammo, ye ca micchãdiṭṭhipaccayã aneke pãpakã akusalã dhammã sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto, sammãdiṭṭhipaccayã ca aneke kusalã dhammã bhãvanãpãripurim gacchanti, ayaṃ attho. Micchãsaṅkappo bhikkhave adhammo, sammãsaṅkappo dhammo . . . micchãvãcã bhikkhave adhammo, sammãvãcã dhammo . . . micchãkammanto bhikkhave adhammo, sammãkammanto dhammo . . . micchã-ãjivo bhikkhave adhammo, sammã-ãjivo dhammo . . . micchãvãyãmo bhikkhave adhammo, sammãvãyãmo dhammo . . . micchãsatã bhikkhave adhammo . . . sammãsatã dhammo, micchãsamãdhi bhikkhave adhammo, sammãsamãdhi dhammo . . . micchãnãṇaṃ bhikkhave adhammo, sammãnãṇaṃ dhammo . . . micchãvimutti bhikkhave adhammo, sammãvimutti dhammo, ye ca micchãvimuttipaccayã aneke⁸ pãpakã akusalã dhammã sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto, sammãvimuttipaccayã ca aneke kusalã dhammã bhãvanãpãripurim gacchanti, ayaṃ attho.

Adhammo ca⁹ bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammañ ca veditvã dhammañ

¹ S. adh° ² T. M₇ rajati.

³ S. adds the following passage, viz. Idha pana bh° ekacco dh° vãdena dh° vãdam abhinig° abhinipp°, tena ca dh° parisam r°, tena sã dh° parisã ucc° mahã° hoti ‘paṇḍito vata bho p° v° bho’ ti.

⁴ omitted by Ph. ⁵ T. S. add ti.

⁶ T. M₇ only have katamo ca bh° adh° kat° ca anatto.

⁷ omitted by M. Ph. ⁸ T. M₆. M₇ pe || ayaṃ anatto.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ pe || ayaṃ attho.

ca, anattañ ca veditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttan ti.

CXVII.

1. Atha kho Saṅgāravo¹ brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi; sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ² vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Saṅgāravo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etaḍ avoca 'kin nu kho bho Gotama orimaṃ tīraṃ, kiṃ³ pārimaṃ tīraṃ' ti?

2. Micchādīṭṭhi kho brāhmaṇa orimaṃ tīraṃ, sammā-dīṭṭhi pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Micchāsaṅkappo orimaṃ tīraṃ, sammāsaṅkappo pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Micchāvācā orimaṃ tīraṃ, sammāvācā pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Micchākammanto orimaṃ tīraṃ, sammākammanto pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Micchā-ājīvo orimaṃ tīraṃ, sammā-ājīvo pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Micchāvāyāmo orimaṃ tīraṃ, sammāvāyāmo pārimaṃ tīraṃ, micchāsati orimaṃ tīraṃ, sammāsati pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Micchāsamādhi orimaṃ tīraṃ, sammāsamādhi pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Micchā-ñāṇaṃ orimaṃ tīraṃ, sammāñāṇaṃ pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Micchāvimutti orimaṃ tīraṃ, sammāvimutti pārimaṃ tīraṃ.

Idaṃ kho brāhmaṇa orimaṃ tīraṃ, idaṃ pārimaṃ tīraṃ ti³.

Appakā te manussesu ye janā pāragāmino
athāyaṃ itarā pajā tīraṃ evānudhāvati.

Ye ca kho samma-d-akkhāte⁴ dhamme dhammānuvattino
te janā pāraṃ essanti⁵ maccudheyyaṃ suduttaraṃ.

Kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ vippahāya sukkaṃ bhāvetha paṇḍito
okā anokam āgamma viveke yattha dūramaṃ.

Tatrābhiratim iccheyya hitvā kāme akiñcano
pariyodapeyya attānaṃ cittaklesehi⁶ paṇḍito.

¹ Ph. S. Saṅgāravo. ² M. Ph. sārā°

³ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁴ T. °to. ⁵ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ issanti.

⁶ M₆ citakehi.

Yesam sambodhiyaṅgesu¹ sammācittam subhāvitam
ādānapaṭinissagge anupādāya ye ratā
khīṇāsavā jutimanto² te loke parinibbutā³ ti.

CXVIII.

1. Orimaṇ ca vo⁴ bhikkhave tīraṃ desissāmi⁵ pārimaṇ ca
tīraṃ. Taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi
ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasso-
sum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Katamaṇ ca bhikkhave orimaṃ tīraṃ, katamaṇ ca
pārimaṃ tīraṃ?

Micchādīṭṭhi bhikkhave⁶ orimaṃ tīraṃ, sammādīṭṭhi
pārimaṃ tīraṃ . . . pe⁷ . . . micchāvimutti orimaṃ tīraṃ,
sammāvimutti pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Idaṃ kho bhikkhave ori-
maṃ tīraṃ, idaṃ pārimaṃ tīraṃ ti.

Appakā te manussesu ye janā pāragāmino
athāyaṃ itarā pajā tīraṃ evānudhāvati.

Ye ca kho samma-d-akkhāte dhamme⁸ dhammānuvattino
te janā pāram essanti maccudheyyaṃ suduttaraṃ.

Kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ vippahāya sukkaṃ bhāvetha paṇḍito
okā anokam āgamma viveke yattha dūramaṃ.

Tatrābhīratim iccheyya hitvā kāme akiñcano
pariyodapeyya attānaṃ cittaklesehi paṇḍito.

Yesam sambodhiyaṅgesu¹ sammācittam subhāvitam
ādānapaṭinissagge anupādāya ye ratā

khīṇāsavā jutimanto² te loke parinibbutā³ ti.

CXIX.

1. Tena kho pana samayena Jāṇussoṇi⁹ brāhmaṇo tadah'
uposathe sīsaṃ nahāto navam khomayugaṃ nivattho allam

¹ T. M₇ °dhi aṅg°

² T. jūti°

³ M. °bbūtā.

⁴ only in S.

⁵ M₆ desessāmi.

⁶ omitted by M. Ph.

⁷ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁸ T. dhammo.

⁹ Ph. Jāṇussoṇi; M. Jāṇussoṇi; M₇ Jāṇussoṇi; M₆ Jā-
nussoni throughout; T. Jāṇussoṇi, Jāṇussoṇi and Jāṇussoṇi.

kusamuṭṭhim ādāya Bhagavato avidūre ekamantaṃ ṭhito hoti. Addasā¹ kho Bhagavā Jāṇussoṇiṃ brāhmaṇaṃ tadah'uposathe sīsaṃ nahātaṃ navāṃ khomayugaṃ nivatthaṃ allaṃ kusamuṭṭhim ādāya avidūre ekamantaṃ ṭhitāṃ, disvā² Jāṇussoṇiṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad avoca 'kin nu kho³ tvāṃ brāhmaṇa tadah'uposathe sīsaṃ nahāto navāṃ khomayugaṃ nivattho allaṃ kusamuṭṭhim ādāya ekamantaṃ ṭhito, kin nu⁴ kho⁵ ajja⁵ brāhmaṇakulassā'⁶ ti? 'Paccorohaṇi bho Gotama ajja brāhmaṇakulassā'⁶ ti. Yathākathaṃ pana brāhmaṇa brāhmaṇānaṃ paccorohaṇi hoti' ti? 'Idha bho Gotama brāhmaṇā tadah'uposathe sīsaṃ nahātā navāṃ khomayugaṃ nivatthā allena gomayena paṭhaviṃ opuñjivā⁷ haritehi kusehi pattharivā⁸ antarā ca velaṃ antarā ca agyāgāraṃ⁹ seyyaṃ kappenti. Te taṃ rattim tikkhattum paccuṭṭhāya¹⁰ pañjalikā¹⁰ aggim namassanti 'paccorohāma bhavantaṃ¹¹, paccorohāma bhavantaṃ¹¹, ti, pahutena¹² ca sappitelena navanītena aggim santappenti, tassā ca rattiyā accayena paṇītena khādaniyena bhojaniyena brāhmaṇe santappenti. Evaṃ bho Gotama brāhmaṇānaṃ paccorohaṇi hoti' ti. 'Aññathā kho brāhmaṇa¹³ brāhmaṇānaṃ paccorohaṇi¹⁴, aññathā ca¹⁵ pana ariyassa vinaye paccorohaṇi hoti' ti. 'Yathākathaṃ pana bho Gotama ariyassa vinaye paccorohaṇi hoti'¹⁶? Sādhu me bhavaṃ Gotama tathā dhammaṃ desetu, yathā ariyassa vinaye paccorohaṇi hoti' ti¹⁷. 'Tena hi brāhmaṇa supāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi' ti. 'Evaṃ bho' ti kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

¹ M. °sa. ² M. Ph. S. disvāna.

³ omitted by M. Ph. S. ⁴ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁵ T. M₇ v'ajja; S. ajja; omitted by M₆; M. Ph. add brahmaṇa. ⁶ M. Ph. brahmakulassā.

⁷ M₆ °jetvā; T. omayitvā; M₇ otvā.

⁸ Ph. santharivā; M. pavitthāretvā.

⁹ T. M₇ aggāgāraṃ. ¹⁰ M₆ pañjalikāya paccuṭṭhāya.

¹¹ Ph. bhagavantaṃ; M₆ mahantaṃ and bhavantaṃ.

¹² M. bahukena; Ph. bahutena. ¹³ omitted by T. M₇.

¹⁴ M. M₆ add hoti. ¹⁵ omitted by M₆.

¹⁶ T. M₆. M₇ hoti ti. ¹⁷ omitted by T.

2. Idha brāhmaṇa ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'micchādittḥiyā kho pāpako vipāko ditṭhe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇā cā' ti. So iti paṭisaṅkhāya micchādittḥim pajahati, micchādittḥiyā paccorohati . . . 'Micchāsāṅkappassa kho pāpako vipāko ditṭhe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇā cā' ti. So iti paṭisaṅkhāya micchāsāṅkappaṃ pajahati, micchāsāṅkappā paccorohati . . . 'Micchāvācāya kho pāpako vipāko ditṭhe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇā cā' ti. So iti paṭisaṅkhāya micchāvācaṃ pajahati, micchāvācāya paccorohati . . . 'Micchākammantassa kho pāpako vipāko ditṭhe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇā cā' ti. So iti paṭisaṅkhāya micchākammaṃ pajahati, micchākammantā paccorohati . . . 'Micchā-ājīvassa kho pāpako vipāko ditṭhe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇā cā' ti. So iti paṭisaṅkhāya micchā-ājivaṃ pajahati, micchā-ājivā paccorohati . . . 'Micchāvāyāmassa kho pāpako vipāko ditṭhe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇā cā' ti. So iti paṭisaṅkhāya micchāvāyāmaṃ pajahati, micchāvāyāmā paccorohati . . . 'Micchāsatiyā kho pāpako vipāko ditṭhe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇā cā' ti. So iti paṭisaṅkhāya micchāsatiṃ pajahati, micchāsatiyā paccorohati . . . 'Micchāsamaḍhissa kho pāpako vipāko ditṭhe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇā cā' ti. So iti paṭisaṅkhāya micchāsamaḍhim pajahati, micchāsamaḍhimhā paccorohati . . . 'Micchāñāṇassa kho pāpako vipāko ditṭhe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇā cā' ti. So iti paṭisaṅkhāya micchāñāṇaṃ pajahati, micchāñāṇā paccorohati . . . 'Micchāvimuttiyā kho pāpako vipāko ditṭhe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇā cā' ti. So iti paṭisaṅkhāya micchāvimuttiṃ pajahati, micchāvimuttiyā paccorohati. Evaṃ kho brāhmaṇa ariyassa vinaye paccorohaṇi hoti ti¹.

3. Aññathā bho Gotama brāhmaṇānaṃ paccorohaṇi, aññathā ca² pana ariyassa vinaye paccorohaṇi hoti³, imissā ca bho Gotama ariyassa vinaye paccorohaṇiyā brāhmaṇānaṃ paccorohaṇi kalamā nāgghati⁴ soḷasim.

¹ omitted by M. Ph. T. ² omitted by T.

³ T. M., hoti ti; omitted by M₆.

⁴ M. Ph. n'aggh°; S. na aggh°

Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe¹ . . . upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotama dhāretu ajja-t-agge paṇupetaṃ sarana-gatan ti.

CXX.

1. Ariyaṃ vo bhikkhave paccorohaṇiṃ desissāmi². Taṃ sunātha³ . . . pe⁴ . . . Katamā ca bhikkhave ariyā paccorohaṇi?

2. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati 'micchādītthiyā kho pāpako vipāko dītthe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇ cā' ti. So iti paṭisaṃkhāya micchādītthiṃ pajahati, micchādītthiyā paccorohati . . . 'Micchāsaṅkappassa kho pāpako⁵ vipāko⁵ . . . pe⁴ . . . micchāvācāya kho . . . micchākammantassa kho . . . micchā-ājivassa kho . . .⁶ micchāvāyāmassa kho . . . micchāsatiyā kho . . . micchāsamaḍhissa kho . . . micchāñāpassa kho . . . micchāvimuttiyā kho pāpako vipāko dītthe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇ cā' ti. So iti paṭisaṃkhāya micchāvimuttiṃ pajahati, micchāvimuttiyā paccorohati.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyā paccorohaṇi ti.

CXXI.

1. Suriyassa⁷ bhikkhave udayato etaṃ pubbaṅgamaṃ, etaṃ pubbanimittaṃ, yad⁸ idaṃ⁸ aruṇaggaṃ⁹. Evam eva kho bhikkhave kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ etaṃ pubbaṅgamaṃ, etaṃ pubbanimittaṃ, yad idaṃ sammādītthi.

2. Sammādītthissa¹⁰ bhikkhave sammāsaṅkappo pahoti. Sammāsaṅkappassa sammāvācā pahoti. Sammāvācassa sammākammanto pahoti. Sammākammantassa sammā-ājivo pahoti. Sammā-ājivassa sammāvāyāmo pahoti. Sammāvāyāmassa sammāsati pahoti. Sammāsatiṃ sammāsamaḍhi

¹ M. pa; omitted by Ph.

² M₆, M₇ desessāmi.

³ T. M₇ add sādhuṃ.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁵ omitted by S.

⁶ M₆ pe.

⁷ M. Ph. sū^o

⁸ M₆ etaṃ; omitted by Ph.

⁹ M. Ph. ṇuggaṃ; S. ṇuttaṃ.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. °dītthikassa.

pahoti. Sammāsamādhissa sammāñāṇaṃ pahoti. Sammāñāṇassa¹ sammāvimutti pahoti ti².

CXXII.

1. Dasa yime bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikātā āsavānaṃ khayāya samvattanti. Katame dasa?

2. Sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi sammāñāṇaṃ sammāvimutti.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā bhāvitā bahulikātā āsavānaṃ khayāya samvattanti ti.

Paccorohaṇivaggo³ dutiyo.

[Tass' uddānaṃ:

Tayo adhammā Ajito Sagāravo ca orimaṃ

Dve c'eva paccorohaṇi pubbaṅgamaṃ āsavo cā ti.]⁴

CXXIII.

1. Dasa yime⁵ bhikkhave dhammā parisuddhā pariyodātā na aññatra sugatavinayā. Katame dasa?

2. Sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo⁶ sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi sammāñāṇaṃ sammāvimutti.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā parisuddhā pariyodātā na aññatra sugatavinayā ti⁷.

CXXIV.

1. Dasa yime⁵ bhikkhave dhammā anuppannā uppajjanti na aññatra sugatavinayā. Katame dasa?

¹ T. M₇ oñāṇissa. ² omitted by Ph. S. ³ Ph. Vaggo.

⁴ only in M.; M₆ has tass' uddānaṃ: samkhittā vitthatam Ānando Ājina ve yaṃ gayhakā dve paccorohaṇi vutta suriyā āsavakkhaya ti. ⁵ T. ime.

⁶ Ph. pa || sammākammanto. ⁷ omitted by Ph.

2. Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . sammāvimutti.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā anuppannā uppajjanti na aññatra sugatavinayā ti.

CXXV.

1. Dasa yime² bhikkhave dhammā mahapphalā mahānisamsā na aññatra sugatavinayā. Katame dasa?

2. Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . sammāvimutti.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā mahapphalā³ mahānisamsā na aññatra sugatavinayā ti.

CXXVI.

1. Dasa yime bhikkhave dhammā rāgavinayapariyosānā honti, dosavinayapariyosānā honti, mohavinayapariyosānā honti na aññatra sugatavinayā. Katame dasa?

2. Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . sammāvimutti.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā rāgavinayapariyosānā honti, dosavinayapariyosānā honti, mohavinayapariyosānā honti na aññatra sugatavinayā ti.

CXXVII.

1. Dasa yime bhikkhave dhammā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattanti na aññatra sugatavinayā ti. Katame dasa?

2. Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . sammāvimutti.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattanti na aññatra sugatavinayā ti.

CXXVIII⁴.

1. Dasa yime bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikātā anuppannā uppajjanti na aññatra sugatavinayā. Katame dasa?

¹ M. la; Ph. pa. ² T. ime.

³ T. rāgavinaya^o as in CXXVI.

⁴ is missing in M₆.

2. Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . sammāvimutti.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā anuppannā uppajjanti na aññatra sugatavinayā ti.

CXXIX.

1. Dasa yime bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā na aññatra sugatavinayā ti. Katame dasa?

2. Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . sammāvimutti.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā na aññatra sugatavinayā ti.

CXXX.

1. Dasa yime bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā rāgavinayapariyosānā honti, dosavinayapariyosānā honti, mohavinayapariyosānā honti na aññatra sugatavinayā ti. Katame dasa?

2. Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . sammāvimutti.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā rāgavinayapariyosānā honti, dosavinayapariyosānā honti, mohavinayapariyosānā honti na aññatra sugatavinayā ti.

CXXXI.

1. Dasa yime bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattanti na aññatra sugatavinayā ti. Katame dasa?

2. Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . sammāvimutti.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa dhammā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattanti na aññatra sugatavinayā ti.

¹ M. la; Ph. pa.

CXXXII.

1. Dasa yime bhikkhave micchattā. Katame dasa?

2. Micchādiṭṭhi micchāsaṅkappo micchāvācā micchākammando micchā-ājivo micchāvāyāmo micchāsati micchāsamādhī micchāñāṇaṃ micchāvimutti.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa micchattā ti.

CXXXIII.

1. Dasa yime bhikkhave sammattā. Katame dasa?

2. Sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammando sammā-ājivo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhī sammāñāṇaṃ sammāvimutti.

Ime kho bhikkhave dasa sammattā ti.

Parisuddhavaggo¹ tatiyo².

CXXXIV.

1. Sādhuñ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi³ asādhuñ ca, taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsisāmi ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Katamañ ca bhikkhave asādhum?

Micchādiṭṭhi micchāsaṅkappo micchāvācā micchākammando micchā-ājivo micchāvāyāmo micchāsati micchāsamādhī micchāñāṇaṃ micchāvimutti.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asādhum.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave sādhum?

¹ S. Pārisuddhi^o; Ph. Vaggo.

² M₆ adds tass' uddānaṃ: parisuddhamano upamalarāgavipaṭājanāya cattāro micchattāni te dasā ti.

³ T. desessāmi.

Sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākamman-
to sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhī
sammāñāṇaṃ sammāvimutti.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sādhuṃ ti.

CXXXV.

1. Ariyadhammaṃ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi¹ anariya-
dhammaṃ ca, taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ² manasikarotha²
. . . pe³ . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave anariyo dhammo?

Micchādiṭṭhi . . . pe⁴ . . . micchāvimutti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anariyo dhammo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave ariyo dhammo?

4. Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe⁴ . . . sammāvimutti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyo dhammo ti.

CXXXVI.

1. Kusalaṃ⁵ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi⁶ akusalaṃ⁷ ca,
taṃ suṇātha . . . pe⁸ . . .

2. Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave akusalaṃ?

Micchādiṭṭhi . . . pe⁴ . . . micchāvimutti.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave akusalaṃ.

3. Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave kusalaṃ?

Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe⁴ . . . sammāvimutti.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kusalaṃ.

CXXXVII.

1. Atthaṃ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi anattaṃ ca, taṃ
suṇātha . . . pe⁸ . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave anatto?

¹ T. M₆ desessāmi. ² omitted by M. Ph.

³ M. pa; omitted by Ph.; S. gives it in full.

⁴ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁵ M. Ph. aku^o

⁶ M₆. M₇ desessāmi. ⁷ M. Ph. ku^o

⁸ omitted by M. Ph.; S. in full.

Micchādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . micchāvimutti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anatto.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave attho?

Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . sammāvimutti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave attho ti.

CXXXVIII.

1. Dhammañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi adhammañ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe² . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave adhammo?

Micchādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . micchāvimutti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhammo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave dhammo?

Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . sammāvimutti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dhammo ti.

CXXXIX.

1. Sāsavañ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi³ anāsavañ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe² . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave sāsavo dhammo?

Micchādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . micchāvimutti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sāsavo dhammo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave anāsavo dhammo?

Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . sammāvimutti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anāsavo dhammo ti.

CXL.

1. Sāvajjañ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi⁴ anavajjañ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe² . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave sāvajjo dhammo?

Micchādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . micchāvimutti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sāvajjo dhammo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave anavajjo dhammo?

Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . sammāvimutti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anavajjo dhammo ti.

¹ M. la; Ph. pa.

² omitted by M. Ph.; S. in full.

³ M. Ph. M₆ dese^o

⁴ M. T. M₇ dese^o

CXLI.

1. Tapaniyan̄ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi¹ atapaniyan̄ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe² . . .
2. Katamo ca bhikkhave tapaniyo dhammo?
Micchādiṭṭhi . . . pe³ . . . micchāvimutti.
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave tapaniyo dhammo.
3. Katamo ca bhikkhave atapaniyo dhammo?
Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe³ . . . sammāvimutti.
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave atapaniyo dhammo ti.

CXLI.

1. Ācayagāmiṇ̄ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi⁴ apacayagāmiṇ̄ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe² . . .
2. Katamo ca bhikkhave ācayagāmi dhammo?
Micchādiṭṭhi . . . pe⁴ . . . micchāvimutti.
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ācayagāmi dhammo.
3. Katamo ca bhikkhave apacayagāmi dhammo?
Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe³ . . . sammāvimutti.
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave apacayagāmi dhammo ti.

CXLI.

1. Dukkudrayaṇ̄⁵ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi⁶ sukkudrayaṇ̄⁵ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe² . . .
2. Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkudrayo dhammo?
Micchādiṭṭhi . . . pe³ . . . micchāvimutti.
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkudrayo dhammo.
3. Katamo ca bhikkhave sukkudrayo dhammo?
Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe³ . . . sammāvimutti.
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sukkudrayo dhammo ti.

¹ M. Ph. T. M₆ dese°

² omitted by M. Ph.; S. *in full*.

³ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁴ M. Ph. pa.

⁵ Ph. °indriyaṇ̄; T. M₆. M₇ °uddayaṇ̄ *throughout*.

⁶ T. M₆ dese°

CXLIV.

1. Dukkhavipākañ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi¹
sukhavipākañ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe² . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhavipāko dhammo?
Micchādiṭṭhi . . . pe³ . . . micchāvimutti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkhavipāko dhammo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave sukhavipāko dhammo?
Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe³ . . . sammāvimutti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sukhavipāko dhammo ti.

Sādhuvaggo⁴ catuttho⁵.

CXLV.

1. Ariyamaggañ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi⁶
anariyamaggañ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe² . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave anariyo maggo?
Micchādiṭṭhi . . . pe³ . . . micchāvimutti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anariyo maggo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave ariyo maggo?
Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe³ . . . sammāvimutti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyo maggo ti.

CXLVI.

1. Sukkamaggañ⁷ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi⁸
kaṇhamaggañ⁹ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe² . . .

¹ M. Ph. T. dese° ² omitted by M. Ph.; S. in full.

³ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁴ Ph. T. M₇ Vaggo.

⁵ M₆ adds tass' uddānaṃ:

Sādhū ariyakusalaṃ atthadhammaṃ anāsavaṃ
Sāvajjaṃ tapaniyaṃ ca ācayagāmi dukkhuddayaṃ
Dukkhavipākena te dasā ti.

⁶ Ph. T. M₆ dese° ⁷ M. Ph. S. kaṇha°

⁸ M₆ dese° ⁹ M. Ph. S. sukka°

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave kaṇhamaggo?
Micchādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . micchāvimutti.
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kaṇhamaggo?
3. Katamo ca bhikkhave sukkamaggo?
Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . sammāvimutti.
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sukkamaggo ti.

CXLVII.

1. Saddhammañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi² asaddhammañ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe³ . . .
2. Katamo ca bhikkhave asaddhammo?
Micchādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . micchāvimutti.
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaddhammo.
3. Katamo ca bhikkhave saddhammo?
Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . sammāvimutti.
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave saddhammo ti.

CXLVIII.

1. Sappurisadhammañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi⁴ asappurisadhammañ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe³ . . .
2. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappurisadhammo?
Micchādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . micchāvimutti.
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asappurisadhammo.
3. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappurisadhammo?
Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . sammāvimutti.
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sappurisadhammo ti.

CXLIX.

1. Uppādetabbañ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi⁴ na uppādetabbañ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe⁵ . . .
2. Katamo ca bhikkhave na uppādetabbo dhammo?
Micchādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . micchāvimutti.
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave na uppādetabbo dhammo.

¹ M. la; Ph. pa. ² M. Ph. T. M₆ dese°

³ omitted by M. Ph.; S. *in full*. ⁴ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ dese°

⁵ omitted by M. Ph.; T. M₆. M₇ omit also taṃ su°;
S. *in full*.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave uppādetabbo dhammo?
Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . sammāvimutti.
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave uppādetabbo dhammo ti.

CL.

1. Āsevitabbañ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi²
na āsevitabbañ³ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe⁴ . . .

2. Katamo⁵ ca bhikkhave na āsevitabbo dhammo?
Micchādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . micchāvimutti.
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave na āsevitabbo dhammo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave āsevitabbo dhammo?
Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . sammāvimutti.
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave āsevitabbo dhammo ti.

CLI.

1. Bhāvetabbañ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi²
na bhāvetabbañ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe⁴ . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave na bhāvetabbo dhammo?
Micchādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . micchāvimutti.
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave na bhāvetabbo dhammo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave bhāvetabbo dhammo?
Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . sammāvimutti.
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhāvetabbo dhammo ti.

CLII.

1. Bahulikātabbañ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi⁶
na bahulikātabbañ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe⁴ . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave na bahulikātabbo dhammo?
Micchādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . micchāvimutti.
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave na bahulikātabbo dhammo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave bahulikātabbo dhammo?
Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe¹ . . . sammāvimutti.
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bahulikātabbo dhammo ti.

¹ M. la; Ph. pa. ² M. Ph. T. M, dese°

³ T. M₆. M₇ sevi°; T. M₇ throughout.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph.; S. in full.

⁵ in M₆ there is some disorder.

⁶ M. Ph. T. dese°

CLIII.

1. Anussaritabbañ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi¹
na anussaritabbañ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe² . . .
2. Katamo ca bhikkhave na anussaritabbo dhammo?
Micchādiṭṭhi . . . pe³ . . . micchāvimutti.
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave na anussaritabbo dhammo.
3. Katamo ca bhikkhave anussaritabbo dhammo?
Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe³ . . . sammāvimutti.⁴
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anussaritabbo dhammo ti.

CLIV.

1. Sacchikātabbañ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi⁴
na sacchikātabbañ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe² . . .
 2. Katamo ca bhikkhave na sacchikātabbo dhammo?
Micchādiṭṭhi . . . pe³ . . . micchāvimutti.
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave na sacchikātabbo dhammo.
 3. Katamo ca bhikkhave sacchikātabbo dhammo?
Sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe³ . . . sammāvimutti.
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sacchikātabbo dhammo ti.
- Ariyamaggavaggo⁵ pañcama⁶.
Paṇṇāsako⁷ tatiyo.

CLV.

1. Dasahi⁸ bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato puggalo
na sevitabbo. Katamehi dasahi⁹?

¹ M. Ph. M₆ dese^o ² omitted by M. Ph.; S. in full.

³ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁴ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ dese^o

⁵ M. M₆ Ariyavaggo; Ph. T. M₇ Vaggo.

⁶ M. saññāpaṇṇāsako; S. tatiyapaṇṇāsako; Ph. T. M₆.
M₇ omit Paṇṇ^o tatiyo.

⁷ M₆ adds tass' uddānaṃ: ariyo maggo kaṇhamaggo
saddhammo sappurisadhammo uppādetabbo dhammo āsevi-
tabbo dhammo na bhāvetabbo dhammo na bāhulikātabbo
dhammo sacchikātabbo dhammo ti. ⁸ T. M₇ add me.

⁹ T. M₇ add dasahi bh^o dh^o sa^o pu^o sevitabbo.

2. Micchādītṭhiko¹ hoti, micchāsaṅkappo hoti, micchāvāco² hoti, micchākammanto hoti, micchā-ājīvo hoti, micchāvāyāmo hoti, micchāsati hoti, micchāsamādhi hoti, micchāñāpī³ hoti, micchāvimutti hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato puggalo na sevitaḅbo.

3. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato puggalo sevitaḅbo. Katamehi dasahi?

4. Sammādītṭhiko⁴ hoti, sammāsaṅkappo hoti, sammāvāco² hoti, sammākammanto hoti, sammā-ājīvo hoti, sammāvāyāmo hoti, sammāsati hoti, sammāsamādhi hoti, sammāñāpī³ hoti, sammāvimutti hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato puggalo sevitaḅbo ti⁵.

CLVI—CLXVI.

1. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato puggalo na bhajitaḅbo . . . pe⁶ . . . bhajitaḅbo⁷ . . . pe⁸ . . . na⁹ payirupāsitaḅbo . . . payirupāsitaḅbo¹⁰ . . . pe⁶ . . . na puḅbo hoti . . . pe¹¹ . . . puḅbo hoti¹² . . . na pāsamsa hoti . . . pe¹¹ . . . pāsamsa hoti¹² . . . agāravo hoti . . . sagāravo¹³ hoti . . . pe⁸ . . . appatikkho¹⁴ hoti . . . pe¹¹ . . . sappatikkho¹⁴ hoti . . . na ārādhako hoti . . . pe⁶ . . . ārādhako hoti¹² . . .¹⁵ na visujjhati . . . pe¹¹ . . . visujjhati . . . mānaḅ¹⁶ nādhibhoti¹⁷ . . . pe¹¹ . . . mānaḅ¹⁶ adhibhoti¹⁸

¹ M. °dītṭhi.

² M. Ph. °cā; T. °vāyāmo; M₆ °vāyāmo and °vāco.

³ M. Ph. °ṇaḅ. ⁴ M. Ph. °dītṭhi.

⁵ omitted by M. Ph.; S. adds in parenthesis Chuttaradiyaddhasatādisuttam peyyālavasena gaṇitaḅbam.

⁶ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by S.

⁷ T. M₇ na bh°; M₇ adds ti. ⁸ M. la; omitted by Ph. S.

⁹ omitted by T. M₇. ¹⁰ T. M₇ na pay°

¹¹ omitted by M. Ph. S. ¹² T. M₆. M₇ hoti ti.

¹³ Ph. gā° ¹⁴ T. °tikko; M. °tisso; Ph. °tisso.

¹⁵ M. la; Ph. pa.

¹⁶ M₆ māraḅ; T. M₇ mānaḅ and māraḅ.

¹⁷ M. °vibhoti. ¹⁸ T. M₆. M₇ °ti ti; M. °vibhoti.

...¹ paññāya na vaddhati . . . pe² . . . paññāya vaddhati³
 ...¹ bahum apuñnam pasavati . . . bahum puñnam pasavati. Katamehi dasahi?

2. Sammādiṭṭhiko⁴ hoti, sammāsaṅkappo hoti, sammāvāco⁵ hoti, sammākammanto hoti, sammā-ājīvo hoti, sammāvāyāmo hoti, sammāsati hoti, sammāsamādhi hoti, sammāñāṇi⁶ hoti, sammāvimutti hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato puggalo bahum puñnam pasavati ti.

Puggalavaggo⁷ chaṭṭho⁸.

CLXVII.

1. Tena kho pana samayena Jānussoni⁹ brāhmaṇo tadah' uposathe sīsam nahāto navam khomayugam nivattho allam kusamutthim ādāya Bhagavato avidūre ekamantam ṭhito hoti. Addasā¹⁰ kho Bhagavā Jānussonim brāhmaṇam tadah' uposathe sīsam nahātam navam khomayugam nivattham allam kusamutthim ādāya ekamantam ṭhitam, disvā¹¹ Jānussonim brāhmaṇam etad avoca 'kin nu kho¹² tvam brāhmaṇa tadah' uposathe sīsam nahāto navam khomayugam nivattho allam kusamutthim ādāya ekamantam ṭhito, kim nu khv¹³ ajja brāhmaṇa brāhmaṇakulassā¹⁴ ti¹⁵? 'Paccorohaṇi bho Gotama ajja brāhmaṇakulassā¹⁴

¹ M. la; Ph. pa. ² omitted by M. Ph. S.

³ T. M₆. M₇ °ti ti. ⁴ M. Ph. °diṭṭhi.

⁵ M. Ph. M₇ °cā. ⁶ M. Ph. °ṇam.

⁷ M. Sammādiṭṭhivaggo; Ph. M₆ Sammādiṭṭhipaṇṇāsakam; T. Paṇṇāsakam; M₇ °kī.

⁸ M. S. paṭhamo; Ph. chaṭṭham; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁹ see p. 233 n. 9. ¹⁰ M. Ph. °sa.

¹¹ M. Ph. S. disvāna. ¹² omitted by M. Ph. M₆. M₇. S.

¹³ S. kho. ¹⁴ M. Ph. brahmakusalassā.

¹⁵ T. adds pucchi.

ti. 'Yathākatham pana brāhmaṇa brāhmaṇānaṃ paccorohaṇī hoti' ti? 'Idha bho Gotama brāhmaṇā tadah' uposathe sisam nahātā navam khomayugaṃ nivatthā allena gomayena pathaviṃ opuñjitvā¹ haritehi kusehi pattharivā² antarā ca velam antarā ca agyāgāraṃ³ seyyaṃ kappenti. Te taṃ rattim tikkhattum paccuṭṭhāya pañjalikā aggim namassanti «paccorohāma bhavantam paccorohāma bhavantam» ti, pahutena⁴ ca sappitelena navanītena aggim santappenti. Tassā ca rattiyā accayena paṇītena khādaniyena bhojaniyena brāhmaṇe santappenti. Evaṃ kho⁵ bho Gotama brāhmaṇānaṃ paccorohaṇī hoti' ti. 'Aññathā kho brāhmaṇānaṃ paccorohaṇī⁶, aññathā ca⁷ pana ariyassa vinaye paccorohaṇī hoti' ti. 'Yathākatham pana bho Gotama ariyassa vinaye paccorohaṇī hoti⁸? Sādhu⁹ me bhavaṃ Gotamo tathā dhammaṃ desetu, yathā ariyassa vinaye paccorohaṇī hoti' ti. 'Tena hi brāhmaṇa suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi' ti. 'Evaṃ bho' ti kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca:—

2. Idha brāhmaṇa ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati 'pāṇātipātassa kho pāpako vipāko diṭṭhe c'eva¹⁰ dhamme abhisamparāyaṇā cā' ti. So iti paṭisaṃkhāya pāṇātipātaṃ pajahati, pāṇātipātā paccorohati . . . 'Adinnādānassa kho pāpako vipāko diṭṭhe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇā cā' ti. So iti paṭisaṃkhāya adinnādānaṃ pajahati, adinnādāna paccorohati . . . 'Kāmesu micchācāraṃ kho pāpako vipāko diṭṭhe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇā cā' ti. So iti paṭisaṃkhāya kāmesu micchācāraṃ pajahati, kāmesu micchācārā paccorohati . . . 'Musāvādassa kho pāpako vipāko diṭṭhe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇā cā' ti. So iti

¹ T. M₇ ubbhajitvā; M₆ nibbhañjitvā.

² M. M₇ pavittharivā; Ph. santharivā; T. pavitthajitvā.

³ T. M₇ aggā°

⁴ M. T. bahukena; Ph. M₇ bahutena.

⁵ omitted by M. Ph. ⁶ M. Ph. S. add hoti.

⁷ omitted by T. ⁸ T. hoti ti.

⁹ T. twice; S. adds vata.

¹⁰ T. M₆ S. diṭṭh'eva throughout; M₇ diṭṭh'eva and diṭṭhe c'eva.

paṭisaṃkhāya musāvādaṃ pajahati, musāvādā paccorohati . . . 'Pisunāya' vācāya kho pāpako vipāko diṭṭhe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇā cā' ti. So iti paṭisaṃkhāya pisunavācaṃ pajahati, pisunāya vācāya paccorohati . . . 'Pharusāya vācāya kho pāpako vipāko diṭṭhe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇā cā' ti. So iti paṭisaṃkhāya pharusavācaṃ pajahati, pharusāya vācāya paccorohati . . . 'Samphappalāpassa kho pāpako vipāko diṭṭhe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇā cā' ti. So iti paṭisaṃkhāya samphappalāpaṃ pajahati, samphappalāpā paccorohati . . . 'Abhijjhāya kho pāpako vipāko diṭṭhe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇā cā' ti. So iti paṭisaṃkhāya abhijjhaṃ pajahati, abhijjhāya paccorohati . . . 'Vyāpādassa' kho pāpako vipāko diṭṭhe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇā cā' ti. So iti paṭisaṃkhāya vyāpādaṃ pajahati, vyāpādā paccorohati . . . 'Micchādīṭṭhiyā kho pāpako vipāko diṭṭhe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇā cā' ti. So iti paṭisaṃkhāya micchādīṭṭhiṃ pajahati, micchādīṭṭhiyā paccorohati. Evaṃ kho brāhmaṇa ariyassa vinaye paccorohaṇī hoti ti.

3. Aññathā³ bho Gotama brāhmaṇānaṃ paccorohaṇī⁴ aññathā ca pana ariyassa vinaye paccorohaṇī hoti, imissā ca⁵ bho⁶ Gotama ariyassa vinaye paccorohaṇiyā brāhmaṇānaṃ paccorohaṇī kalamā nāgghati⁷ soḷasiṃ. Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe⁸ . . . upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajja-t-agge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

CLXVIII.

1. Ariyaṃ vo bhikkhave paccorohaṇiṃ desissāmi⁹, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe¹⁰ . . . Bhagavā etad avoca: Katamā ca bhikkhave ariyā paccorohaṇī?

¹ M. Ph. M., S. pisun° *always*. ² T. vya° *always*.

³ M. Ph. *add* kho. ⁴ S. *adds* hoti.

⁵ *omitted by* M. Ph. ⁶ *omitted by* T.

⁷ M. Ph. n'aggh°; Ph. T. M₆. M₇ °anti.

⁸ M. pa; *omitted by* Ph. ⁹ T. M₇ dese°

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. *in full*.

2. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati 'pānātipātassa kho pāpako vipāko diṭṭhe c'eva¹ dhamme abhisamparāyaṇā cā' ti. So iti paṭisaṃkhāya pānātipātam pajahati, pānātipātā paccorohati . . . pe² . . . 'Micchādiṭṭhiyā kho pāpako vipāko diṭṭhe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇā cā' ti. So iti paṭisaṃkhāya micchādiṭṭhim pajahati, micchādiṭṭhiyā paccorohati.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyā paccorohaṇī ti.

CLXIX.

1. Atha kho Saṅgāravo³ brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddiṃ sammodi . . . pe⁴ . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Saṅgāravo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'kin nu kho bho Gotama orimaṃ tīraṃ, kim pārimaṃ tīraṃ' ti?

2. Pānātipāto kho brāhmaṇa orimaṃ tīraṃ, pānātipātā veramaṇī pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Adinnādānaṃ kho⁵ brāhmaṇa⁵ orimaṃ tīraṃ, adinnādānā veramaṇī pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Kāmesu micchācāro orimaṃ tīraṃ, kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇī pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Musāvādo orimaṃ tīraṃ, musāvādā veramaṇī pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Pisunā vācā orimaṃ tīraṃ, pisunāya vācāya veramaṇī pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Pharusā vācā orimaṃ tīraṃ, pharusāya vācāya veramaṇī pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Samphappalāpo orimaṃ tīraṃ, samphappalāpā veramaṇī pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Abhihjhā orimaṃ tīraṃ, anabhihjhāya pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Vyāpādo orimaṃ tīraṃ, avyāpādo pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Micchādiṭṭhi orimaṃ tīraṃ, sammādiṭṭhi pārimaṃ tīraṃ.

Idaṃ kho brāhmaṇa orimaṃ tīraṃ, idaṃ pārimaṃ tīraṃ ti.

¹ M. S. diṭṭh' eva *throughout*.

² Ph. S. *in full, as in the preceding Sutta; M. has pa after kāmesu micchācārassa kho vipāko, then micchācārā paccorohati, and so henceforth.*

³ Ph. S. Sag^o *throughout.* ⁴ M. Ph. S. *in full.*

⁵ *omitted by S.*

Appakā te manussesu ye janā pāragāmino
 athāyaṃ¹ itarā pajā tīraṃ evānudhāvati.
 Ye ca kho samma-d-akkhāte dhamme dhammānuvattino
 te janā pāraṃ essanti² maccudheyyaṃ suduttaraṃ.
 Kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ vipphāya sukkaṃ bhāvētha paṇḍito
 okā anokam āgamma viveke yattha dūramaṃ.
 Tatrābhiratim iccheyya hitvā kāme akiñcano
 pariyoḍapeyya attānaṃ cittaklesehi³ paṇḍito.
 Yesaṃ sambodhiyaṅgesu⁴ sammācittaṃ subhāvitaṃ
 ādānapaṭinissagge anupādāya ye ratā
 khīṇāsavā jutimanto⁵ te loke parinibbutā⁶ ti⁷.

CLXX.

1. Orimaṇ ca vo⁸ bhikkhave tīraṃ desissāmi pārimaṇ
 ca tīraṃ, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe⁹ . . . Katamaṇ ca bhik-
 khave orimaṃ tīraṃ, katamaṇ ca pārimaṃ tīraṃ?

2. Pāṇātipāto kho bhikkhave orimaṃ tīraṃ, pāṇātipātā
 veramaṇi pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Adinnādānaṃ orimaṃ tīraṃ,
 adinnādānā veramaṇi pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Kāmesu micchācāro
 orimaṃ tīraṃ, kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇi pārimaṃ
 tīraṃ. Musāvādo orimaṃ tīraṃ, musāvādā veramaṇi pā-
 rimaṃ tīraṃ. Pisunā vācā orimaṃ tīraṃ, pisunāya vācāya
 veramaṇi pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Pharusā vācā orimaṃ tīraṃ,
 pharusāya vācāya veramaṇi pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Samphappa-
 lāpo orimaṃ tīraṃ, samphappalāpā veramaṇi pārimaṃ
 tīraṃ. Abhijjhā orimaṃ tīraṃ, abhijjhā pārimaṃ tīraṃ.
 Vyāpādo orimaṃ tīraṃ, avyāpādo pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Micchā-
 diṭṭhi orimaṃ tīraṃ, sammādiṭṭhi pārimaṃ tīraṃ.

Idaṃ kho bhikkhave orimaṃ tīraṃ, idaṃ pārimaṃ
 tīraṃ ti.

¹ M. athāya. ² Ph. issanti.

³ Ph. cittaṃ kesehi.

⁴ M₇ °dhiṃ aṅg° ⁵ M₇ jūti°

⁶ M. °bbūtā. ⁷ omitted by Ph.

⁸ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇. ⁹ omitted by M. Ph.

Appakā te manussesu ye janā pāragāmino
athāyaṃ itarā pajā tīram evānuddhāvati.

Ye ca kho samma-d-akkhāte dhamme dhammānurvattino
te janā pāram essanti¹ maccudheyyaṃ suduttaraṃ.

Kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ vippahāya sukkaṃ bhāvētha paṇḍito
okā anokam āgamma viveke yattha dūramaṃ.

Tatrābhiraṭṭim iccheyya hitvā kāme akiñcano
pariyodapeyya attānaṃ cittaḥkesehi paṇḍito.

Yesaṃ sambodhiyaṅgesu² sammācittaṃ subhāviṭṭaṃ
anādānapaṭinissagge anupādāya ye ratā

khīṇāsavā jutimanto³ te loke parinibbutā⁴ ti.

CLXXI.

1. Adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo anatto ca, dhammo
ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammaṃ ca viditvā anattaṃ ca,
dhammaṃ ca viditvā atthaṃ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho,
tathā paṭipajjitabbaṃ⁵. Katamo ca bhikkhave adhammo
ca anatto ca?

2. Pāṇātipāto adinnādānaṃ kāmesu micchācāro musā-
vādo pisunā vācā pharusā vācā samphappalāpo abhiijhā
vyāpādo micchādītthi.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhammo ca anatto ca. Ka-
tamo ca bhikkhave dhammo ca attho ca?

3. Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī adinnādānā veramaṇī kāmesu
micchācārā veramaṇī musāvādā veramaṇī pisunāya vācāya
veramaṇī pharusāya vācāya veramaṇī samphappalāpā vera-
maṇī anabhiijhā avyāpādo sammādītthi.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dhammo ca attho ca.

Adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo anatto ca, dhammo
ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammaṃ ca viditvā anattaṃ ca,
dhammaṃ ca viditvā atthaṃ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho⁶,
tathā paṭipajjitabban ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ
paṭicca vuttan ti.

¹ Ph. issanti.

² T. M, °dhi aṅgo

³ T. jūti°

⁴ M. °bbūtā.

⁵ M. Ph. T. °bban ti.

⁶ M. adds ca.

CLXXII.

1. Adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammañ ca veditvā dhammañ ca, anattañ ca veditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban ti. Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vatvā¹ Sugato utthāyāsana vihāraṃ pavīsi.

2. Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnaṃ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahoṣi: Idam kho no² āvuso Bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā utthāyāsana vihāraṃ pavittho 'adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammañ ca veditvā dhammañ ca, anattañ ca veditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban' ti. Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajeyyā ti? Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi: Ayaṃ kho āyasmā Mahākaccāno Satthu c'eva saṃvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacāriṇaṃ, pahoti cāyasmā³ Mahākaccāno imassa Bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajitum. Yan nūna mayam yenāyasmā Mahākaccāno ten' upasaṅkameyyāma, upasaṅkamitvā āyasantam Mahākaccānaṃ etam atthaṃ puccheyyāma. Yathā no āyasmā Mahākaccāno vyākarissati, tathā naṃ dhāressāmā⁴ ti.

3. Atha kho te bhikkhū yenāyasmā Mahākaccāno ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Mahākaccānena saddhiṃ sammodimsu; sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū āyasantam Mahākaccānaṃ etad avocum: Idam kho no āvuso Kaccāna Bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā utthāyāsana vihāraṃ pavittho 'adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammañ

¹ M. S. vatvāna; Ph. vatvā ca.

² omitted by T. ³ S. āyo ⁴ T. °reyyama.

ca viditvā dhammañ ca, anattañ ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban' ti. Tesam no āvuso amhākaṃ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahoṣi: Idaṃ kho no āvuso Bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā uṭṭhāyāsana vihāraṃ pavitṭho 'adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo' dhammo ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammañ ca viditvā dhammañ ca, anattañ ca viditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban' ti. Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajeyyā ti? Tesam no āvuso amhākaṃ etad ahoṣi: Ayaṃ kho āyasmā Mahākaccāno Satthu c'eva saṃvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacārīnaṃ, pahoti cāyasmā Mahākaccāno imassa Bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajitum. Yan nūna mayaṃ yenāyasmā Mahākaccāno ten' upasaṅkameyyāma, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānaṃ etam atthaṃ puccheyyāma. Yathā no āyasmā Mahākaccāno vyākarissati, tathā naṃ dhāressāmā ti. Vibhajat' āyasmā Mahākaccāno ti.

4. Seyyathā pi āvuso puriso sārattthiko sāragavesi sārapariyesanaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato atikkam' eva mūlaṃ atikkamma khandhaṃ sākḥāpalāse sāraṃ pariyesitabbaṃ maññeyya, evaṃ sampadam idaṃ. Āyasmantānaṃ Satthari sammukhībḥūte taṃ Bhagavantaṃ atisitvā amhe etam atthaṃ paṭipucchitabbaṃ maññetha. So h' āvuso Bhagavā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passati cak-khubbūto nāṇabhūto dhammabhūto brahmabhūto vattā pavattā atthassa ninnetā amatassa dātā dhammassāmī Tathāgato. So c'eva paṇ' etassa kālo ahoṣi, yaṃ tumhe

¹ M. pa || tathā paṭi° ² S. āy°

³ Ph. vibhajatu; M. °jitu.

⁴ M₆ sārato; *omitted by* T. M₇. ⁵ M. atikkamma.

⁶ M. Ph. atikkamitvā.

⁷ M. Ph. maññeyyātha; M₆. M₇. S. maññatha.

⁸ S. hi; *omitted by* T. M₇.

⁹ M. Ph. S. °sāmī throughout.

Bhagavantam yeva upasaṅkamtivā etam attham puccheyyātha. Yathā vo¹⁰ Bhagavā vyākareyya, tathā naṃ dhāreyyāthā² ti.

5. Addhāvuso Kaccāna Bhagavā jānaṃ jānāti passam passati cakkhubhūto nāṇabhūto dhammabhūto brahmbhūto vattā pavattā atthassa ninnetā amatassa dātā dhammassāmī Tathāgato. So c'eva pan' etassa kālo ahosi, yaṃ mayam Bhagavantam yeva upasaṅkamtivā etam attham puccheyyāma. Yathā no Bhagavā vyākareyya, tathā naṃ dhāreyyāma. Api cāyasmā Mahākaccāno Satthu c'eva samvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacārīnaṃ, pahoti cāyasmā³ Mahākaccāno imassa Bhagavatā samkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajitum. Vibhajat' āyasmā Mahākaccāno agarukarivā⁴ ti.

6. Tena⁵ h'āvuso⁵ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmī ti. 'Evam āvuso' ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahākaccānassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Mahākaccāno etad avoca: Yaṃ kho no āvuso Bhagavā samkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsanā vihāraṃ pavittho 'adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo⁶ ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammañ ca veditvā dhammañ ca, anattañ ca veditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban' ti. Katamo cāvuso adhammo, katamo ca⁷ dhammo, katamo ca⁸ anatto, katamo ca⁹ attho?

7. Pāṇātipāto āvuso adhammo, pāṇātipātā veramaṇī dhammo, ye ca pāṇātipātapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, yaṃ anatto, pāṇātipātā veramaṇīpaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, yaṃ attho. Adinnādānaṃ āvuso adhammo, adinnādānā veramaṇī dhammo, ye ca adinnādānapaccayā

¹ T. M₆. M₇. S. no.

² T. oyyamā; M₇ oyyāmā.

³ S. āy^o ⁴ S. °katvā; T. M₇ agarukaṃ karivā.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ tenāv^o ⁶ M. pa || tathā paṭi^o

⁷ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇.

⁸ omitted by M. T. M₆. M₇. ⁹ omitted by Ph. T. M₆. M₇.

aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto, adinnādānā veramaṇipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho. Kāmesu micchācāro āvuso adhammo, kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇi dhammo, ye ca kāmesu micchācārapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto, kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho. Musāvādo āvuso adhammo, musāvādā veramaṇi dhammo, ye ca musāvādapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto, musāvādā veramaṇipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho. Pisunā vācā āvuso adhammo, pisunāya vācāya veramaṇi dhammo, ye ca pisunāvācāpaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto, pisunāya vācāya veramaṇipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho. Pharusā vācā āvuso adhammo, pharusāya vācāya veramaṇi dhammo, ye ca pharusāvācāpaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto, pharusāya vācāya veramaṇipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho. Samphappalāpo āvuso adhammo, samphappalāpā veramaṇi dhammo, ye ca samphappalāpapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto, samphappalāpā veramaṇipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho. Abhijjhā āvuso adhammo, anabhijjhā dhammo, ye ca abhijjhāpaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto, anabhijjhāpaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho. Vyāpādo āvuso adhammo, avyāpādo dhammo, ye ca vyāpādapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto, avyāpādapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho. Micchādīṭṭhi āvuso adhammo, sammādīṭṭhi dhammo, ye ca micchādīṭṭhipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto, sammādīṭṭhipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho. Yaṃ kho ño āvuso Bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena

attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsanā vihāram pavittho 'adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho¹ ca, adhammañ ca veditvā dhammañ ca, anattañ ca veditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban' ti, imassa² kho ahaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhajitvā evaṃ vitthārena attham ājānāmi³, ākaṅkhamānā ca pana tumhe āvuso Bhagavantam yeva upasaṅkamtivā etam attham puccheyyātha⁴. Yathā vo⁵ Bhagavā vyākaroṭi⁶, tathā naṃ dhāreyyāthā ti. 'Evam āvuso' ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahākaccānassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā⁷ utthāyāsanā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum: —

8. Yaṃ kho no⁸ bhante Bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsanā vihāram pavittho 'adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho¹ ca, adhammañ ca veditvā dhammañ ca, anattañ ca veditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban' ti. Tesam no bhante amhākaṃ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahoṣi: Idaṃ kho no āvuso Bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāyāsanā vihāram pavittho 'adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho¹ ca, adhammañ ca veditvā dhammañ ca, anattañ ca veditvā atthañ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban' ti. Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham vibhajeyyā ti? Tesam no bhante amhākaṃ etad ahoṣi: Ayaṃ kho āyasmā Mahākaccāno Satthu c'eva saṃvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacāriṇaṃ, pahoti cāyasmā⁹ Mahākaccāno imassa Bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa

¹ M. pa. || tathā paṭi° ² S. adds pi.

³ T. M₆. M₇. aj° ⁴ M. paṭipu° ⁵ T. M₆. M₇. S. no.

⁶ S. °kareyya. ⁷ omitted by T.

⁸ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ⁹ S. āy°

uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajitum. Yan nūna mayam yenāyasmā Mahākaccāno ten' upasaṅkameyyāma, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānaṃ etam attham puccheyyāma¹. Yathā no āyasmā Mahākaccāno vyākariṣṣati, tathā naṃ dhāressāmā ti. Atha kho mayam bhante yenāyasmā Mahākaccāno ten' upasaṅkamimhā, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānaṃ etam attham pucchimhā². Tesam no bhante āyasmataṃ Mahākaccānena imehi akārehi imehi padehi imehi vyañjanehi attho suvibhatto³ ti.

9. Sādhū sādhū bhikkhave, paṇḍito bhikkhave Mahākaccāno, mahāpaṇḍo bhikkhave Mahākaccāno, maṃ ce pi tumhe bhikkhave upasaṅkamitvā etam attham puccheyyātha⁴, aham pi c'etaṃ⁵ evam eva⁶ vyākareyyaṃ⁶. Yathā taṃ⁷ Mahākaccānena vyākataṃ, eso⁸ c'eva tassa attho, evaṃ ca naṃ⁹ dhāreyyāthā ti.

CLXXIII.

1. Adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammaṅ ca veditvā dhammaṅ ca, anattaṅ ca veditvā atthaṅ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban ti. Katamo ca bhikkhave adhammo, katamo ca¹⁰ dhammo, katamo ca¹⁰ anatto, katamo ca attho?

2. Pāṇātipāto bhikkhave adhammo, pāṇātipātā veramaṇi dhammo, ye ca pāṇātipātapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto, pāṇātipātā veramaṇipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūrim gacchanti, ayaṃ attho. Adinnādānaṃ bhikkhave adhammo, adinnādānā veramaṇi dhammo . . .¹¹ kāmesu micchācāro

¹ M. paṭipu° ² T. M₆. M₇ °ha.

³ T. M₇ vibh°; M₆ pi bhante.

⁴ M. Ph. T. M₇ taṃ; *omitted by M₆*. ⁵ T. M₆ evaṃ.

⁶ M₆ °yya. ⁷ T. naṃ.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ *add* kho; M₆ *has* c'etassa; M₇ c'ev'etassa.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ taṃ. ¹⁰ *omitted by M.* ¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ pe.

bhikkhave adhammo, kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇi dhammo . . . musāvādo bhikkhave adhammo, musāvādā veramaṇi dhammo . . .¹ pisunā vācā bhikkhave adhammo, pisunāya vācāya veramaṇi dhammo . . . pharusā vācā bhikkhave adhammo, pharusāya vācāya veramaṇi dhammo . . . samphappalāpo bhikkhave adhammo², samphappalāpā veramaṇi dhammo . . . abhijjhā bhikkhave adhammo, anabhijjhā dhammo . . . vyāpādo bhikkhave adhammo, avyāpādo dhammo . . . micchādītṭhi bhikkhave adhammo, sammādītṭhi dhammo, ye ca micchādītṭhipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anatto, sammādītṭhipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripurim gacchanti, ayaṃ attho.

3. Adhammo ca bhikkhave veditabbo dhammo ca, anatto ca veditabbo attho ca, adhammaṇ ca viditvā dhammaṇ ca, anattaṇ ca viditvā atthaṇ ca, yathā dhammo yathā attho, tathā paṭipajjitabban ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttan ti.

CLXXIV.

1. Pānātipātaṃ p'ahaṃ³ bhikkhave tividhaṃ vadāmi: lobhahetukam pi dosahetukam pi mohahetukam pi. Adinnādānaṃ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave tividhaṃ vadāmi: lobhahetukam pi dosahetukam pi mohahetukam pi. Kāmesu micchācāraṃ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave tividhaṃ vadāmi: lobhahetukam pi dosahetukam pi mohahetukam pi. Musāvādaṃ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave tividhaṃ vadāmi: lobhahetukam pi dosahetukam pi mohahetukam pi. Pisunavācaṃ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave tividhaṃ vadāmi: lobhahetukam pi dosahetukam pi mohahetukam pi. Pharusavācaṃ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave tividhaṃ vadāmi: lobhahetukam pi dosahetukam pi mohahetukam pi. Samphappalāpaṃ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave tividhaṃ vadāmi: lobhahetukam pi dosahetukam pi mohahetukam pi. Abhijjhaṃ⁴

¹ T. M₆. M₇, pe. ² T. M₆. M₇, insert pe.

³ M. Ph. pāhaṃ *throughout*.

⁴ *only S. has this sentence.*

p'ahaṃ bhikkhave tividhaṃ vadāmi: lobhahetukam pi dosa-hetukam pi mohahetukam pi. Vyāpādam¹ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave tividhaṃ vadāmi: lobhahetukam pi dosahetukam pi mohahetukam pi. Micchādittḥim¹ p'ahaṃ bhikkhave tividhaṃ vadāmi: lobhahetukam pi dosahetukam pi mohahetukam pi.

2. Iti kho bhikkhave lobho kammanidānasambhavo doso kammanidānasambhavo moho kammanidānasambhavo, lobhakkhayā² kammanidānasamkhayo dosakkhayā kammanidānasamkhayo mohakkhayā kammanidānasamkhayo ti.

CLXXV.

1. Sapaṛikkamaṇo ayaṃ bhikkhave dhammo nāyaṃ dhammo apaṛikkamaṇo. Kathañ ca bhikkhave sapaṛikkamaṇo ayaṃ dhammo nāyaṃ dhammo apaṛikkamaṇo?

2. Pāṇātipātissa bhikkhave pāṇātipātā veramaṇi paṛikkamaṇaṃ hoti, adinnādāyissa bhikkhave adinnādānā veramaṇi paṛikkamaṇaṃ hoti, kāmesu micchācārassa³ bhikkhave kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇi paṛikkamaṇaṃ hoti, musāvā-dassa⁴ bhikkhave musāvādā veramaṇi paṛikkamaṇaṃ hoti, pisunāvācassa bhikkhave pisunāya⁵ vācāya⁵ veramaṇi paṛikkamaṇaṃ hoti, pharusāvācassa bhikkhave pharusāya vācāya⁶ veramaṇi paṛikkamaṇaṃ hoti, samphappalāpassa⁷ bhikkhave samphappalāpā veramaṇi paṛikkamaṇaṃ hoti, abhijjālussa bhikkhave anabhijjhā paṛikkamaṇaṃ hoti, vyāpādassa⁸ bhikkhave avyāpādo paṛikkamaṇaṃ hoti, micchādittḥikassa⁹ bhikkhave sammādittḥi paṛikkamaṇaṃ hoti. Evaṃ¹⁰ kho bhikkhave paṛikkamaṇaṃ¹¹ hoti.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave sapaṛikkamaṇo ayaṃ¹² dhammo¹² nāyaṃ¹³ dhammo¹³ apaṛikkamaṇo ti.

¹ only S. has this sentence. ² omitted by M₆.

³ S. °cārissa. ⁴ M. Ph. S. °dissa.

⁵ T. °nāvācāya; M₇ °nāvācā.

⁶ Ph. T. °sāvācāya; M₇ °sāvāca. ⁷ S. °pissa.

⁸ S. °pannassa. ⁹ M. Ph. T. M₆ °dittḥissa.

¹⁰ M. omits this phrase. ¹¹ Ph. T. M₆ M₇ sapaṛi°

¹² omitted by S. ¹³ M₆ no; M₇ omits nāyaṃ dh°

CLXXVI.

1. Ekam¹ samayaṃ Bhagavā Pāvāyaṃ² viharati Cundassa kammāraputtassa ambavane. Atha kho Cundo kammāraputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Cundaṃ kammāraputtaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca 'kassa no tvam Cunda soceyyāni rocesi' ti? 'Brāhmaṇā bhante pacchābhūmakā kamaṇḍalukā³ sevālamālakā⁴ aggiparicārikā udakorohakā soceyyāni paññāpentī, tesāhaṃ soceyyāni⁵ rocemī' ti. 'Yathākathaṃ pana Cunda brāhmaṇā pacchābhūmakā kamaṇḍalukā sevālamālakā aggiparicārikā udakorohakā soceyyāni paññāpentī' ti? 'Idha bhante brāhmaṇā pacchābhūmakā kamaṇḍalukā³ sevālamālakā aggiparicārikā udakorohakā, te sāvakaṃ⁶ evaṃ samādapenti 'ehi tvam ambho purisa kālass' eva⁷ vutṭhahanto⁸ 'va⁹ sayanamhā paṭhavim āmaseyyāsi; no ce paṭhavim āmaseyyāsi, allāni¹⁰ gomayāni¹⁰ āmaseyyāsi; no ce allāni¹¹ gomayāni¹¹ āmaseyyāsi, haritāni tiṇāni āmaseyyāsi; no ce haritāni tiṇāni āmaseyyāsi, aggim paricareyyāsi; no ce aggim paricareyyāsi, pañjaliko ādiccaṃ namasseyyāsi, no ce pañjaliko ādiccaṃ namasseyyāsi, sāyatatiyakaṃ udakaṃ oroheyyāsi¹² ti. 'Evaṃ kho¹³ bhante brāhmaṇā pacchābhūmakā kamaṇḍalukā sevālamālakā aggiparicārikā udakorohakā soceyyāni paññāpentī, tesāhaṃ soceyyāni rocemī' ti. 'Aññathā kho Cunda brāhmaṇā pacchābhūmakā kamaṇḍalukā sevālamālakā aggiparicārikā udakorohakā soceyyāni paññāpentī, aññathā ca

¹ M. Ph. *put* Evaṃ me sutam before Ekam.

² T. M₆, M₇, Campāyaṃ. ³ T. °lūkā.

⁴ M. Ph. °mālikā throughout; M₇, °mālakā *corr. into* °mālikā *by a second hand*.

⁵ *omitted by S.* ⁶ M. S. °ke; M₆ °kā.

⁷ T. kālassa; M₇, kālassa *corr. into* kālass' eva; S. sakāl°

⁸ T. M₇, S. utṭh° ⁹ Ph. T. M₆, M₇, ca; *omitted by S.*

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. alla°

¹¹ M. Ph. T. S. alla°; M₇, alla° *corr. into* allāni.

¹² M. °peyyāsi. ¹³ *omitted by M. Ph.*

pana ariyassa vinaye soceyyaṃ hoti' ti. 'Yathākatham pana bhante ariyassa vinaye soceyyaṃ hoti? Sādhū me bhante Bhagavā tathā dhammaṃ desetu, yathā ariyassa vinaye soceyyaṃ hoti' ti. 'Tena hi Cunda suṇāhi sādhu-kam manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi' ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho Cundo kammāraputto Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Tividhaṃ kho Cunda kāyena asoceyyaṃ hoti, catubbidhaṃ vācāya asoceyyaṃ hoti, tividhaṃ manasā asoceyyaṃ hoti. Kathañ ca Cunda tividhaṃ kāyena asoceyyaṃ hoti?

3. Idha Cunda ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti luddo¹ lohita-pāṇī hatapahate² nivitṭho adayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtesu³. Adinnādāyī hoti, yan taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ gāmagataṃ vā araṇṇagataṃ vā, taṃ⁴ adinnaṃ theyyasamkhātaṃ adātā⁵ hoti. Kāmesu micchācārī⁶ hoti, yā tā mātura-kkhitā pitura-kkhitā⁷ bhātura-kkhitā⁸ bhaginira-kkhitā nātira-kkhitā⁹ dhammarakkhitā¹⁰ sassāmikā¹¹ sapa-ridaṇḍā antamaso mā-lāgūnāparikkhittā¹² pi¹³, tathārūpāsu cārittaṃ āpajjitā hoti.

Evaṃ kho Cunda tividhaṃ kāyena asoceyyaṃ hoti. Kathañ ca Cunda catubbidhaṃ vācāya asoceyyaṃ hoti?

4. Idha Cunda ekacco musāvādī hoti, sabhāgato¹⁴ vā parisagato¹⁵ vā nātimajjhagato vā pūgamajjhagato vā rājakulamajjhagato vā abhinīto sakkhipuṭṭho¹⁶ 'eh'ambho¹⁷ purisa, yaṃ jānāsi, taṃ vadehi' ti¹⁸ so ajānaṃ vā 'ahaṃ¹⁹ jānāmi' ti jānaṃ vā 'ahaṃ¹⁹ na jānāmi' ti²⁰ apassaṃ vā 'ahaṃ¹⁹ passaṃ' ti passaṃ vā 'ahaṃ¹⁹ na passaṃ' ti iti

¹ S. luddho. ² M. pahata°; Ph. hatahate.

³ M. Ph. T. M₇. S. pāṇa° ⁴ omitted by S. ⁵ T. ad°

⁶ T. °rā. ⁷ M. Ph. insert mātāpitura-kkhitā.

⁸ omitted by T. ⁹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁰ M. Ph. insert gottara-kkhitā.

¹¹ M. Ph. S. sasā° ¹² S. °kkhitā.

¹³ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ¹⁴ M. Ph. S. sabhaggato.

¹⁵ M. Ph. parisaggato. ¹⁶ S. sakkhip°

¹⁷ S. ehi bho; T. M₇ evam bho; M₆ mahā.

¹⁸ omitted by T. M₇. ¹⁹ T. M₆. S. āha.

²⁰ omitted by M.

attahetu vā parahetu vā āmisakiñcikkhahetu vā sampajānamusā bhāsītā hoti. Pisunāvāco hoti, ito sutvā amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya amutra vā¹ sutvā imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya iti samaggānaṃ vā bhettā² bhinnānaṃ vā anuppadātā vaggārāmo vaggarato vagganandi vaggakarāṇiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti. Pharusāvāco hoti, yā sā vācā aṇḍakā³ kakkasā⁴ parakaṭukā parābhisajjāni kodhasāmantā asamādhisaṃvattanikā, tathārūpiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti. Samphappalāpī hoti, akālavādī abhūtāvādī anattavādī adhammavādī⁵ avinayavādī anidhānavatiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti⁶ akālena anapadesaṃ apariyantavatiṃ anattasamhitāṃ.

Evam kho Cunda catubbidhaṃ vācāya asoceyyaṃ hoti. Kathaṅ ca Cunda tividhaṃ manasā asoceyyaṃ hoti?

5. Idha Cunda ekacco abhijjhālu hoti, yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ, taṃ abhijjhita⁷ hoti ‘aho vata⁸ yaṃ⁸ parassa, taṃ mama⁹ assā’ ti. Vyāpannacitto hoti paduṭṭhamanasaṅkappo ‘ime sattā haññantu vā bajjhantu¹⁰ vā ucchijjantu¹¹ vā vinassantu vā mā vā ahesuṃ iti¹² vā¹² ti. Micchādittiko hoti viparitadassano¹³ ‘natthi dinnāṃ natthi yitthaṃ natthi hutāṃ, natthi sukaṭadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, natthi ayaṃ loko natthi paro¹⁴ loko¹⁴, natthi mātā natthi pitā natthi sattā opapātikā, natthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā¹⁵ sammāpaṭipannā¹⁶, ye imaṅ ca lokaṃ paraṅ ca lokaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedenti’ ti.

Evam kho Cunda tividhaṃ manasā asoceyyaṃ hoti.

¹ omitted by M.

² M. bhedātā; Ph. bheditā; T. bhonnā; M₆ hetā.

³ Ph. kaṇṭakā. ⁴ M₆ kakkhasā; Ph. kaṇṇasā.

⁵ omitted by M. Ph.

⁶ omitted by T. M₆; M₇ has hoti inserted by a second hand.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ °jjhātā. ⁸ T. M₆. M₇ vatāyaṃ.

⁹ Ph. mam’. ¹⁰ M₆. M₇ vajjhantu; S. bhijjantu.

¹¹ M₇ bhajjhantu uppajjantu, but these two words and vā in brackets.

¹² omitted by S. ¹³ S. viparitta° ¹⁴ M. T. M₆. M₇ para°

¹⁵ M. Ph. M₆. M₇ samagg° ¹⁶ M. samā°

6. Ime kho Cunda dasa akusalakammāpathā. Imehi kho Cunda dasahi akusalehi kammāpathehi samannāgato kālass' eva¹ vutthahanto² 'va sayanamhā paṭhavim ce pi āmasati, asuci yeva hoti. No ce pi paṭhavim āmasati, asuci yeva hoti. Allāni ce pi gomayāni āmasati, asuci yeva hoti. No ce pi allāni gomayāni āmasati, asuci yeva hoti. Hari-tāni ce pi tiṇāni āmasati, asuci yeva hoti. No ce pi hari-tāni tiṇāni āmasati, asuci yeva hoti. Aggim ce pi paricarati, asuci yeva hoti. No ce pi aggim paricarati, asuci yeva hoti. Pañjaliko ce pi ādiccam namassati, asuci yeva hoti. No ce pi pañjaliko ādiccam namassati, asuci yeva hoti. Sāyatatiyakam ce pi udakam orohati, asuci yeva hoti. No ce pi sāyatatiyakam udakam orohati, asuci yeva hoti. Tam kissa hetu? Ime Cunda dasa akusalakammāpathā asuci yeva honti³ asucikaraṇā ca. Imesam pana Cunda dasannaṃ akusalānaṃ kammāpathānaṃ sammannā-gamanahetu nirayo paññāyati tiracchānāyoni paññāyati pēttivisayo⁴ paññāyati yā vā⁵ pan' aññā⁶ pi kāci duggatiyo⁷.

7. Tividham kho Cunda kāyena soceyyam hoti, catubbidham vācāya soceyyam hoti, tividham manasā soceyyam hoti. Kathaṇ ca Cunda tividham kāyena soceyyam hoti?

8. Idha Cunda ekacco pānātipātāṃ pahāya pānātipātā paṭivirato hoti nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtahitānupampī viharati. Adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, yan tam parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ gāmagataṃ vā araññagataṃ vā, na⁸ tam adinnaṃ⁹ theyyasamkhātāṃ ādātā¹⁰ hoti. Kāmesu micchācāraṃ pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, yā tā māturakkhitā piturakkhitā¹¹ bhāturakkhitā bhaginirakkhitā nātirakkhitā¹² dhammarakkhitā⁶ sassāmikā saporidaṇḍā

¹ S. sakāl° ² S. utthā°; T. S. omit 'va; M₆ has ca.

³ omitted by S. ⁴ Ph. S. pitti°

⁵ M. ca; Ph. ce; omitted by T. M₆; in M₇ vā added by a second hand.

⁶ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ⁷ M. Ph. S. °ti hoti.

⁸ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. S. ⁹ T. M₆. M₇ nādinnaṃ.

¹⁰ S. anādātā. ¹¹ M. Ph. insert mātāpiturakkhitā.

¹² M. Ph. insert gottarakkhitā.

antamaso mālāgunaparikkhittā¹ pi, tathārūpāsu na cārittam āpajjitā hoti.

Evam kho Cunda tividham kāyena soceyyam hoti. Kathañ ca Cunda catubbidham vācāya soceyyam hoti?

9. Idha Cunda ekacco musāvādam pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti sabhāgato vā parisagato vā nātimajjhagato vā pūgamajjhagato vā rājakulamajjhagato vā abhinito sakkhipuṭṭho² 'eh' ambho³ purisa yaṃ jānāsi, taṃ vadehi' ti so ajānam vā 'aham⁴ na jānāmi' ti jānam vā 'aham⁴ jānāmi' ti apassam vā 'aham⁴ na passāmi' ti passam vā 'aham⁴ passāmi' ti iti attahetu vā parahetu vā āmisakiñcikkhahetu vā na sampajānamusā bhāsītā hoti. Pisunāvācam pahāya pisunāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, na ito sutvā amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya, amutra vā sutvā na imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya, iti bhinnānam vā sandhātā sahitānam vā anuppadātā samaggārāmo samaggarato samagganandī samaggakaraṇiṃ vācam bhāsītā hoti. Pharusavācam pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, yā sā vācā nelā kaṇṇasukhā pemaṇiyā hadayaṅgamā porī bahujanakantā bahujanamanāpā, tathārūpiṃ vācam bhāsītā hoti. Samphappalāpam pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti kālavadī bhūtavādī atthavadī dhammavadī⁵ vinayavadī⁶ nidhānavatiṃ vācam bhāsītā hoti kālena sāpadesaṃ pariyantavatiṃ atthasamhitam.

Evam kho Cunda catubbidham vācāya soceyyam hoti. Kathañ ca Cunda tividham manasā soceyyam hoti?

10. Idha Cunda ekacco anabhijjhālu hoti, yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇam, taṃ anabhijjhītā⁷ hoti 'aho vata⁸ yaṃ⁸ parassa, taṃ mama⁹ assā' ti. Avyāpannacitto hoti appaduṭṭhamanasaṅkappo 'ime sattā averā¹⁰ avyāpajjhā anīghā sukhī attānam pariharantū' ti. Sammādiṭṭhiko

¹ M. Ph. °gula°; M₇ °gula°; S. °kkhittā.

² S. sakkhimp° ³ S. ehi bho; T. M₆. M₇ evam bho.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇. S. āha.

⁵ omitted by S.; in M₇ inserted by a second hand.

⁶ omitted by Ph. ⁷ T. M₆ nābhi°; M₇ nābhijjhātā.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ vatāyam. ⁹ M. Ph. mam'.

¹⁰ M. adds hontu.

hoti aviparītadassano¹ 'atthi dinnam atthi yittham atthi hutam, atthi sukaṭadukkaṭānam kammānam phalam vipāko, atthi ayam loko atthi paro² loko², atthi mātā atthi pitā, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā³ sammāpaṭipannā⁴, ye⁵ imaṇ ca lokam paraṇ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedenti' ti.

Evam kho Cunda tividham manasā soceyyam hoti.

11. Ime kho Cunda dasa kusalakammamapathā. Imehi kho Cunda dasahi kusalehi dhammapathehi samannāgato kālass' eva vuṭṭhahanto⁶ 'va⁷ sayanamhā paṭhavim ce pi āmasati, suci yeva hoti. No ce pi paṭhavim āmasati, suci yeva hoti. Allāni ce pi gomayāni āmasati, suci yeva hoti. No ce pi allāni gomayāni āmasati, suci yeva hoti. Hari-tāni ce pi tiṇāni āmasati, suci yeva hoti. No ce pi hari-tāni tiṇāni āmasati, suci yeva hoti. Aggim ce pi paricarati, suci yeva hoti. No ce pi aggim paricarati, suci yeva hoti. Pañjaliko ce pi ādiccam namassati, suci yeva hoti. No ce pi pañjaliko ādiccam namassati, suci yeva hoti. Sāyatatiyakam ce pi udakam orohati, suci yeva hoti. No ce pi sāyatatiyakam udakam orohati, suci yeva hoti. Tam kissa hetu? Ime Cunda dasa kusalakammamapathā suci yeva honti⁸ sucikaraṇā ca. Imesaṇ ca pana Cunda dassanam kusalanam kammamapathānam samannāgamahetu devā paññāyanti manussā paññāyanti yā vā⁹ pan' aññā pi kāci sugatiyo¹⁰ ti¹⁰.

12. Evam vutte Cundo kammāraputto Bhagavantam etad avoca 'abhikkantam bhante . . . pe¹¹ . . . upāsakam mam bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajja-t-agge paṇupetaṇ saraṇam gatan' ti.

¹ S. aviparitta° ² M. T. M, para°

³ M. Ph. samagg°

⁴ M. samā°

⁵ omitted by T.; in M, inserted by a second hand.

⁶ S. utth° ⁷ omitted by S.; T. M₆. M₇, ca.

⁸ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁹ Ph. ca; M₇, adds tam.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. sugati hoti.

¹¹ M. la; Ph. pa.

CLXXVII.

1. Atha kho Jāṇussoṇi¹ brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi; sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'mayam assu² bho Gotama brāhmaṇā nāma dānāni dema, saddhāni³ karoma: idaṃ dānaṃ petānaṃ nātisālohitānaṃ upakappatu, idaṃ dānaṃ petā nātisālohitā paribhuñjantū' ti. 'Kacci taṃ⁴ bho Gotama dānaṃ petānaṃ nātisālohitānaṃ upakappati, kacci te petā nātisālohitā taṃ dānaṃ paribhuñjanti' ti? 'Thāne kho brāhmaṇa upakappati no aṭṭhāne' ti. 'Katamañ⁵ ca⁵ pana⁵ bho Gotama ṭhānaṃ, katamaṃ aṭṭhānaṃ' ti?

2. Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, pisunāvāco hoti, pharusāvāco hoti, samphappalāpī hoti, abhijjhālu hoti, vyāpannacitto hoti, micchādītṭhiko hoti. So kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā nirayaṃ upapajjati⁶. Yo nerayikānaṃ sattānaṃ āhāro, tena so tattha yāpeti, tena so tattha tiṭṭhati. Idam pi⁷ kho brāhmaṇa aṭṭhānaṃ, yattha ṭhitassa taṃ dānaṃ na upakappati.

3. Idha pana⁸ brāhmaṇa ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti . . . pe⁹ . . . micchādītṭhiko hoti. So kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā tiracchānayoṇiṃ upapajjati. Yo tiracchānayoṇikānaṃ sattānaṃ āhāro, tena so tattha yāpeti, tena so tattha tiṭṭhati. Idam pi kho brāhmaṇa aṭṭhānaṃ, yattha ṭhitassa taṃ dānaṃ na upakappati.

4. Idha pana⁵ brāhmaṇa ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato¹⁰ hoti¹⁰, musāvādā paṭivirato¹¹ hoti¹¹, pisunāya¹²

¹ as to the different spelling of this name cf. p. 233 n. 9.

² M₆ c'assu; T. M₇ assa. ³ T. saccāni.

⁴ omitted by T. ⁵ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ uppajj^o throughout. ⁷ omitted by S.

⁸ omitted by M. Ph. ⁹ M. la; Ph. pa.

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ pe. ¹¹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹² T. M₇ pisunāvācāya.

vācāya¹ paṭivirato hoti, pharusāya² vācāya² paṭivirato hoti, samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, anabhijjhālu hoti, avyāpannacitto hoti, sammādiṭṭhiko hoti. So kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā manussānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjati. Yo manussānaṃ āhāro, tena so tattha yāpeti, tena so tattha tiṭṭhati. Idam pi kho brāhmaṇa aṭṭhānaṃ, yattha ṭhitassa taṃ dānaṃ na upakappati.

5. Idha pana³ brāhmaṇa ekacco pānātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe⁴ . . . sammādiṭṭhiko hoti. So kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjati. Yo devānaṃ āhāro, tena so tattha yāpeti, tena so tattha tiṭṭhati. Idam pi kho brāhmaṇa aṭṭhānaṃ, yattha ṭhitassa taṃ dānaṃ na upakappati.

6. Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco pānātipātī hoti . . . pe⁵ . . . micchādiṭṭhiko hoti. So kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā pettivisayaṃ⁶ upapajjati. Yo pettivisayikānaṃ⁶ sattānaṃ āhāro, tena so tattha yāpeti, tena so tattha tiṭṭhati, yaṃ vā pan'⁷ assa ito anuppavecchanti⁷ mittā⁸ vā⁸ amaccā⁸ vā nāti⁹ vā⁹ sālohitā⁹ vā, tena so tattha yāpeti, tena so tattha tiṭṭhati. Idam¹⁰ kho¹¹ brāhmaṇa ṭhānaṃ, yattha ṭhitassa taṃ dānaṃ upakappati ti.

7. 'Sace¹² pana¹² bho Gotama so peto nātisālohito taṃ ṭhānaṃ anupapanno¹³ hoti, ko taṃ dānaṃ paribhuñjati' ti? 'Aññe pi 'ssa brāhmaṇa petā nātisālohitā taṃ ṭhānaṃ upapannā honti, te taṃ dānaṃ paribhuñjanti' ti. 'Sace pana bho Gotama so c'eva peto nātisālohito taṃ ṭhānaṃ anupapanno hoti, aññe pi 'ssa petā nātisālohitā taṃ ṭhānaṃ anupapannā honti, ko taṃ dānaṃ paribhuñjati' ti? 'Aṭṭhānaṃ kho etaṃ brāhmaṇa anavakāso¹⁴, yan taṃ ṭhānaṃ vivittaṃ¹⁵ assa iminā dīghena addhunā, yad idam

¹ T. M₇ pisuṇāvācāya. ² T. pharusāvācāya.

³ omitted by M. Ph. ⁴ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁵ M. Ph. pa. ⁶ Ph. S. pittī° ⁷ T. °veccanti.

⁸ S. mittāmaccā. ⁹ M. Ph. S. nātisālo° ¹⁰ S. adds pi.

¹¹ T. adds n'etaṃ; M₆ taṃ; M₇ no taṃ.

¹² T. M₇ yañ ca; M₆ ye ca.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇ anupapanno, and so throughout.

¹⁴ T. ava°; M₇ anvakaṃso. ¹⁵ T. cittaṃ; M₆ vicittaṃ.

petehi nātisālohitehi. Api ca brāhmaṇa dāyako pi aniphalo' ti¹. 'Aṭṭhāne pi bhavaṃ Gotamo parikappaṃ vadati'² ti? 'Aṭṭhāne pi kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa parikappaṃ vadāmi. Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, pisunāvāco hoti, pharusāvāco hoti, samphappalāpī hoti, abhijjhālu hoti, vyāpannacitto hoti, micchādītṭhiko hoti. So datā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ³ pānaṃ³ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālāgandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ. So kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā hatthinaṃ sahavyataṃ upapajjati. So tattha lābhi hoti annassa pānassa mālānānālaṃkāraṇassa⁴. Yaṃ kho brāhmaṇa idha pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musāvādī pisunāvāco pharusāvāco samphappalāpī abhijjhālu vyāpannacitto micchādītṭhiko, tena so kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā hatthinaṃ sahavyataṃ upapajjati. Yaṅ ca kho so datā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālāgandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ, tena so tattha lābhi hoti annassa pānassa mālānānālaṃkāraṇassa⁵. Idha pana brāhmaṇa ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti⁶, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, pisunāvāco hoti, pharusāvāco hoti, samphappalāpī hoti, abhijjhālu hoti, vyāpannacitto hoti, micchādītṭhiko hoti. So datā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālāgandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ. So kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā assānaṃ sahavyataṃ upapajjati . . . pe⁷ . . . gunnaṃ sahavyataṃ upapajjati . . .⁸ kukkurānaṃ⁹ sahavyataṃ⁹ upapajjati⁹. So tattha lābhi hoti annassa pānassa mālānānālaṃkāraṇassa. Yaṃ kho brāhmaṇa idha pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musāvādī pisunāvāco pharusāvāco samphappalāpī abhijjhālu

¹ T. M₆. M₇ hoti; M. hoti ti. ² T. M₇ deti.

³ T. adds vā. ⁴ M₆ mālāl°; M₇ mānanāl°; omitted by T.

⁵ M. mālāgandhavilepanassa nānā°; T. M₇ mānanāl°; M₆ mālāl°, and so throughout.

⁶ M. continues: pa || micchā° ⁷ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁸ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

vyāpannacitto micchādīṭṭhiko, tena so kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā kukkurānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjati. Yaṅ ca kho so dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālāgandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ, tena so tattha lābhī hoti annassa pānassa mālānānālamkāraṇassa. Idha¹ brāhmaṇa ekacco pānātipātā paṭivirato hoti², adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, pi-sunāya³ vācāya³ paṭivirato hoti, pharusāya⁴ vācāya⁴ paṭivirato hoti, samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, anabhijjhālu hoti, avyāpannacitto hoti, sammādīṭṭhiko hoti. So dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālāgandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ. So kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā manussānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjati. So tattha lābhī hoti mānusakānaṃ⁵ pañcannaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ. Yaṃ kho brāhmaṇa idha pānātipātā paṭivirato hoti⁶, adinnādānā paṭivirato⁷ kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato⁷ musāvādā paṭivirato⁷ pi-sunāya³ vācāya³ paṭivirato⁷ pharusāya⁴ vācāya⁴ paṭivirato⁸ samphappalāpā paṭivirato⁸ anabhijjhālu⁸ avyāpannacitto⁸ sammādīṭṭhiko⁸, tena so kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā manussānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjati. Yaṅ ca kho so dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālāgandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ, tena so tattha lābhī hoti mānusakānaṃ⁹ pañcannaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ. Idha pana¹⁰ brāhmaṇa ekacco pānātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe¹¹ . . . sammādīṭṭhiko hoti. So dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālāgandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ. So kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjati. So tattha

¹ T. M₆. M₇ add pana. ² M. continues: pa || sammā°

³ T. M₆ pi-sunāvācā; M₇ pi-sunāvācāya and pi-sunāya vācāya.

⁴ M₇ pharusāvācāya.

⁵ M. mānussa°; Ph. manussa°; M₆ manussānaṃ.

⁶ T. M₇ omit hoti; M. continues: pa || sammā°

⁷ M₆. S. add hoti. ⁸ S. adds hoti.

⁹ M. Ph. mānussa°; M₆ manussānaṃ; T. M₇ dibbānaṃ.

¹⁰ omitted by M. Ph. ¹¹ M. la; Ph. pa.

lābhī hoti dibbānaṃ pañcannaṃ kāmaguṇānaṃ. Yaṃ kho brāhmaṇa idha pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe¹ . . . sammāditṭhiko², tena so kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjati. Yañ ca kho so dātā³ hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālāgandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ, tena so tattha lābhī hoti dibbānaṃ pañcannaṃ kāmaguṇānaṃ. Api ca brāhmaṇa dāyako pi anipphalo⁴ ti⁴.

8. 'Acchariyaṃ bho Gotama, abbhutaṃ bho Gotama, yāvāñ⁵ c'idam⁵ bho Gotama alam eva dānāni dātum, alam saddhāni kātum, yatra hi nāma dāyako pi anipphalo⁴ ti⁴. 'Evaṃ etaṃ brāhmaṇa⁶, dāyako pi hi⁷ brāhmaṇa anipphalo⁴ ti⁴. 'Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama⁸ . . . pe⁹ . . . upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajja-t-agge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan⁷ ti.

Jāṇussoṇivaggo¹⁰ sattamo¹¹.

CLXXVIII.

1. Sādhūñ¹² ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi asādhūñ¹³ ca, taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti. 'Evaṃ

¹ M. la; Ph. pa. ² M. Ph. M₆. S. *add* hoti.

³ M₆ *continues*: samanā (*sic*) pi anipphalo hoti. Acchariyaṃ *and so on*. ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ hoti.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ yāva subhāviṭaṃ (M₆. M₇ °sitam) idam (*not in* M₆).

⁶ S. *repeats* evaṃ etaṃ br^o ⁷ *omitted by* Ph. S.

⁸ M. *repeats* abh^o bho Go^o ⁹ M. la; *omitted by* Ph.

¹⁰ M. Yamaka^o; Ph. T. M₆. M₇ Vaggo.

¹¹ M. S. dutiyo; Ph. paṭhama; T. M₆. M₇ ekādasamo; M₆ *then has* tass' uddānaṃ: yaṃ gahaṭṭho paccārohini samkhitte Kaccānaṃ vidhāna ti ca parakkamaṃ Cundena Jāni ca brāhmaṇo ti.

¹² M. sārāñ. ¹³ M. asārāñ.

bhante' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Katamañ ca bhikkhave asādhum?

Pāṇātipāto adinnādānaṃ kāmesu micchācāro musāvādo pisunā vācā pharusā vācā samphappalāpo abhijjhā vyāpādo micchādītthi.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asādhum.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave sādhum?

Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī adinnādānā veramaṇī kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇī musāvādā veramaṇī pisunāya vācāya veramaṇī pharusāya vācāya veramaṇī samphappalāpā veramaṇī anabhijjhā avyāpādo sammādītthi.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sādhum ti¹.

CLXXIX.

1. Ariyadhammañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi anariyadhammañ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe² . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave anariyo dhammo?

Pāṇātipāto . . . pe³ . . . micchādītthi.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anariyo dhammo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave ariyo dhammo?

Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī . . . pe³ . . . sammādītthi.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyo dhammo ti⁴.

CLXXX.

1. Kusalañ ca vo⁵ bhikkhave desissāmi⁶ akusalañ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe⁷ . . .

2. Katamañ ca bhikkhave akusalaṃ?

Pāṇātipāto . . . pe³ . . . micchādītthi.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave akusalaṃ.

¹ omitted by M. Ph. ² M. la; Ph. pa; S. in full.

³ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁴ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₆, M₇.

⁵ M. Ph. kho. ⁶ T. M₆, M₇, dese^o

⁷ omitted by M. Ph.; S. in full.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kusalam?

Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī . . . pe¹ . . . sammādiṭṭhi.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kusalan ti².

CLXXXI.

1. Atthañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi³ anattañ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe⁴ . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave anatto?

Pāṇātipāto . . . pe⁵ . . . micchādiṭṭhi.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anatto.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave attho?

Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī . . . pe⁵ . . . sammādiṭṭhi.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave attho ti².

CLXXXII.

1. Dhammañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi³ adhammañ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe⁴ . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave adhammo?

Pāṇātipāto . . . pe⁵ . . . micchādiṭṭhi.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhammo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave dhammo?

Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī . . . pe . . . sammādiṭṭhi.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dhammo ti².

CXXXIII.

1. Sāsavañ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ⁶ desissāmi⁷ anāsavañ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe⁴ . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave sāsavo dhammo?

Pāṇātipāto . . . pe⁵ . . . micchādiṭṭhi.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sāsavo dhammo.

¹ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₆.

² omitted by M. Ph. ³ M₆. M₇ dese°

⁴ omitted by M. Ph.; S. in full. ⁵ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁶ omitted by S. ⁷ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ dese°

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave anāsavo dhammo?
 Pānātipātā veramaṇī . . . pe¹ . . . sammādiṭṭhi.
 Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anāsavo dhammo ti².

CLXXXIV.

1. Sāvajjaṅ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ³ desissāmi⁴ anavajjaṅ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe⁵ . . .
 2. Katamo ca bhikkhave sāvajjo dhammo?
 Pānātipāto . . . pe¹ . . . micchādiṭṭhi.
 Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sāvajjo dhammo.
 3. Katamo ca bhikkhave anavajjo dhammo?
 Pānātipātā veramaṇī . . . pe¹ . . . sammādiṭṭhi.
 Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anavajjo dhammo ti².

CLXXXV.

1. Tapaniyaṅ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi⁶ atapaniyaṅ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe² . . .
 2. Katamo ca bhikkhave tapaniyo dhammo?
 Pānātipāto . . . pe¹ . . . micchādiṭṭhi.
 Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave tapaniyo dhammo.
 3. Katamo ca bhikkhave atapaniyo dhammo?
 Pānātipātā veramaṇī . . . pe¹ . . . sammādiṭṭhi.
 Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave atapaniyo dhammo ti².

CLXXXVI⁷.

1. Ācayapagāmiṅ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi⁶ apacayagāmiṅ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe⁸ . . .
 2. Katamo ca bhikkhave ācayagāmi dhammo?
 Pānātipāto . . . pe⁹ . . . micchādiṭṭhi.
 Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ācayagāmi dhammo.

¹ M. la; Ph. pa.² omitted by M. Ph.³ omitted by S.⁴ M₆ M₇ dese^o⁵ omitted by M. Ph.; S. in full.⁶ T. M₆ M₇ dese^o⁷ missing in Ph.⁸ omitted by M.; S. in full. ⁹ M. la.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave apacayagāmi dhammo?
 Pānātipātā veramaṇi . . . pe¹ . . . sammādiṭṭhi.
 Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave apacayagāmi dhammo ti².

CLXXXVII.

1. Dukkudrayaṅ³ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi⁴
 sukhudrayaṅ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe⁵ . . .
 2. Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkudrayo dhammo?
 Pānātipāto . . . pe⁶ . . . micchādiṭṭhi.
 Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkudrayo dhammo.
 3. Katamo ca bhikkhave sukhudrayo dhammo?
 Pānātipātā veramaṇi . . . pe⁶ . . . sammādiṭṭhi.
 Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sukhudrayo dhammo ti².

CLXXXVIII.

1. Dukkavipākaṅ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi⁷
 sukhavipākaṅ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe⁵ . . .
 2. Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkavipāko dhammo?
 Pānātipāto . . . pe⁶ . . . micchādiṭṭhi.
 Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkavipāko dhammo.
 3. Katamo ca bhikkhave sukhavipāko dhammo?
 Pānātipātā veramaṇi . . . pe⁶ . . . sammādiṭṭhi.
 Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sukhavipāko dhammo ti².
 Sādhuvaggo⁸ aṭṭhamo⁹.

¹ M. la. ² omitted by M. Ph.

³ T. °dday° always; M₇ dukkudday°, but sukhuday°

⁴ M. Ph. T. M₇ dese° ⁵ omitted by M. Ph.; S. in full.

⁶ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁷ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ dese°

⁸ S. Sundara°; Ph. T. M₇ Vaggo.

⁹ M. S. tatiyo; Ph. dutiyo; T. M₆. M₇ dvādasamo; M₆
 then has tass' uddānam: sādhu ariyaṃ kusalaṃ atha
 dhamma sutā savajja tapaniyaṃ ca ācayagāmi dukkudraya-
 dukkavipākena te dasā ti.

CLXXXIX.

1. Ariyamaggañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi¹ anariya-
maggañ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe² . . .
2. Katamo ca bhikkhave anariyo maggo?
Pāṇātipāto . . . pe³ . . . micchādiṭṭhi.
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anariyo maggo.
3. Katamo ca bhikkhave ariyo maggo?
Pāṇātipātā veramaṇi . . . pe³ . . . sammādiṭṭhi.
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyo maggo ti².

CXC.

1. Kaṇhamaggañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi¹ sukkamag-
gañ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe² . . .
2. Katamo ca bhikkhave kaṇho maggo?
Pāṇātipāto : . pe³ . . . micchādiṭṭhi.
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kaṇho maggo.
3. Katamo ca bhikkhave sukko maggo?
Pāṇātipātā veramaṇi . . . pe . . . sammādiṭṭhi.
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sukko maggo ti².

CXCI⁴.

1. Saddhammañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi⁵ asaddham-
mañ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe² . . .
2. Katamo ca bhikkhave asaddhammo?
Pāṇātipāto . . . pe⁶ . . . micchādiṭṭhi.
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asaddhammo.
3. Katamo ca bhikkhave saddhammo?
Pāṇātipātā veramaṇi . . . pe³ . . . sammādiṭṭhi.
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave saddhammo ti².

¹ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇, dese° ² omitted by M. Ph.

³ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁴ missing in T., but CXCI occurs twice in T.

⁵ M₆. M₇, dese° ⁶ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M₆.

CXCI.

1. Sappurisdhammañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi¹ asappurisdhammañ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe² . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappurisdhammo?

Pāṇātipāto . . . pe³ . . . micchādīṭṭhi.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asappurisdhammo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappurisdhammo?

• Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī . . . pe³ . . . sammādīṭṭhi.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sappurisdhammo ti².

CXCI.

1. Uppādetabbañ⁴ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi⁵ na⁶ uppādetabbañ⁶ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe² . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave na uppādetabbo dhammo?

Pāṇātipāto . . . pe³ . . . micchādīṭṭhi.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave na uppādetabbo dhammo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave uppādetabbo dhammo?

Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī . . . pe³ . . . sammādīṭṭhi.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave uppādetabbo dhammo ti².

CXCI.

1. Āsevitabbañ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi⁸ na⁹ āsevitabbañ⁹ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe² . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave na āsevitabbo dhammo?

Pāṇātipāto . . . pe² . . . micchādīṭṭhi.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave āsevitabbo dhammo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave āsevitabbo dhammo?

Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī . . . pe¹⁰ . . . sammādīṭṭhi.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave āsevitabbo dhammo ti².

¹ M. Ph. dese° ² omitted by M. Ph.

³ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁴ Ph. na uppā°

⁵ M. Ph. T. M₆ dese° ⁶ Ph. uppā°

⁷ M. inserts before CXCI another Sutta, viz. Byāpādetabbañ ca . . . abyāpādetabbañ ca.

⁸ M. Ph. T. M₆ M₇ dese°

⁹ M. nāse°; T. M₆ M₇ na sevi° throughout.

¹⁰ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆ M₇.

CXCV.

1. Bhāvetabbañ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi¹ na bhāvetabbañ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe² . . .
2. Katamo ca bhikkhave na bhāvetabbo dhammo? Pāṇātipāto . . . pe³ . . . micchādiṭṭhi. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave na bhāvetabbo dhammo.
3. Katamo ca bhikkhave bhāvetabbo dhammo? Pāṇātipātā veramaṇi . . . pe³ . . . sammādiṭṭhi. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhāvetabbo dhammo ti².

CXCVI.

1. Bahulikātabbañ⁴ ca vo bhikkhave dhammañ ca desissāmi⁵ na bahulikātabbañ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe² . . .
2. Katamo ca bhikkhave na bahulikātabbo dhammo? Pāṇātipāto . . . pe³ . . . micchādiṭṭhi. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave na bahulikātabbo dhammo.
3. Katamo ca bhikkhave bahulikātabbo dhammo? Pāṇātipātā veramaṇi . . . pe³ . . . sammādiṭṭhi. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bahulikātabbo dhammo ti².

CXCVII.

1. Anussaritabbañ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi⁵ na⁶ anussaritabbañ⁶ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe² . . .
2. Katamo ca bhikkhave na anussaritabbo dhammo? Pāṇātipāto . . . pe³ . . . micchādiṭṭhi. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave na anussaritabbo dhammo.
3. Katamo ca bhikkhave anussaritabbo dhammo? Pāṇātipātā veramaṇi . . . pe³ . . . sammādiṭṭhi. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anussaritabbo dhammo ti².

¹ M. Ph. T. M₆ dese°

² omitted by M. Ph.

³ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ °katta° *throughout*.

⁵ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ dese°

⁶ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ nānu° *throughout*.

CXC VIII.

1. Sacchikātabbañ ca vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi¹ na² sacchikātabbañ² ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe³ . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave na sacchikātabbo dhammo? Pāṇātipāto . . . pe⁴ . . . micchādīṭṭhi.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave na sacchikātabbo dhammo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave sacchikātabbo dhammo?

Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī . . . pe⁴ . . . sammādīṭṭhi.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sacchikātabbo dhammo ti³.

Ariyamaggavaggo⁵ navamo⁶.

CXC IX.

1. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato puggalo na sevitabbo. Katamehi dasahi?

2. Pāṇātipāti hoti, adinnādāyi hoti, kāmesu micchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, pisunāvāco hoti, pharusāvāco hoti, samphappalāpī hoti, abhijjhālu hoti, vyāpannacitto hoti, micchādīṭṭhiko hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato puggalo na sevitabbo.

3. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato puggalo sevitabbo. Katamehi dasahi?

4. Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, pisunāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, pharusāya vācāya

¹ M. Ph. T. M₆ dese° ² T. asacchi°

³ omitted by M. Ph. ⁴ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁵ M₆ Ariyavaggo; S. Setṭha°; Ph. T. M₇ Vaggo.

⁶ M. S. catuttho; Ph. tatiyo; T. M₆. M₇ terasamo; M₆ adds tass' uddānaṃ; ariyo maggo kanho maggo saddhammo sappurisadhammo upādetabbo dhammo āsevitabbo dh° bhāvetabbo dh° bahulikātabbo dh° anussaritabbo dh° sacchikātabbo dhammo ti.

paṭivirato hoti, samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, anabhijjhālu hoti, avyāpannacitto hoti, sammādiṭṭhiko hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato puggalo sevitaḅbo¹.

5. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato puggalo na bhajitabbo . . . pe² . . . bhajitabbo³ . . . pe⁴ . . . na payirupāsitaḅbo . . . pe⁴ . . . payirupāsitaḅbo . . . na puḅjo⁵ hoti³ . . . puḅjo⁵ hoti . . . pe⁴ . . . na pāsamsa hoti . . . pāsamsa hoti . . . agāraḅo hoti . . . pe⁴ . . . saḅāraḅo⁶ hoti . . . appatikkho⁷ hoti . . . pe⁴ . . . sappatikkho⁷ hoti . . . na⁸ āraḅhako⁸ hoti . . . āraḅhako hoti³ . . . na visujjhati . . . pe⁴ . . . visujjhati³ . . . mānaḅ⁹ nāḅhibhoti . . . pe⁴ . . . mānaḅ⁹ aḅhibhoti³ . . . paññāya na vaḅḅhati . . . pe⁴ . . . paññāya vaḅḅhati³ . . . baḅuḅ puññaḅ pasavati . . . pe⁴ . . . baḅuḅ puññaḅ pasavati. Katamehi dasahi?

6. Pānātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnāḅānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācāra paṭivirato hoti, musāvāḅā paṭivirato hoti, pisunāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, anabhijjhālu hoti, avyāpannacitto hoti, sammādiṭṭhiko hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato puggalo baḅuḅ puññaḅ pasavati ti.

Puggalavaggo¹⁰ dasamo¹¹.

Paññāsako¹² catuttho¹³.

¹ T. M₆. M₇, *add ti*; S. *has in brackets*: Idha dvisatādisuttam peyyālavasena ḅaḅitaḅbaḅ.

² M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by S.* ³ T. M₆. M₇, *add ti*.

⁴ *omitted by M.* Ph. S. ⁵ M. puḅjo. ⁶ M. Ph. ḅā^o

⁷ M. Ph. ṅṅisso. ⁸ T. M₆. M₇, nārā^o ⁹ T. M₆. M₇, māraḅ.

¹⁰ S. Sevitaḅbāsevitabba^o; Ph. T. M₆. M₇, Vaggo.

¹¹ M. S. pañcama; Ph. catuttho; T. M₆. M₇, cuddasamo; M₆ *then has* tass' uddānaḅ: sevitaḅbo bhajitaḅbo payirupāsitaḅbo puḅjo hoti pāsamsa saḅāraḅo sappatikaḅho āraḅhako visujjati (*sic*) māraḅ nāḅhibhoti (*sic*) paññā vaḅḅhati baḅuḅ puññaḅ pasavati ti.

¹² M. Sammādiṭṭhipaññāsako; S. Catutthap^o; *omitted by Ph.* T. M₆. M₇. ¹³ *omitted by Ph.* T. M₆. M₇.

CC¹.

1. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi dasahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco pānātipāti hoti luddo² lohita-pāṇī hatapahate³ nivīṭṭho adayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtesu. Adinnādāyī hoti, yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ gāmagataṃ vā araṇṇagataṃ vā, taṃ⁴ adinnaṃ theyyasamkhataṃ ādatā hoti. Kāmesu micchācārī hoti, yā tā māturakkhitā piturakkhitā⁵ bhāturakkhitā bhaginirakkhitā nātirakkhitā⁶ dhammarakkhitā⁷ sassāmikā sapaṇḍā antamaso mālāguṇaparikkhittā⁸ pi, tathārūpāsu cārittaṃ āpajjitā hoti. Musāvādī hoti sabhāgato vā parisagato vā nātimaṃjhagato pūgamaṃjhagato vā rājakulamajjhagato vā abhinito sakkhipuṭṭho⁹ 'eh' ambho¹⁰ purisa, yaṃ jānāsi, taṃ vadehi' ti, so ajānaṃ vā 'ahaṃ¹¹ jānāmi' ti jānaṃ vā 'ahaṃ¹¹ na jānāmi' ti apassaṃ vā 'ahaṃ¹¹ passaṃ' ti passaṃ vā 'ahaṃ¹¹ na passaṃ' ti iti attahetu vā parahetu vā āmisakiñcikkahetu vā sampajānamusā bhāsītā hoti. Pisunāvāco hoti ito sutvā amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya amutra vā¹² sutvā imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya, iti samaggānaṃ vā⁴ bhettā¹³ bhinnānaṃ vā⁴ anuppadātā vaggārāmo vaggarato vagganandī vaggakaraṇiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti. Pharusāvāco hoti, yā sā vācā aṇḍakā kakkasā parakaṭukā parābhisajjani kodhasāmantā asamādhisaṃvattanikā, taṃ⁴ tathārūpiṃ¹⁴ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti. Samphappalāpi hoti akālavādī abhūtavādī anattavādī adhamavādī avinayavādī anidhānavatiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti akālena anapadesaṃ¹⁵ apariyantavatiṃ anattasaṃhitam.

¹ S. has No. CCXI. ² Ph. S. luddho. ³ M. pahata°

⁴ omitted by S. ⁵ M. Ph. insert mātāpitu°

⁶ M. Ph. insert gotta° ⁷ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁸ M. Ph. °gula°; S. °kkhitā always.

⁹ S. sakkhipp° always.

¹⁰ S. ehi bho; T. M₆. M₇ evam bho throughout.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇. S. āha throughout. ¹² omitted by M. Ph.

¹³ M. bhedatā; Ph. bheditā. ¹⁴ M. °pam. ¹⁵ T. apad°

Abhijjhālu hoti, yan taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ, taṃ abhijjhitaṃ hoti 'aho vata' yaṃ¹ parassa, taṃ mama assā' ti. Vyāpannacitto hoti paduṭṭhamanasankappo 'ime sattā haññantu vā bajjhantu² vā ucchijjantu vā vinassantu vā mā vā ahesuṃ iti³ vā'³ ti. Micchādittḥiko hoti viparita-dassano⁴ 'natthi dinnam natthi yitṭham natthi hutam, natthi sukaṭadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, natthi ayaṃ loko natthi paro loko, natthi mātā natthi pitā, natthi sattā opapātikā, natthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā, ye imaṃ ca lokam paraṃ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedenti' ti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye⁵.

3. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi dasahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātam pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajji dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharati. Adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, yan taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ gāmagataṃ vā araññagataṃ vā, na⁶ taṃ adinnam theyyasamkhātam ādātā⁷ hoti. Kāmesu micchācāraṃ pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, yā tā māturakkhitā⁸ piturakkhitā⁹ bhāturakkhitā bhaginirakkhitā nātirakkhitā¹⁰ dhammarakkhitā¹¹ sassāmikā saporidaṇḍā antamaso mālāgunaparikkhittā pi, tathārūpāsu na cārittam āpajjitā hoti. Musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti sabhāgato parisagato vā nātimajjhagato vā pūgamajjhagato vā rājakulamajjhagato vā abhinīto sakkhipuṭṭho 'eh' ambho purisa, yaṃ jānāsi, taṃ vadehi' ti so ajānaṃ vā 'ahaṃ na jānāmi' ti jānaṃ vā 'ahaṃ jānāmi' ti apassaṃ vā 'ahaṃ na passaṃ' ti passaṃ vā 'ahaṃ passaṃ' ti iti attahetu vā parahetu vā āmisakiñcikkahetu vā na sampa-

¹ T. M₇ vatāyam; M₆ vata ayaṃ.

² M₆. S. va°

³ omitted by S.

⁴ S. viparitta°

⁵ T. M₆. M₇, add ti.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇, tan nādinnam; Ph. S. only adinnam.

⁷ Ph. S. na ād°

⁸ M. continues: pa || antamaso.

⁹ Ph. inserts mātāpitu°

¹⁰ Ph. inserts gotta°

¹¹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

jānamusā bhāsītā hoti. Pisunavācam pahāya pisunāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, na ito sutvā amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya amutra vā sutvā na imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya, iti bhinnānaṃ vā sandhātā sahitānaṃ vā anuppādātā samaggārāmo samaggarato samagganandī samaggakaraniṃ vācam bhāsītā hoti. Pharusavācam pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, yā sā vācā nelā kaṇṇasukhā pemaniyā hadayaṅgamā porī bahujanakantā bahujanama-nāpā, tathārūpiṃ vācam bhāsītā hoti. Samphappalāpam pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti kālavadī bhūtavādī atthavadī dhammavadī vinayavadī nidhānavatim vācam bhāsītā hoti, kālenā sāpadesaṃ pariyantavatim atthasaṃhitam. Anabhijjhālu hoti, yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ, taṃ anabhijjhita¹ hoti 'aho vata² yaṃ² parassa, taṃ mama assā' ti. Avyāpannacitto hoti appaduttāhamanasāṅkappo 'ime sattā averā avyāpajjhā anighā sukhi attānaṃ pariharantū' ti. Sammādiṭṭhiko hoti aviparītadassano 'atthi dinnam atthi yittham atthi hutam, atthi sukataḍukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalam vipāko, atthi ayam loko atthi paro loko, atthi mātā atthi pitā, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā, ye imaṃ ca lokaṃ paraṃ ca lokaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedenti' ti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

CCI³.

1. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi dasahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco paṇātipātī hoti luddo lohita-pāṇī hatapahate niviṭṭho adayāpanno sabbapaṇabhūtesu. Adinnādāyī hoti . . . pe⁴ . . . kāmesu micchācārī hoti . . . musāvādī⁵ hoti . . . pisunāvāco hoti . . . pharusāvāco hoti

¹ T. M₆. M₇ nābhi°

² T. M₆. M₇ vatāyam.

³ is missing in S.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph.

⁵ T. °do.

. . . samphappalāpī hoti . . . abhijjhālu hoti . . . vyāpannacitto hoti . . . micchādiṭṭhiko hoti viparītadassano ‘natthi dinnam natthi¹ yiṭṭham natthi hutam, natthi sukaṭadukkaṭānam kammānam phalam vipāko, natthi ayam loko natthi paro loko, natthi mātā natthi pitā, natthi sattā opapātikā, natthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā, ye imaṇ ca lokam paraṇ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedenti’ ti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye.

3. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge. Katamehi dasahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātam pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho, lajjī dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharati. Adinnādānam pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe² . . . kāmesu micchācāram pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti . . .³ musāvādam pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe⁴ . . . pharusavācam pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti . . . samphappalāpam pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti . . . anabhijjhālu hoti . . . avyāpannacitto hoti . . . sammādiṭṭhiko hoti aviparītadassano ‘atthi dinnam atthi⁵ yiṭṭhim atthi hutam, atthi sukaṭadukkaṭānam kammānam phalam vipāko, atthi ayam loko atthi paro loko, atthi mātā atthi pitā, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā, ye imaṇ ca lokam paraṇ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedenti’ ti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge ti.

CCII.

1. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato mātuḡāmo yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye. Katamehi dasahi?

¹ M. pa || sayam. ² Ph. pa; *omitted by M.*

³ Ph. pa.

⁴ M. Ph. piṣuṇam vācam p° piṣuṇāya vācāya paṭi° hoti.

⁵ M. pa || ye imaṇ ca.

2. Pāṇātipātī hoti . . .¹ adinnādāyī² hoti . . . kāmesu micchācārī hoti . . . musāvādī hoti . . . pisunāvāco hoti . . . pharusāvāco hoti . . . samphappalāpī hoti . . . : abhijjhālu hoti . . . vyāpannacitto hoti . . . micchādīṭṭhiko hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye.

3. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge. Katamehi dasahi?

4. Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . .¹ adinnādānā³ paṭivirato hoti . . . kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti . . . musāvādā paṭivirato hoti . . . pisunāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti . . . pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti . . . samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti . . . anabhijjhālu hoti . . . avyāpannacitto hoti . . . sammādīṭṭhiko hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge ti.

CCIII.

1. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā upāsikā⁴ yathābhatam nikkhittā evam niraye. Katamehi dasahi?

2. Pāṇātipātīni hoti . . . pe⁵ . . . micchādīṭṭhikā⁶ hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgatā upāsikā⁴ yathābhatam nikkhittā evam niraye.

3. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā upāsikā⁴ yathābhatam nikkhittā evam sagge. Katamehi dasahi?

4. Pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā hoti . . . pe⁵ . . . sammādīṭṭhikā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgatā upāsikā⁴ yathābhatam nikkhittā evam sagge ti⁷.

¹ M. pa; S. pe.

² S. micchā°; in T. M, °cārīni and so on with the feminine ending till vyāpanna° where it has the masculine.

³ S. sammā° ⁴ Ph. upāsako. ⁵ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁶ T. sammā°, omitting all the rest.

⁷ omitted by M. Ph.

CCIV.

1. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā upāsikā avisārādā¹ agāraṃ ajjhāvasati. Katamehi dasahi?

2. Pāṇātipātini hoti . . .² adinnādāyini hoti . . . kāmesu micchācārini hoti . . . musāvādinī hoti . . . pisunāvācā hoti . . . pharusāvācā hoti . . . samphappalāpini hoti . . . abhijjhāluni hoti . . . vyāpannacittā hoti . . . micchādītthikā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgatā upāsikā avisārādā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati.

3. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā upāsikā visārādā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati. Katamehi dasahi?

4. Pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā hoti . . .³ adinnādānā paṭiviratā hoti . . . kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā hoti . . . musāvādā paṭiviratā hoti . . . pisunāya vācāya paṭiviratā hoti . . . pharusāya vācāya paṭiviratā hoti . . . samphappalāpā paṭiviratā hoti . . . anabhijjhāluni hoti . . . avyāpannacittā hoti . . . sammādītthikā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgatā upāsikā visārādā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati ti⁴.

CCV.

1. Samsappaniyapariyāyaṃ⁵ vo bhikkhave dhammapariyāyaṃ desissāmi⁶, taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Katamo ca so⁷ bhikkhave samsappaniyapariyāyo dhammapariyāyo?

Kammassakā bhikkhave sattā kammadāyādā kammayoni kammabandhū kammaṭṭisaraṇā, yaṃ kammaṃ karonti kalyāṇaṃ vā pāpakaṃ vā, tassa dāyādā bhavanti⁸.

¹ T. *puts avi° after agāraṃ; in M₇ §§ 1—2 are missing.*

² S. pe || micchā°

³ S. pe || sammā°; in T. M₇ °paṭivirato *always.*

⁴ *omitted by M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇.*

⁵ Ph. samsappanika°; S. samsappati° *throughout.*

⁶ M. T. M₆. M₇ dese° ⁷ *omitted by M. Ph. S.*

⁸ T. bhavissanti.

3. Idha bhikkhave ekacco pānātipātī hoti luddo¹ lohita-pānī hatapahate² nivīṭṭho adayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtesu. So samsappati kāyena, samsappati vācāya, samsappati manasā. Tassa jimhaṃ kāyakammaṃ hoti, jimhaṃ vacīkammaṃ, jimhaṃ manokammaṃ, jimhā gati, jimh'upapatti³. Jimhagatikassa⁴ kho panāhaṃ bhikkhave jimhupapattikassa⁵ dvinnam gatīnam aññataram gatim vadāmi: ye vā ekantadukkhā nirayā yā vā samsappajātikā⁶ tiracchānayani. Katamā ca sā⁷ bhikkhave samsappajātikā⁶ tiracchānayani? Ahi vicchikā satapadī nakulā⁸ bilārā⁹ mūsikā ulūkā ye vā pan' aññe pi keci tiracchānayanikā sattā manusse disvā samsappanti. Iti kho bhikkhave bhūtā¹⁰ bhūtassa upapatti¹¹ hoti. Yaṃ karoti tena upapajjati, upapannam enaṃ¹² phassā phusanti¹³, evam ahaṃ¹⁴ bhikkhave kamma-dāyādā sattā ti vadāmi.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco adinnādāyī hoti . . . pe¹⁵ . . . kāmesu micchācārī hoti . . . musāvādī hoti . . . pisunāvāco hoti . . . pharusāvāco hoti . . . samphappalāpī hoti . . . abhijjhālu hoti . . . vyāpannacitto hoti . . . micchādīṭṭhiko hoti viparītadassano¹⁶ 'natthi dinnam natthi¹⁷ yitthaṃ natthi hutam, natthi sukaṭadukkaṭāṇam kammānam phalam vipāko, natthi ayam loko natthi paro loko, natthi mātā natthi pitā, natthi sattā opapātikā, natthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā, ye imaṃ ca lokam paraṃ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedenti' ti. So samsappati kāyena, samsappati vācāya, samsappati manasā. Tassa jimhaṃ kāyakammaṃ hoti, jimhaṃ vacīkammaṃ, jimhaṃ manokammaṃ, jimhā gati,

¹ Ph. S. luddho.

² M. pahata°

³ S. jimhā upa°; T. M₆. M₇ °h'uppatti. ⁴ T. °tassa.

⁵ T. M₆ °huppattikassa. ⁶ T. M₆. M₇ °jāti.

⁷ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ⁸ M. naṅgula-; Ph. also °la-

⁹ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ °ra- throughout.

¹⁰ T. °ta-; M₆ bhūtā twice.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ uppatti and so in every similar case.

¹² T. M₇ etam. ¹³ M. M₇ phussanti.

¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇ p'ahaṃ. ¹⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by S.

¹⁶ S. viparitta° ¹⁷ M. pa || sayam.

jimh'upapatti. Jimhagatikassa kho panāham bhikkhave jimhupapattikassa dvinnam gatīnam aññataram gatim vadāmi: ye vā ekantadukkhā nirayā yā vā samsappajātikā¹ tiracchānayani. Katamā ca sā bhikkhave samsappajātikā¹ tiracchānayani? Ahi vicchikā satapadī. nakulā bilārā mūsikā ulūkā ye vā pan' aññe pi keci tiracchānayanikā² sattā manusse disvā² samsappanti. Iti kho bhikkhave bhūtā bhūtassa upapatti hoti. Yaṃ karoti, tena upapajjati, upapannam enaṃ phassā phusanti³, evam ahaṃ⁴ bhikkhave kammadāyādā sattā ti vadāmi⁵.

Kammassakā bhikkhave sattā kammadāyādā kammayoni kammabandhū kammaṭṭhāraṇā, yaṃ kammaṃ karonti kalyāṇaṃ vā pāpakaṃ vā, tassa dāyādā bhavanti.

5. Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho, lajjī dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharati. So na samsappati kāyena, na samsappati vācāya, na samsappati manasā. Tassa ujum kāyakammaṃ hoti, ujum vacīkammaṃ, ujum manokammaṃ, uju gati, uj'upapatti⁶. Ujugatikassa kho panāham bhikkhave ujupapattikassa dvinnam gatīnam aññataram gatim vadāmi: ye vā ekantasukhā saggā⁷ yāni vā pana tāni uccākulāni khattiyamahāsālakulāni vā brāhmaṇamahāsālakulāni⁸ vā⁸ gahapatimahāsālakulāni vā aḍḍhāni mahaddhanāni mahābhogaṇi pahūtajātarūparajātāni⁹ pahūtavittūpakaraṇāni⁹ pahūtaḍḍhanadhaññāni⁹. Iti kho bhikkhave bhūtā bhūtassa upapatti hoti. Yaṃ karoti, tena upapajjati, upapannam enaṃ¹⁰ phassā phusanti, evam ahaṃ⁴ bhikkhave kammadāyādā sattā ti vadāmi.

6. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānaṃ paṭivirato hoti . . . pe¹¹ . . . kāmesu micchācāraṃ pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti . . .

¹ T. M₆. M₇ oja. ² T. M₆. M₇ twice.

³ M. phussanti *always*. ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ p'aham.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ repeat the whole § 4.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ uju uppatti; omitted by Ph.

⁷ M₇. S. sattā. ⁸ in T. after gaha^o

⁹ M. Ph. S. bahuta^o ¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ etaṃ.

¹¹ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by S.

musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti . . . pisunāvācaṃ pahāya pisināya vācāya paṭivirato hoti . . . pharusavācaṃ pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti . . . samphappalāpaṃ pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti . . . anabhijjhālu hoti . . . avyāpannacitto hoti . . . sammādiṭṭhiko hoti aviparītadassano¹ 'atthi dinnam atthi² yiṭṭham atthi hutam, atthi sukaṭadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, atthi ayaṃ loko atthi paro loko, atthi mātā atthi pitā, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā, ye imaṃ ca lokaṃ paraṃ ca lokaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedenti' ti. So na saṃsappati kāyena, na saṃsappati vācāya, na saṃsappati manasā. Tassa ujum kāyakammaṃ hoti, ujum vacikammaṃ, ujum manokammaṃ, uju gati, u'upapatti. Ujugatikassa kho panāham³ bhikkhave ujupapattikassa dvinnam gatīnaṃ aññataram gatim vadāmi: ye vā ekantasukhā saggā⁴ yāni vā pana tāni uccākulāni khattiyamahāsālakulāni vā brāhmaṇamahāsālakulāni vā gahapatimahāsālakulāni vā aḍḍhāni mahaddhanāni mahābhogāni pahūtajātarūparajatāni⁵ pahūtavittūpakaraṇāni⁵ pahūtadhana-dhaññāni⁵. Iti kho bhikkhave bhūtā bhūtassa upapatti hoti. Yaṃ karoti, tena upapajjati, upapannam enaṃ⁶ phassā phusanti, evam aham⁷ bhikkhave kammaḍāyādā sattā ti vadāmi.

Kammassakā bhikkhave sattā kammaḍāyādā kammayoni kammabandhū kammaṭṭhāraṇā, yaṃ kammaṃ karonti kalyāṇaṃ vā pāpakaṃ vā, tassa ḍāyādā bhavanti. Ayaṃ kho so⁸ bhikkhave saṃsappaniyapariyāyo⁹ dhammapariyāyo ti.

¹ S. aviparitta°

² M. pa || ye imaṃ ca.

³ T. aham; M₆ 'ham; M₇ 'mhi.

⁴ S. sattā.

⁵ M. Ph. S. bahuta°

⁶ M₆. M₇ etam.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ p'aham.

⁸ omitted by S.

⁹ T. saṃsappatikā°; M₇ °tika°

CCVI.

1. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave sañcetanikānaṃ kammānaṃ katānaṃ upacitānaṃ appaṭisaṃviditvā¹ vyantibhāvaṃ vadāmi, tañ ca kho ditṭh' eva dhamme upapajjaṃ² vā apare vā pariyāye³. Na tvevāhaṃ⁴ bhikkhave sañcetanikānaṃ kammānaṃ katānaṃ upacitānaṃ appaṭisaṃviditvā⁵ dukkhass' antakiriyaṃ vadāmi. Tatra bhikkhave tividhā⁵ kāyakammantasandosavyāpatti⁶ akusalasañcetanikā⁷ dukkhudrayā⁸ dukkhavipākā hoti, catubbidhā vacīkammantasandosavyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti, tividhā⁵ manokammantasandosavyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave tividhā kāyakammantasandosavyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti luddo⁹ lohita-pāṇī hatapahate¹⁰ niviṭṭho adayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtesu. Adinnādāyī hoti, yan taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ gāmagataṃ vā arañṇagataṃ vā, taṃ¹¹ adinnaṃ theyyasamkhātaṃ ādātā¹² hoti. Kāmesu micchācārī hoti, yā tā māturakkhitā piturakkhitā¹³ bhāturakkhitā bhaginirakkhitā nātirakkhitā¹⁴ dhammarakkhitā¹⁵ sassāmikā sapaṇḍā antamaso mālāguṇaparikkhittā¹⁶ pi, tathārūpāsu cārittaṃ āpajjitā hoti.

Evam kho bhikkhave tividhā kāyakammantasandosavyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave catubbidhā vacīkammantasandosavyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti?

¹ M. Ph. °veditvā. ² T. M₆. M₇ uppajjaṃ; S. °jje.

³ M. °yena. ⁴ T. M₇ t'evāhaṃ; M₆ tvāhaṃ.

⁵ S. °dhaṃ; Ph. °dha throughout; T. M₆. M₇ °dhā, °dhaṃ and °dha.

⁶ M. Ph. °sadosa° throughout.

⁷ M. Ph. °kaṃ throughout.

⁸ M. Ph. °yam; M₆. M₇ °uddayā; T. °indriyā throughout.

⁹ Ph. S. luddho. ¹⁰ M. pahata°

¹¹ is missing in the MSS. ¹² T. M₆ ad°

¹³ M. pa || antamaso; Ph. adds mātāpitu°

¹⁴ Ph. adds gotta° ¹⁵ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁶ S. °kkhitā; M. Ph. °guḷa°

3 Idha bhikkhave ekacco musāvādi hoti sabhāgato vā parisagato vā nātimajjhagato vā pūgamajjhagato vā rājakulamajjhagato vā abhinīto sakkhipuṭṭho¹ ‘eh’ ambho² purisa, yaṃ jānāsi, taṃ vadehī’ ti so ajānaṃ vā ‘ahaṃ³ jānāmi’ ti jānaṃ vā ‘ahaṃ³ na jānāmi’ ti apassaṃ vā ‘ahaṃ³ passaṃ’ ti passaṃ vā ‘ahaṃ³ na passaṃ’ ti iti attahetu vā parahetu vā āmisakiñcikkahetu vā sampajānamusā bhāsītā hoti. Pisunāvāco hoti ito sutvā amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya, amutra vā sutvā imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya, iti samaggānaṃ vā bhettā⁴ bhinnānaṃ vā anuppadātā vaggārāmo vaggarato vagganandī vaggakaraṇiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti. Pharusāvāco hoti, yā sā vācā aṇḍakā kakkasā parakaṭukā parābhisajjani kodhasāmantā asamādhisaṃvattanikā, tathārūpiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti. Samphappalāpi hoti akālavādi abhūtavādi anattavādi adhammavādi avinayavādi, anidhānavatiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti akālena anapadesaṃ apariyantavatiṃ anattasaṃhitāṃ.

Evam kho bhikkhave catubbidhā vacīkammantasandosa-vyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave tividhā manokammantasandosavyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti?

4. Idha bhikkhave ekacco abhijjhālu hoti, yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ, taṃ abhijjhītā hoti, ‘aho vata⁵ yaṃ⁵ parassa, taṃ mama assā’ ti. Vyāpannacitto hoti paduṭṭhamanasañkappo ‘ime sattā haññantu vā bajjhantu⁶ vā ucchijjantu vā vinassantu vā mā vā ahesuṃ iti⁷ vā’⁷ ti. Micchādītṭhiko hoti viparītadassano⁸ ‘natthi dīnaṃ natthi⁹ yitthaṃ natthi hutāṃ, natthi sukaṭadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, natthi ayaṃ loko natthi paro loko, natthi mātā natthi pitā, natthi sattā opapātikā,

¹ S. sakkhimp° ² S. ehi bho; T. M₆. M₇, evaṃ bho.

³ T. M₆. M₇. S. āha. ⁴ M. bhedātā; Ph. bheditā.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇, vatāyaṃ.

⁶ T. M₆. S. va°; M₇, ma° ⁷ omitted by S.

⁸ S. viparitta° ⁹ M. pa || ye imaṅ ca.

natthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā, ye imaṇ ca lokam paraṇ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedenti' ti.

Evam kho bhikkhave tividhā manokammantasandosavyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti.

5. Tividhakāyakammantasandosavyāpatti-akusalasañcetanikāhetu¹ vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti, catubbidhavacikammantasandosavyāpatti-akusalasañcetanikāhetu vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti, tividhamanokammantasandosavyāpatti-akusalasañcetanikāhetu vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti.

6. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave apaṇṇako maṇi uddham khitto yena yen' eva patiṭṭhāti, suppatiṭṭhitam yeva patiṭṭhāti, evam eva kho bhikkhave tividhakāyakammantasandosavyāpatti-akusalasañcetanikāhetu vā sattā kāyassa² bheda² parammaraṇā² apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti, catubbidhavacikammantasandosavyāpatti-akusalasañcetanikāhetu vā sattā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti, tividhamanokammantasandosavyāpatti-akusalasañcetanikāhetu vā sattā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti.

7. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave sañcetanikānaṃ kammānaṃ katānaṃ upacitānaṃ appaṭisaṃviditvā³ vyantibhāvaṃ vadāmi, taṇ ca kho diṭṭh' eva dhamme upapajjam⁴ vā apare⁵ vā pariyaē. Na tvevāhaṃ⁶ bhikkhave sañcetanikānaṃ kammānaṃ katānaṃ upacitānaṃ appaṭisaṃviditvā³ dukkhass' antakiriyaṃ vadāmi. Tatra bhikkhave tividhā kāyakammantasampatti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti, catubbidhā vacikammantasampatti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti, tividhā manokammantasam-

¹ M. Ph. °nikahetu *throughout*; T. °nikāhetu *and* °nikahetu.

² *omitted by S.* ³ M. Ph. °veditvā. ⁴ S. °jje.

⁵ T. apareṇa. ⁶ M, tvev' ahaṃ; M₆ tvāhaṃ.

patti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave tividhā kāyakammantasampatti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti?

8. Idha bhikkhave ekacco pānātipātāṃ pahāya pānātipātā paṭivirato hoti nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho, lajjī dayāpanno sabbapānabhūtahitānukampī viharati¹. Adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ gāmagataṃ vā araññagataṃ vā, na² taṃ² adinnaṃ theyyasamkhātaṃ ādātā³ hoti. Kāmesu micchācāraṃ pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, yā tā māturakkhitā piturakkhitā⁴ bhāturakkhitā bhagini-rakkhitā nātirakkhitā⁵ dhammarakkhitā⁶ sassāmikā sapa-ridaṇḍā antamaso mālāguṇaparikkhittā⁷ pi, tathārūpāsu na⁸ cārittaṃ āpajjitā hoti.

Evam kho bhikkhave tividhā kāyakammantasampatti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave catubbidhā vacīkammantasampatti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti?

9. Idha bhikkhave ekacco musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti sabhāgato vā parisagato vā nātimaññagato vā pūgamaññagato vā rājakulamajñagato vā abhinīto sakkhiputtō⁹ 'eh' ambho¹⁰ purisa, yaṃ jānāsi, taṃ vadehī' ti so ajānaṃ vā 'ahaṃ¹¹ na jānāmi' ti jānaṃ vā 'ahaṃ¹¹ jānāmi' ti apassaṃ vā 'ahaṃ¹¹ na passaṃ' ti passaṃ vā 'ahaṃ¹¹ passaṃ' ti iti attahetu vā parahetu vā āmisakiñcikkahetu vā na sampajānamusā bhāsītā hoti. Pisunavācaṃ pahāya pisunāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, na ito sutvā amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya amutra vā sutvā na imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya, iti bhinnānaṃ vā

¹ T. M₇ insert pe; Ph. pa.

² omitted by Ph. T. S.; M₆. M₇ omit only taṃ.

³ Ph. S. na ād°; T. M₆ adā°

⁴ M. pa || antamaso; Ph. adds mātāpitu°

⁵ Ph. adds gotta° ⁶ omitted by T.

⁷ S. °kkhitā; M. Ph. °gula°

⁸ T. puts na before āp°; M₇ omits na. ⁹ S. sakkhipp°

¹⁰ S. ehi bho; M₆. M₇ evaṃ bho.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇. S. āha.

sandhātā sahitānaṃ vā anuppadātā samaggārāmo samaggarato samagganandī samaggakaraṇiṃ vācam bhāsītā hoti. Pharusavācam pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, yā sā vācā nelā kaṇṇasukhā pemaṇiyā hadayaṅgamā porī bahujanakantā bahujanamanāpā, tathārūpiṃ vācam bhāsītā hoti. Samphappalāpam pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti kālavādī bhūtavādī atthavādī dhammavādī vinayavādī, nidhānavatiṃ vācam bhāsītā hoti kālena sāpadesaṃ pariyaṇṭavatiṃ atthasaṃhitam.

Evam kho bhikkhave catubbidhā vacikammantasampatti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave tividhā manokammantasampatti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti?

10. Idha bhikkhave ekacco anabhijjhālu hoti, yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ, taṃ anabhijjhita¹ hoti 'aho vata² yaṃ² parassa, taṃ mama assa³ ti. Avyāpannacitto hoti appaduṭṭhamanasaṅkappo 'ime sattā averā avyāpajjhā anīghā sukhi attānaṃ pariharantū⁴ ti. Sammādiṭṭhiko hoti aviparitadassano⁵ 'atthi dinnam atthi yitṭham⁴ . . . pe⁵ . . . ye imaṅ ca lokam paraṅ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedenti⁷ ti. Evam kho bhikkhave tividhā manokammantasampatti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti.

11. Tividhakāyakammantasampattikusalasañcetanikāhetu vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjanti, catubbidhavacikammantasampattikusalasañcetanikāhetu vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjanti, tividhamanokammantasampattikusalasañcetanikāhetu vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjanti.

12. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave apanṇako maṇi uddham khitto yena yen⁷ eva paṭiṭṭhāti suppaṭiṭṭhitam⁶ yeva paṭiṭṭhāti, evam eva kho bhikkhave tividhakāyakammanta-

¹ M₇ ojjhātā; T. na abhi^o ² T. M₆. M₇ vatāyam.

³ S. aviparitta^o ⁴ S. adds atthi hutam.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁶ T. M₇ sampa^o

sampattikusalasañcetanikāhetu vā sattā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjanti, catubbidhavaṇīkammantasampattikusalasañcetanikāhetu vā sattā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjanti, tividhamanokammantasampattikusalasañcetanikāhetu vā sattā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjanti.

13. Nāham¹ bhikkhave sañcetanikānaṃ kammānaṃ katānaṃ upacitānaṃ appaṭisaṃviditvā² vyantibhāvaṃ vadāmi, tañ ca kho diṭṭh'eva dhamme³ upapajjam⁴ vā apare vā pariyāye. Na⁵ tvevāham bhikkhave sañcetanikānaṃ kammānaṃ katānaṃ upacitānaṃ appaṭisaṃviditvā² dukkhass'antakiriyaṃ vadāmi ti⁵.

CCVII.

1. Nāham bhikkhave sañcetanikānaṃ kammānaṃ katānaṃ upacitānaṃ appaṭisaṃviditvā² vyantibhāvaṃ vadāmi, tañ ca kho diṭṭh'eva dhamme upapajjam⁴ vā apare vā pariyāye. Na tvevāham bhikkhave sañcetanikānaṃ kammānaṃ katānaṃ upacitānaṃ appaṭisaṃviditvā² dukkhass'antakiriyaṃ vadāmi. Tatra bhikkhave tividhā kāyakammantasandosavyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti, catubbidhā vacīkammantasandosavyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti, tividhā manokammantasandosavyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave tividhā kāyakammantasandosavyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti? . . . pe⁶ . . .

Evam kho bhikkhave tividhā kāyakammantasandosavyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave catubbidhā vacīkammantasandosavyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti? . . . pe⁷ . . .

¹ Ph. S. omit this phrase. ² M. Ph. °veditvā.

³ T. adds 'va. ⁴ S. °jje. ⁵ omitted by M₆.

⁶ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁷ M. Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

Evam kho bhikkhave catubbidhā vacīkammantasandosa-vyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave tividhā manokammantasandosa-vyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti? . . . pe¹ . . .

Evam kho bhikkhave tividhā manokammantasandosa-vyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti.

2. Tividhakāyakammantasandosa-vyāpatti-akusalasañcetanikāhetu vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti, catubbidhavacīkammanta² . . . pe³ . . . tividhamanokammantasandosa-vyāpatti-akusalasañcetanikāhetu vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti⁴.

3. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave sañcetanikānaṃ kammānaṃ katānaṃ upacitānaṃ appaṭisaṃviditvā⁵ vyantibhāvaṃ vadāmi, taṅ ca kho diṭṭh' eva dhamme upapajjaṃ⁶ vā apare vā pariyāye. Na tvevāhaṃ bhikkhave sañcetanikānaṃ kammānaṃ katānaṃ upacitānaṃ appaṭisaṃviditvā dukkhass' antakiriyaṃ vadāmi. Tatra bhikkhave tividhā⁷ kāyakammantasampatti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti, catubbidhā vacīkammantasampatti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti, tividhā manokammantasampatti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave tividhā kāyakammantasampatti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti? . . . pe⁸ . . .

Evam kho bhikkhave tividhaṃ kāyakammantasampatti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave catubbidhā vacīkammantasampatti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti? . . . pe⁸ . . .

Evam kho bhikkhave catubbidhā vacīkammantasampatti

¹ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ² S. in full.

³ M. la; omitted by Ph.

⁴ Ph. °tī ti; T. adds catubbidha; M₆. M₇ catubbidhaṃ || pe.

⁵ M. Ph. °veditvā. ⁶ S. °jje.

⁷ T. M₇ henceforth °dha, also °cetanikaṃ °yaṃ °kaṃ.

⁸ M. la; Ph. pa.

hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave tividhā manokammantasampatti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti? . . . pe¹ . . .

Evam kho bhikkhave tividhā manokammantasampatti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti.

4. Tividhakāyakammantasampattikusalasañcetanikāhetu vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjanti, catubbidhavacikkammanta^{o 2} . . . pe³ . . . tividhamanokammantasampattikusalasañcetanikāhetu vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjanti⁴ . . . pe⁵ . . .

CCVIII.

1. Nāham bhikkhave sañcetanikānam kammānam katānam upacitānam appaṭisaṃviditvā⁶ vyantibhāvaṃ vadāmi, tañ ca kho diṭṭh'eva dhamme upapajjam⁷ vā apare⁸ vā pariyāye. Na tvevāham bhikkhave sañcetanikānam kammānam katānam upacitānam appaṭisaṃviditvā⁶ dukkhass' antakiriyaṃ vadāmi. Sa kho so bhikkhave ariyasāvako evaṃ vigatābhijjho vigatavyāpādo asammūlho sampajāno patissato mettāsahagatena cetasā ekam disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthaṃ. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbatthatāya⁹ sabbavantaṃ lokam mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. So evaṃ pajānāti 'pubbe kho me idaṃ cittaṃ parittaṃ¹⁰ ahosi¹¹ abhāvitaṃ, etarahi pana me idaṃ cittaṃ appamāṇam subhāvitaṃ, yaṃ kho pana kiñci pamāṇakataṃ kammam¹², na¹² taṃ¹² tatrāvasissati, na taṃ tatrāvatiṭṭhati'¹³

¹ M. la; Ph. pa.

² M. Ph. °kammantasampatti; S. *in full*.

³ M. la; *omitted by Ph.* ⁴ T. M₆. M₇, *add catu*.

⁵ Ph. pa; *omitted by M. S.; apparently the initial phrase Nāham and so on is to be repeated here, as before in CCVI.*

⁶ M. Ph. °veditvā. ⁷ S. °jje. ⁸ T. °reṇa.

⁹ T. °kāya; M₆. S. sabbattatāya. ¹⁰ M₆ pariyantaṃ.

¹¹ T. M₇. S. hoti. ¹² *omitted by T. M₇.*

¹³ T. M₆. M₇ tatrāpa°

ti¹. Tam kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave 'dahara-t-agge² ce so³ ayam⁴ kumāro mettācetovimuttiṃ⁵ bhāveyya, api nu kho pāpakammaṃ kareyyā' ti? No h'etaṃ bhante. 'Akarontaṃ kho pana pāpakammaṃ api nu kho dukkhaṃ phuseyyā' ti? No h'etaṃ bhante, akarontaṃ hi⁶ bhante pāpakammaṃ kuto dukkhaṃ phusissatī ti?⁷

2. Bhāvetabbā kho panāyam⁸ bhikkhave mettācetovimutti itthiyā vā purisena⁶ vā⁶. Itthiyā⁶ vā⁶ bhikkhave purisassa vā nāyam kāyo ādāya gamaniyo, cittantaro ayam bhikkhave macco. So evaṃ pajānāti: Yaṃ kho me idha⁹ kiñci pubbe iminā karajakāyena pāpakammaṃ kataṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ idha vedaniyam, na taṃ anugaṃ¹⁰ bhavissatī ti. Evaṃ bhāvitā kho bhikkhave mettācetovimutti anāgāmitāya¹¹ samvattati, idha paññ'assa¹² bhikkhuno uttariṃ¹³ vimuttiṃ¹⁴ appaṭivijjhato ti¹⁵.

3. Karuṇāsahagatena cetasā . . . muditāsahagatena cetasā . . . upekkhāsahagatena¹⁶ cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharivā viharati, tathā dutiyam, tathā tatiyam, tathā catuttham. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbatthatāya¹⁷ sabbāvantaṃ lokam upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahagatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharivā viharati. So evaṃ pajānāti 'pubbe kho me idaṃ cittaṃ parittaṃ ahosi¹⁸ abhāvitam, etarahi pana me idaṃ cittaṃ appamāṇam subhāvitam, yaṃ kho pana kiñci pamāṇakataṃ

¹ omitted by S. ² M. Ph. dahara-d-agge.

³ T. va taṃ sa; M₆ taṃ; M₇ na; omitted by S.

⁴ M₆. M₇ sāyam; T. yaṃ.

⁵ M. Ph. mettam ceto°; T. continues: itthiyā vā, as below.

⁶ omitted by M₆.

⁷ omitted by M. Ph.; M. has phusissanti.

⁸ M₆ pan'ayam. ⁹ M. Ph. M₆. M₇. S. idam.

¹⁰ Ph. anutam; T. anugamma; M₆ anupagataṃ; M₇ anu-yugamma; S. anubha°

¹¹ M. °kāya; T. °tā. ¹² T. M₇ pan'assa; M₆ pan'amñassa.

¹³ Ph. °rin; M. T. °ri. ¹⁴ T. °ttiyam.

¹⁵ omitted by Ph. T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁶ M. Ph. S. upekkhā° throughout.

¹⁷ M. T. S. sabbatta°; M₆ sabbatāya. ¹⁸ S. hoti.

kammaṃ, na¹ taṃ tatrāvasissati, na taṃ tatrāvatiṭṭhati. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave 'dahara-t-agge² ce so³ ayaṃ kumāro upekhācetovimuttiṃ bhāveyya⁴, api nu kho pāpakammaṃ kareyyā' ti? No h'etaṃ bhante. 'Akarontaṃ kho pana pāpakammaṃ api nu kho dukkhaṃ phuseyyā' ti? No h'etaṃ bhante, akarontaṃ hi bhante pāpakammaṃ kuto dukkhaṃ phusissatī⁵ ti⁶?

4. Bhāvetabbā kho pañāyaṃ bhikkhave upekhācetovimutti itthiyā vā purisena vā. Itthiyā vā bhikkhave purisassa vā nāyaṃ⁷ kāyo ādāya gamaniyo, cittantaro ayaṃ bhikkhave macco. So evaṃ pajānāti: Yaṃ kho me idha⁸ kiñci pubbe iminā karajakāyena pāpakammaṃ kataṃ, sabban taṃ idha vedaniyaṃ, na taṃ anugaṃ⁹ bhavissati ti. Evaṃ¹⁰ bhāvitā kho bhikkhave upekhācetovimutti anāgāmitāya samvattati, idha paññ'assa bhikkhuno uttarim¹¹ vi-muttim appaṭivijjhato ti¹².

CCIX.

1. Atha kho aññataro brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo, yena-m-idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti' ti? 'Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhetu kho brāhmaṇa evaṃ idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti' ti. 'Ko pana bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo, yena-m-idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa

¹ omitted by T. ² Ph. °d-agge; M₆ °t-agga na.

³ omitted by T. M₇. S. ⁴ T. °yyati.

⁵ M. °ssanti; M₆ phussati; T. phuseyyasi.

⁶ omitted by M. Ph. ⁷ T. M₆. M₇ ayaṃ.

⁸ all MSS. have idam.

⁹ Ph. anugataṃ; S. anubha°; omitted by M₆.

¹⁰ T. M₇ imam; omitted by M₆. ¹¹ M. Ph. °ri.

¹² omitted by Ph. T. M₇.

bhedā parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjanti' ti? 'Dhammacariyāsamacariyāhetu kho brāhmaṇa evam idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjanti' ti. 'Na kho aham imassa bhoto Gotamassa saṃkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena attham¹ ājānāmi, sādhu me bhavam Gotamo tathā dhammam de-
setu, yathāham imassa bhoto Gotamassa saṃkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena attham ājāneyyan'² ti. 'Tena hi brāhmaṇa suṇahi sādhu kam manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi' ti. 'Evaṃ bho' ti kho so brāhmaṇo Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Tividhā³ kho brāhmaṇa kāyena adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti, catubbidhā vācāya adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti, tividhā manasā adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti. Kathaṅ ca brāhmaṇa tividhā kāyena adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti? . . . pe⁴ . . .

Evaṃ kho brāhmaṇa tividhā kāyena adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti. Kathaṅ ca brāhmaṇa catubbidhā vācāya adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti? . . . pe⁵ . . .

Evaṃ kho brāhmaṇa catubbidhā vācāya adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti. Kathaṅ ca brāhmaṇa tividhā manasā adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti? . . . pe⁶ . . .

Evaṃ kho brāhmaṇa tividhā manasā adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti.

Evaṃ adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhetu kho brāhmaṇa evam idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyam duggatiṃ vinipātam nirayam upapajjanti⁷.

3. Tividhā kho brāhmaṇa kāyena dhammacariyāsamacariyā hoti, catubbidhā vācāya dhammacariyāsamacariyā hoti, tividhā manasā dhammacariyāsamacariyā hoti. Kathaṅ ca brāhmaṇa tividhā kāyena dhammacariyāsamacariyā hoti? . . . pe⁸ . . .

¹ M₆ inserts avibhattassa vitthārena attham.

² T. M₆. M₇ aj° ³ T. M₆. M₇. S. °dham always.

⁴ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁵ M. Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. ⁶ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁷ T. M₆ °ti ti. ⁸ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T.

Evam kho brāhmaṇa tividhā kāyena dhammacariyāsama-cariyā hoti¹. Kathañ ca brāhmaṇa catubbidhā vācāya dhammacariyāsamacariyā hoti? . . . pe² . . .

Evam kho brāhmaṇa catubbidhā vācāya dhammacariyā-samacariyā hoti. Kathañ ca brāhmaṇa tividhā manasā dhammacariyāsamacariyā hoti? . . . pe³ . . .

Evam kho brāhmaṇa tividhā manasā dhammacariyāsama-cariyā hoti.

Evam dhammacariyāsamacariyāhetu kho brāhmaṇa evam idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjanti ti.

Abhikkantaṃ⁴ bho⁴ Gotama⁴ . . . pe⁵ . . . upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajja-t-agge paṇupetaṃ sa-raṇaṃ gataṃ ti.

Karajakāyavaggo⁶ paṭhama⁷.

CCX.

1. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhā-taṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi dasahi?

2. Paṇātipāti hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācari hoti, musāvādī hoti, pisunāvāco hoti, pharusāvāco hoti, samphappalāpī hoti, abhijjhālu hoti, vyāpannacitto hoti, micchādītthiko hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dasahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

¹ T. *continues*: pe || Evam kho br° ti° manasā.

² M. la; Ph. pa. ³ M. Ph. pa.

⁴ M. *repeats it*. ⁵ M. la; *omitted by Ph.*

⁶ S. Paṭhama°; M₆ Vaggo; *omitted by Ph. T. M.*

⁷ *omitted by Ph. T. M₆. M₇; M₆ adds tass' uddānaṃ: nirayo sugati ubho mātugāmena upāsikā samsappaniya su āpana karajakāyena brāhmaṇā ti; then Paṇṇāsakaṃ sam-attaṃ.*

3. Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi dasahi?

4. Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, pisunāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, anabhijjhālu hoti, avyāpannacitto hoti, sammādiṭṭhiko hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

CCXI.

1. Vīsatiyā bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi vīsatiyā?

2. Attanā ca pāṇātipātī hoti, paraṅ ca pāṇātipāte samādapeti; attanā ca adinnādāyī hoti, paraṅ ca adinnādāne samādapeti; attanā ca kāmesu micchācārī hoti, paraṅ ca kāmesu micchācāre samādapeti; attanā ca musāvādī hoti, paraṅ ca musāvāde samādapeti; attanā ca pisunāvāco hoti, paraṅ ca pisunāya vācāya samādapeti; attanā ca pharusāvāco hoti, paraṅ ca pharusāya vācāya samādapeti; attanā ca samphappalāpī hoti, paraṅ ca samphappalāpe samādapeti; attanā ca abhijjhālu hoti, paraṅ ca abhijjhāya samādapeti; attanā ca vyāpannacitto hoti, paraṅ ca vyāpāde samādapeti; attanā ca micchādiṭṭhiko hoti, paraṅ ca micchādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave vīsatiyā dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

3. Vīsatiyā bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi vīsatiyā?

4. Attanā ca pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, paraṅ ca pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti; attanā ca adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, paraṅ ca adinnādānā veramaṇiyā samādapeti; attanā ca kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, paraṅ ca kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇiyā samādapeti; attanā ca musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, paraṅ ca musāvādā veramaṇiyā samādapeti; attanā ca pisunāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, paraṅ ca pisunāya vācāya veramaṇiyā samādapeti, attanā

ca pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, parañ ca pharusāya vācāya veramaṇiyā samādapeti; attanā ca samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, parañ ca samphappalāpā veramaṇiyā samādapeti; attanā ca anabhijjhālu hoti, parañ ca anabhijjhāya samādapeti; attanā ca avyāpannacitto hoti, parañ ca avyāpāde samādapeti; attanā ca sammādiṭṭhiko hoti, parañ ca sammādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave vīsatiyā dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

CCXII.

1. Timsāya bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi timsāya?

2. Attanā ca pānātipātī hoti, parañ ca pānātipāte samādapeti, pānātipāte ca samanunño hoti; attanā ca adinnādāyī hoti, parañ ca adinnādāne samādapeti, adinnādāne ca samanunño hoti; attanā ca kāmesu micchācārī hoti, parañ ca kāmesu micchācāre samādapeti, kāmesu micchācāre ca samanunño hoti; attanā ca musāvādī hoti, parañ ca musāvāde samādapeti, musāvāde ca samanunño hoti; attanā ca pisunāvāco hoti, parañ ca pisunāya vācāya samādapeti, pisunāya ca vācāya samanunño hoti; attanā ca pharusāvāco hoti, parañ ca pharusāya vācāya samādapeti, pharusāya ca vācāya samanunño hoti; attanā ca samphappalāpī hoti, parañ ca samphappalāpe samādapeti, samphappalāpe ca samanunño hoti; attanā ca abhijjhālu hoti, parañ ca abhijjhāya samādapeti, abhijjhāya ca samanunño hoti; attanā ca vyāpannacitto hoti, parañ ca vyāpāde samādapeti, vyāpāde ca samanunño hoti; attanā ca micchādiṭṭhiko hoti, parañ ca micchādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti, micchādiṭṭhiyā ca samanunño hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave timsāya dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye¹.

3. Timsāya bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi timsāya?

¹ T. M₆. M₇ add ti.

4. Attanā ca pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, paraṇ ca pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti; attanā ca adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, paraṇ ca adinnādānā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, adinnādānā veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti; attanā ca kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, paraṇ ca kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti; attanā ca musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, paraṇ ca musāvādā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, musāvādā veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti; attanā ca pisunāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, paraṇ ca pisunāya vācāya veramaṇiyā samādapeti, pisunāya vācāya veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti; attanā ca pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, paraṇ ca pharusāya vācāya veramaṇiyā samādapeti, pharusāya vācāya veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti; attanā ca samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, paraṇ ca samphappalāpā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, samphappalāpā veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti; attanā ca anabhijjhālu hoti, paraṇ ca anabhijjhāya samādapeti, anabhijjhāya ca samanunño hoti; attanā ca avyāpannacitto hoti, paraṇ ca avyāpāde samādapeti, avyāpāde ca samanunño hoti; attanā ca sammādiṭṭhiko hoti, paraṇ ca sammādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti, sammādiṭṭhiyā ca samanunño hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tiṃsāya dhammehi samannāgato yathābhaṭaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

CCXIII.

1. Cattārīsāya¹ bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhaṭaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi cattārīsāya?

2. Attanā ca pāṇātipāṭi hoti, paraṇ ca pāṇātipāṭe samādapeti, pāṇātipāṭe ca samanunño hoti, pāṇātipāṭassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati; attanā ca adinnādāyī hoti, paraṇ ca adinnādāne samādapeti, adinnādāne ca samanunño hoti, adinnādānassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati; attanā ca kāmesu micchācārī hoti, paraṇ ca kāmesu micchācāre samādapeti,

¹ S. oḷīsāya *throughout*.

kāmesu micchācāre ca samanūñño hoti, kāmesu micchācārassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati; attanā ca musāvādi hoti, parañ ca musāvāde samādapeti, musāvāde ca samanūñño hoti, musāvādassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati; attanā ca pisunāvāco hoti, parañ ca pisunāya vācāya samādapeti, pisunāya ca vācāya samanūñño hoti, pisunāya ca vācāya vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati; attanā ca pharusāvāco hoti, parañ ca pharusāya vācāya samādapeti, pharusāya ca vācāya samanūñño hoti, pharusāya ca vācāya vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati; attanā ca samphappalāpī hoti, parañ ca samphappalāpe samādapeti; samphappalāpe ca samanūñño hoti, samphappalāpassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati; attanā ca abhijjhālu hoti, parañ ca abhijjhāya samādapeti, abhijjhāya ca samanūñño hoti, abhijjhāya ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati; attanā ca vyāpannacitto hoti, parañ ca vyāpāde samādapeti, vyāpāde ca samanūñño hoti, vyāpādassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati; attanā ca micchādītthiko¹ hoti, parañ ca micchādītthiyā samādapeti, micchādītthiyā ca samanūñño hoti, micchādītthiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave cattārisāya dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

3. Cattārisāya bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi cattārisāya?

4. Attanā ca pānātipātā veramaṇiyā paṭivirato hoti, parañ ca pānātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, pānātipātā veramaṇiyā ca samanūñño hoti, pānātipātā veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati; attanā ca adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, parañ ca adinnādānā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, adinnādānā veramaṇiyā ca samanūñño hoti, adinnādānā veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati; attanā ca kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, parañ ca kāmesu micchācārā² veramaṇiyā samādapeti, kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇiyā ca samanūñño hoti, kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati; attanā ca musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, parañ ca musāvādā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, musāvādā veramaṇiyā ca samanūñño hoti, musāvādā veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati; attanā ca

¹ S. °dītthi.

² M₆ °cāra | pe | kāmesu micchācārā vera° samā°

pisunāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, parañ ca pisunāya vācāya veramaṇiyā samādapeti, pisunāya vācāya veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti, pisunāya vācāya veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati; attanā ca pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, parañ ca pharusāya vācāya veramaṇiyā samādapeti, pharusāya vācāya veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti, pharusāya vācāya veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati; attanā ca samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, parañ ca samphappalāpā veramaṇiyā¹ samādapeti, samphappalāpā veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti, samphappalāpā veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati; attanā ca anabhijjhālu hoti, parañ ca anabhijjhāya samādapeti, anabhijjhāya ca samanunño hoti, anabhijjhāya ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati; attanā ca avyāpannacitto hoti parañ ca avyāpāde samādapeti, avyāpāde ca samanunño hoti, avyāpādassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati; attanā ca sammādiṭṭhiko hoti, parañ ca sammādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti, sammādiṭṭhiyā ca samanunño hoti, sammādiṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave cattārisāya dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

CCXIV.

Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato khatam upahatam² attānam pariharati . . .³ akhatam⁴ anupahatam⁵ attānam pariharati . . .³ visatiyā bhikkhave . . .³ timsāya⁶ bhikkhave . . .⁷ cattārisāya bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato khatam upahatam attānam pariharati . . .⁷ akhatam⁸ anupahatam⁸ attānam⁸ pariharati⁸.

CCXV⁹.

Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato idh' ekacco kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātam

¹ Ph. S. *add* ca. ² *omitted by* M₇. ³ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁴ M₆. S. akkh^o; T. M₇ akatam. ⁵ T. anugatam.

⁶ S. timsatiyā. ⁷ M. Ph. pa.

⁸ *omitted by* M. Ph. T. M₇; S. *adds* . . . pe . . . Imehi kho bh^o cattārisāya dhammehi sa^o akkh^o anu^o att^o pariharati ti, *then* Dutiyavaggo dutiyo. ⁹ *no number in* S.

nirayaṃ upapajjati . . . pe¹ . . . idh' ekacco² kāyassa
 bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjati . . .
 vīsatiyā bhikkhave . . . pe³ . . . timsāya bhikkhave . . .
 pe⁴ . . . cattārīsāya bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato idh'
 ekacco kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyam duggatiṃ
 vinipātam nirayaṃ upapajjati . . . idh' ekacco kāyassa
 bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjati
 . . . pe⁵ . . .

CCXVI⁶.

Dasahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo . . . pe⁷ . . . paṇḍito veditabbo . . . pe⁷ . . . vīsatiyā bhikkhave . . . pe⁸ . . . timsāya bhikkhave . . . pe⁹ . . . cattārīsāya bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo . . . ¹⁰ paṇḍito veditabbo . . . ¹⁰

Imehi kho bhikkhave cattārīsāya dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito veditabbo¹¹ . . . pe⁷ . . .

CCXVII⁶.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya dasa dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame dasa?

2. Asubhasaññā maraṇasaññā āhāre paṭikkūlasaññā¹² sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā¹³ aniccasaññā anicce dukkhasaññā dukkhe anattasaññā pahānasaññā virāgasaññā nirodhasaññā.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime dasa dhammā bhāvetabbā¹⁴.

¹ M. pa; omitted by Ph. M₆. M₇. S.

² T. omits idh' ekacco . . . upapajjati.

³ M. la; omitted by Ph. T. S. ⁴ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁵ omitted by M. Ph. ⁶ no number in S.

⁷ omitted by M. Ph. S. ⁸ M. pa; omitted by Ph. S.

⁹ M. pa; omitted by Ph. T. S. ¹⁰ M. pa.

¹¹ S. adds after °tabbo: Tatiyavaggo tatiyo, and then in parenthesis Imesu catutthapañcomesu vaggesu sattagaṇaṇā peyyālavasena veditabbā.

¹² M. Ph. paṭikūla°; M₇ paṭikūla°

¹³ M. Ph. °rati° ¹⁴ S. adds ti.

3. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya dasa dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame dasa?

4. Aniccasaññā anattasaññā āhāre paṭikkūlasaññā¹ sabaloke anabhiratasaññā² aṭṭhikasaññā puḷuvakasaññā vinilakasaññā vipubbakasaññā³ vicchiddakasaññā uddhūmātakasaññā.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime dasa dhammā bhāvetabbā ti⁴.

CCXVIII⁵.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya dasa dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame dasa⁶?

2. Sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākamanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi sammāñāṇaṃ sammāvimutti.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime dasa dhammā bhāvetabbā ti⁷.

CCXIX⁵.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya khayāya vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya⁸ cāgāya paṇinissaggāya ime dasa dhammā bhāvetabbā⁹ . . .¹⁰

2. Dosassa mohassa kodhassa upanāhassa makkhassa palāsassa¹¹ issāya macchariyassa māyāya sātheyyassa thambhassa sārambhassa mānassa atimānassa madassa¹² pamādassa¹² pariññāya¹³ parikkhayāya pahānāya khayāya vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya¹⁴ cāgāya paṇinissaggāya ime dasa dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

Dasakanipāto¹⁵ niṭṭhito¹⁶.

¹ M. Ph. paṭikula°; M₇ paṭikkūla° ² M. Ph. °rati°

³ T. M₆. M₇ put vipubbaka° after vicchiddaka°

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. ⁵ no number in S.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ add dhammā | pe |

⁷ omitted by M. Ph. M₆. ⁸ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁹ T. °bbā ti, omitting all the rest. ¹⁰ S. pe.

¹¹ M. Ph. paḷ° ¹² omitted by Ph.; M₇ omits only madassa.

¹³ M₆. M₇. S. abhiññāya pari° ¹⁴ omitted by M. M₆. M₇.

¹⁵ S. has before Dasaka°: Pañcamapaṇṇāsako pañcamo; M. Ph. Dasakaṃ; T. M₆. M₇ Dasanipātam.

¹⁶ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ °tam; Ph. adds nibbānapaccayo hotu.

ĒKĀDASAKA-NIPĀTA.

Namo Tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsam-
buddhassa.

I.

1. Atha' kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upa-
saṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam-
antam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando
Bhagavantam etad avoca 'kim-atthiyāni bhante kusalāni
sīlāni kim-ānisamsāni' ti? 'Avippaṭisāratthāni kho Ānanda
kusalāni sīlāni avippaṭisārānisamsāni'. 'Avippaṭisāro pana
bhante kim-atthiyo kim-ānisamsō' ti? 'Avippaṭisāro kho
Ānanda pāmujjattho pāmujjānisamsō'. 'Pāmujjam pana
bhante kim-atthiyam kim-ānisamsan' ti? 'Pāmujjam kho
Ānanda pītattam pītānisamsam'. 'Pīti pana bhante kim-
atthiyā kim-ānisamsā' ti? 'Pīti kho Ānanda passaddhatthā
passaddhānisamsā'. 'Passaddhi pana bhante kim-atthiyā
kim-ānisamsā' ti? 'Passaddhi kho Ānanda sukhatthā
sukhānisamsā'. 'Sukham pana bhante kim-atthiyam kim-
ānisamsan' ti? 'Sukham kho Ānanda samādhattam sa-
mādhānisamsam'. 'Samādhi pana bhante kim-atthiyo
kim-ānisamsō' ti? 'Samādhi kho Ānanda yathābhūtañāṇa-
dassanatto yathābhūtañāṇadassanānisamsō'. 'Yathābhū-
tañāṇadassanam pana bhante kim-atthiyam kim-ānisamsan'
ti? 'Yathābhūtañāṇadassanam kho Ānanda nibbidattam
nibbidānisamsam'. 'Nibbidā pana bhante kim-atthiyā
kim-ānisamsā' ti? 'Nibbidā kho Ānanda virāgatthā virā-

' S. *begins*: Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bh°
Sāvattiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme.

gānisamsā'. 'Virāgo pana bhante kim-atthiyo kim-ānisamsō' ti? 'Virāgo kho Ānanda vimuttiñāṇadassanatto vimuttiñāṇadassanānisamsō' ti¹.

2. Iti kho Ānanda kusalāni silāni avippaṭṭisārattāni avippaṭṭisārānisamsāni, avippaṭṭisāro pāmujjattho pāmujjānisamsō, pāmujjam pītattam piṭānisamsam, pīti passaddhattā passaddhānisamsā, passaddhi sukhattā sukhānisamsā, sukham samādattham samādhānisamsam, samādhi yathābhūtañāṇadassanatto yathābhūtañāṇadassanānisamsō, yathābhūtañāṇadassanam nibbidattham nibbidānisamsam, nibbidā virāgatthā virāgānisamsā, virāgo vimuttiñāṇadassanatto vimuttiñāṇadassanānisamsō. Iti kho Ānanda kusalāni silāni anupubbena aggāya² parenti³ ti.

II.

1. Silavato bhikkhave silasampannassa na cetanāya karaṇīyam 'avippaṭṭisāro me uppajjatū' ti. Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yaṃ silavato silasampannassa avippaṭṭisāro uppajjati. Avippaṭṭisarissa bhikkhave na cetanāya karaṇīyam 'pāmujjam me uppajjatū' ti. Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yaṃ avippaṭṭisarissa pāmujjam uppajjati. Pamuditassa bhikkhave na cetanāya karaṇīyam 'pīti me uppajjatū' ti. Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yaṃ pamuditassa pīti uppajjati. Pītimanassa bhikkhave na cetanāya karaṇīyam 'kāyo me passambhatū' ti. Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yaṃ pītimanassa kāyo passambhati. Passaddhakāyassa bhikkhave na cetanāya karaṇīyam 'sukham vediyāmi'⁴ ti. Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yaṃ passaddhakāyo sukham vediyati. Sukhino bhikkhave na cetanāya karaṇīyam 'cittam me samādhīyatū' ti. Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yaṃ sukhino cittam samādhīyati⁵. Samāhitassa bhikkhave na cetanāya karaṇīyam 'yathābhūtam pajānāmi⁶ passāmi' ti. Dhammatā

¹ only S. has ti. ² S. arahattāya.

³ T. M₆. M₇, parenti; S. paripūrenti.

⁴ M. Ph. vedayissāmi. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇, insert pe.

⁶ M. Ph. jā°

esā bhikkhave, yaṃ samāhito yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti¹ pasati. Yathābhūtaṃ bhikkhave jānato² passato² na cetanāya karaṇīyaṃ 'nibbindāmi'³ ti. Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yaṃ⁴ yathābhūtaṃ jānaṃ passaṃ nibbindati. Nibbindassa⁵ bhikkhave na cetanāya karaṇīyaṃ 'virajjāmi' ti. Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yaṃ nibbindo⁶ virajjati. Virattassa⁷ bhikkhave na cetanāya karaṇīyaṃ 'vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ sacchikaromi' ti. Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yaṃ viratto⁸ vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ sacchikaroti.

2. Iti kho bhikkhave virāgo vimuttiñāṇadassanattho vimuttiñāṇadassanānisamsa, nibbidā⁹ virāgatthā virāgānisamsā, yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ nibbidatthaṃ¹⁰ nibbidānisamsa¹¹, samādhi yathābhūtañāṇadassanattho yathābhūtañāṇadassanānisamsa, sukhaṃ samādhatthaṃ samādhānisamsaṃ, passaddhi sukhatthā sukhanīsaṃsā, pīti¹² passaddhatthā¹² passaddhānisamsā¹², pāmujaṃ pītatthaṃ pītānisamsaṃ, avippaṭisāro pāmujjattho pāmujjānisamsa, kusalāni silāni avippaṭisāratthāni avippaṭisārānisamsāni. Iti kho bhikkhave dhammā ca¹³ dhamme abhisandenti¹⁴ dhammā ca¹⁵ dhamme paripūrenti¹⁶ apārā¹⁷ paraṅgamanāyā¹⁸ ti.

III.

1. Dussīlassa bhikkhave silavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti avippaṭisāro, avippaṭisāre asati avippaṭisāravipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti pāmujaṃ, pāmuje asati pāmujjavipannassa hatūpanisā hoti pīti, pītiyā asati pītivipannassa hatūpanisā hoti passaddhi, passaddhiyā asati passaddhivipannassa

¹ M. Ph. jā° ² T. °tā. ³ M. Ph. nibbidāmi.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₆.

⁵ M. Ph. nibbidassa; S. nibbinna. ⁶ S. nibbinno.

⁷ S. viratacittassa. ⁸ S. virato. ⁹ T. M₆. M₇ vimutti.

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ nibbindanattaṃ. ¹¹ T. M₇ nibbindā°

¹² omitted by M₆. ¹³ omitted by M. Ph. S.

¹⁴ Ph. °sampavedenti; T. °deti; M₆ °nandeti.

¹⁵ omitted by M. S.

¹⁶ M₆ °pureti; T. °parenti; M₇ °haranti.

¹⁷ T. M₆. M₇ aparā. ¹⁸ T. M₆. M₇ paraṅg°

hatūpanisaṃ hoti sukhaṃ, sukhe asati sukhavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañāṇadassane asati yathābhūtañāṇadassanavipannassa hatūpanisā hoti nibbidā, nibbidāya asati nibbidāvipannassa hatūpaniso hoti virāgo, virāge asati virāgavipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ.

2. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho sākāpalāsavipanno, tassa papaṭikā¹ pi na pāripūriṃ gacchati, taco pi pheggu pi sāro pi na pāripūriṃ gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave dussilassa silavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti avippaṭisāro, avippaṭisāre asati avippaṭisāravipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti . . . pe² . . . vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ³.

3. Silavato bhikkhave silasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti avippaṭisāro, avippaṭisāre sati avippaṭisārasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti pāmujaṃ, pāmuje sati pāmuja-sampannassa upanisasampannā hoti pīti, pītiyā sati pīti-sampannassa upanisasampannā hoti passaddhi, passaddhiyā sati passaddhisampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti sukhaṃ, sukhe sati sukhasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañāṇadassane sati yathābhūtañāṇadassanasampannassa upanisasampannā hoti nibbidā, nibbidāya sati nibbidāsampannassa upanisasampanno hoti virāgo, virāge sati virāgasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ.

4. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho sākāpalāsasampanno, tassa papaṭikā pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, taco pi pheggu pi sāro pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave silavato silasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti avippaṭisāro, avippaṭisāre sati avippaṭisārasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti . . . pe² . . . vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ ti.

¹ S. pappā° *throughout*.

² M. la; Ph. pa.

³ M. Ph. °nan ti.

IV.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi: —
 Āvuso bhikkhavo¹ ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato
 Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca: —

2. Dussilassa āvuso silavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti avip-
 paṭisāro, avippaṭisāre asati avippaṭisāravipannassa hatū-
 panisaṃ hoti pāmujaṃ, pāmuje asati pāmujjavipannassa
 hatūpanisā hoti pīti, pītiyā asati pītivipannassa hatūpanisā
 hoti passaddhi, passaddhiyā asati passaddhivipannassa
 hatūpanisaṃ hoti sukhaṃ, sukhe asati sukhavipannassa
 hatūpaniso hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi asati
 sammāsamādhivipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti yathābhūtañā-
 ṇadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañāṇadassane asati yathābhūtañāṇa-
 dassanavipannassa hatūpanisā hoti nibbidā, nibbidāya asati
 nibbidāvipannassa hatūpaniso hoti virāgo, virāge asati virā-
 gavipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ.

3. Seyyathā pi āvuso rukkho sākāpalāsavipanno, tassa
 papaṭikā pi na pāripūriṃ gacchati, taco pi pheggu pi sāro
 pi na pāripūriṃ gacchati, evam eva kho āvuso dussilassa
 silavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti avippaṭisāro, avippaṭisāre
 asati avippaṭisāravipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti . . . pe² . . .
 vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ³.

4. Silavato āvuso silasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti
 avippaṭisāro, avippaṭisāre sati avippaṭisārasampannassa
 upanisasampannaṃ hoti pāmujaṃ, pāmuje sati pāmuja-
 sampannassa upanisasampanno hoti pīti, pītiyā sati pīti-
 sampannassa upanisasampannā hoti passaddhi, passaddhiyā
 sati passaddhisampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti sukhaṃ,
 sukhe sati sukhasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti sam-
 māsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisampan-
 nassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ,
 yathābhūtañāṇadassane sati yathābhūtañāṇadassanasam-
 pannaṃ upanisasampannā hoti nibbidā, nibbidāya sati

¹ M. ove. ² M. la; Ph. pa.

³ in M₆ here follows immediately No. XIX; the other
 Suttas are missing.

nibbidāsampannessa upanisasampanno hoti virāgo, virāge sati virāgasampannessa upanisasampannaṃ hoti vimutti-
ñānadassanaṃ.

5. Seyyathā pi āvuso rukkho sākāpalāsasampanno, tassa papaṭikā pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, taco pi pheggu pi sāro pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, evam eva kho āvuso silavato sila-
sampannessa upanisasampanno hoti avipparisāro, avippari-
sāre sati avipparisārasampannessa upanisasampannaṃ hoti
. . . pe¹ . . . vimuttiñānadassanaṃ ti.

V.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Ānando bhikkhū āmantesi . . .
pe² . . .

2. Dussīlassa āvuso silavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti avip-
parisāro, avipparisāre asati avipparisāravipannassa hatū-
panisaṃ hoti pāmujaṃ, pāmuje asati pāmujjavipannassa
hatūpanisā hoti pīti, pītiyā asati pītivipannassa hatūpanisā
hoti passaddhi, passaddhiyā asati passaddhivipannassa
hatūpanisaṃ hoti sukhaṃ, sukhe asati sukhavipannassa
asati hatūpaniso hoti sammāsamaḍhi, sammāsamaḍhimhi
asati sammāsamaḍhivipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti yathā-
bhūtañānadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañānadassane asati yathā-
bhūtañānadassanavipannassa hatūpanisā hoti nibbidā, nib-
bidāya asati nibbidāvipannassa hatūpaniso hoti virāgo,
virāge asati virāgavipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti vimuttiñā-
nadassanaṃ.

3. Seyyathā pi āvuso rukkho sākāpalāsavipanno, tassa
papaṭikā pi na pāripūriṃ gacchati, taco pi pheggu pi
sāro pi na pāripūriṃ gacchati, evam eva kho āvuso
dussīlassa silavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti avipparisāro,
avipparisāre asati avipparisāravipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti
. . . pe¹ . . . vimuttiñānadassanaṃ.

4. Silavato āvuso silasampannessa upanisasampanno hoti
avipparisāro, avipparisāre sati avipparisārasampannessa
upanisasampannaṃ hoti pāmujaṃ, pāmuje sati pāmuja-

¹ M. la; Ph. pa.

² omitted by M. Ph.

sampannessa upanisasampannā hoti pīti, pītiyā sati pīti-sampannessa upanisasampannā hoti passaddhi, passaddhiyā sati passaddhisampannessa upanisasampannaṃ hoti sukhaṃ, sukhe sati sukhasampannessa upanisasampanno hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisampannessa upanisasampannaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañāṇadassane sati yathābhūtañāṇadassanasampannessa upanisasampannā hoti nibbidā, nibbidāya sati nibbidāsampannessa upanisasampanno hoti virāgo, virāge sati virāgasampannessa upanisasampannaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ.

5. Seyyathā pi rukkho sākāpalāsasampanno, tassa paṭikā pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, taco pi pheggu pi sāro pi pāripūriṃ gacchati, evam eva kho āvuso silavato¹ silasampannessa upanisasampanno hoti avippaṭṭisāro, avippaṭṭisāre sati avippaṭṭisārasampannessa upanisasampannaṃ hoti . . . pe² . . . vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ ti³.

VI⁴.

1. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu akkosakaparibhāsako ariyūpavādi⁵ sabrahmacāriṇaṃ, aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ anavakāso, yaṃ so ekādasannaṃ vyasanānaṃ aññataraṃ vyasanaṃ na⁶ nigaccheyya⁷. Katamesaṃ⁸ ekādasannaṃ?

2. Anadhigataṃ nādhigacchati, adhigatā parihāyati, saddhammassa na vodāyati⁹, saddhammesu vā adhimāniko hoti, anabhirāto vā brahmacariyaṃ carati, aññataraṃ¹⁰ vā⁶

¹ omitted by T. ² M. la; Ph. pa.

³ Ph. adds between this Sutta and the following: Tatrāyo^o Ān^o bh^o ām^o. Dussīlassa āv^o silasampannessa (sic) hatū^o hoti avi^o | pa | pāripūriṃ gacchati ti, evam eva kho āv^o silavato sila^o upani^o hoti avi^o, avi^o sati avippaṭṭisārasampannessa upani^o hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ ti.

⁴ M. oddly gives the same tenet at first with ṭhānaṃ etaṃ avakāso and nigaccheyya, and then with aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ anavakāso and na nigaccheyya.

⁵ M. °do throughout. ⁶ omitted by T. M₇.

⁷ T. gaccheyya. ⁸ T. M₇ insert vyasanānaṃ.

⁹ all MSS. have °yanti. ¹⁰ T. °tarā; M₇ °tarati (sic).

saṃkiliṭṭhaṃ āpattiṃ¹ āpajjati, sikkhaṃ vā paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati, gāḷhaṃ vā rogātāṅkaṃ phusati, ummādaṃ vā pāpuṇāti cittakkhepaṃ², sammūḷho kālaṃ karoti, kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati.

Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu akkosakaparibhāsako ariyūpavādi sabrahmacārīnaṃ, aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ anavakāso, yaṃ so imesaṃ ekādasannaṃ vyasanānaṃ aññataraṃ vyasaṇaṃ na³ nigaccheyyā ti.

VII.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'siyā nu kho bhante bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhavisaṅgī assa, na āpasmiṃ āposāṅgī assa, na tejasmiṃ tejosaṅgī assa, na vāyasmim vāyosaṅgī assa, na ākāsānañcāyatane ākāsānañcāyatanaṅgī assa, na viññāṇaṅcāyatane viññāṇaṅcāyatanaṅgī assa, na ākiñcaṅgīyatane ākiñcaṅgīyatanaṅgī assa, na nevasaṅgīnāsaṅgīyatane nevasaṅgīnāsaṅgīyatanaṅgī assa, na idhaloke idhalokasaṅgī assa, na paraloke paralokasaṅgī assa, yaṃ⁴ p'idam⁴ diṭṭhaṃ sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicariṭam manasā, tatrāpi⁵ na saṅgī assa, saṅgī ca pana assā' ti?

2. Siyā Ānanda bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhavisaṅgī assa, na āpasmiṃ āposāṅgī assa, na tejasmiṃ tejosaṅgī assa, na vāyasmim vāyosaṅgī assa, na ākāsānañcāyatane ākāsānañcāyatanaṅgī assa, na viññāṇaṅcāyatane viññāṇaṅcāyatanaṅgī assa, na ākiñcaṅgīyatane ākiñcaṅgīyatanaṅgī assa, na nevasaṅgīnāsaṅgīyatane nevasaṅgīnāsaṅgīyatanaṅgī assa, na idhaloke idhalokasaṅgī assa, na paraloke para-

¹ T. °ttiya.

² M. adds vā.

³ omitted by T. M.

⁴ Ph. S. yaṃ idam.

lokasaññi assa, yam¹ p'idam¹ diṭṭham sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvaritam manasā, tatrāpi² na saññi assa, saññi ca pana³ assā' ti.

3. 'Yathākatham pana bhante siyā⁴ bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyam paṭhavisaññi assa, na āpasmim āposaññi assa, na tejasim tejosaññi assa, na vāyasmim vāyosaññi assa, na ākāsānañcāyatane ākāsānañcāyatanasaññi assa, na viññānañcāyatane viññānañcāyatanasaññi assa, na ākiñcaññāyatane ākiñcaññāyatanasaññi assa, na nevasaññānāsaññāyatane nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasaññi assa, na idhaloke⁵ idhalokasaññi assa, na paraloke paralokasaññi assa, yam¹ p'idam¹ diṭṭham sutam⁶ mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvaritam manasā, tatrāpi⁷ na saññi assa, saññi ca pana assā' ti?

4. Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu evamsaññi hoti 'etaṃ santam, etaṃ paṇitam, yad idam sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānan' ti. Evaṃ kho Ānanda siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyam paṭhavisaññi assa, na āpasmim āposaññi assa, na tejasim tejosaññi assa, na vāyasmim vāyosaññi assa, na ākāsānañcāyatane ākāsānañcāyatanasaññi assa, na viññānañcāyatane viññānañcāyatanasaññi assa, na ākiñcaññāyatane ākiñcaññāyatanasaññi assa, na nevasaññānāsaññāyatane nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasaññi assa, na idhaloke idhalokasaññi assa, na paraloke paralokasaññi assa, yam¹ p'idam¹ diṭṭham sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvaritam manasā, tatrāpi⁷ na saññi assa, saññi ca pana assā ti.

VIII.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā

¹ Ph. S. yam idam. ² T. M₇, tatra pi.

³ M. T. M₇, pan'. ⁴ T. M₇, add pana.

⁵ Ph. continues: pa | na paraloke | pa | yam idam.

⁶ Ph. continues: pa | tatra pi. ⁷ Ph. T. M₇, tatra pi.

padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi; sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmaṃtaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca 'siyā nu kho āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhavisaṅṅhī assa . . . pe¹ . . . yam² p'idam² diṭṭhaṃ sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, tatrāpi³ na saṅṅhī assa, saṅṅhī ca pana assā' ti?

2. Siyā āvuso Ānanda bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhavisaṅṅhī assa . . . pe¹ . . . yam⁴ p'idam⁴ diṭṭhaṃ sutam mutam viññātam pattam⁵ pariyesitam⁵ anuvicaritam⁵ manasā⁵, tatrāpi³ na saṅṅhī assa, saṅṅhī ca pana assā ti.

3. 'Yathākathaṃ panāvuso Sāriputta siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhavisaṅṅhī assa⁶ . . . pe⁷ . . . yam⁴ p'idam⁴ diṭṭhaṃ sutam mutam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, tatrāpi⁸ na saṅṅhī assa, saṅṅhī ca pana assā' ti?

4. Idhāvuso Ānanda bhikkhu evaṃsaṅṅhī hoti 'etaṃ santaṃ, etaṃ paṇitaṃ, yad idam sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhaya virāgo nirodho nibbānan' ti. Evaṃ kho āvuso Ānanda siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhavisaṅṅhī assa . . . pe⁷ . . . yam² p'idam² diṭṭhaṃ sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, tatrāpi⁸ na saṅṅhī assa, saṅṅhī ca pana assā ti.

5. Acchariyaṃ āvuso, abbhutaṃ āvuso, yatra hi nāma Satthu ca sāvakassa ca atthena atthaṃ vyañjanena vyañjanam saṃsandissati samessati⁹ na viggahissati¹⁰, yad idam aggapadasmim. Idānāham¹¹ āvuso Bhagavantam upasaṅ-

¹ M. Ph. pa. ² S. yam idam.

³ Ph. T. M₇ tatra pi. ⁴ Ph. S. yam idam.

⁵ omitted by T. ⁶ T. M₇ assā ti.

⁷ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₇. ⁸ T. M₇ tatra pi.

⁹ M. Ph. samissati. ¹⁰ M. Ph. S. vigayhissati.

¹¹ T. idhā°

kamitvā etam attham apucchim¹. Bhagavā pi me etehi padehi etehi vyañjanehi etam attham vyākāsi, seyyathā pi āyasmā Sāriputto. Acchariyam āvuso, abbhutam āvuso, yatra hi nāma Satthu ca sāvakassa ca atthena attham vyañjanena vyañjanam samsandissati samessati² na vigga-hissati³, yad idam aggapadasmin ti.

IX.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisīno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'siyā nu kho bhante bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā⁴ na cakkhum manasikareyya, na rūpam manasikareyya, na sotam manasikareyya, na saddam manasikareyya, na ghānam manasikareyya, na gandham manasikareyya, na jivham manasikareyya, na rasam manasikareyya, na kāyam manasikareyya, na phoṭṭhabbam manasikareyya, na paṭhaviṃ manasikareyya, na āpam manasikareyya, na tejam manasikareyya, na vāyam manasikareyya, na ākāsānañcāyatanam manasikareyya, na viññāṇañcāyatanam manasikareyya, na ākiñcaññāyatanam manasikareyya, na nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam manasikareyya, na idhalokam manasikareyya, na paralokam manasikareyya, yam⁵ p'idam⁵ diṭṭham sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, tam pi na manasikareyya, manasi ca pana kareyyā' ti?

2. Siyā Ānanda bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā na cakkhum manasikareyya, na rūpam manasikareyya, na sotam manasikareyya, na saddam manasikareyya, na ghānam manasikareyya, na gandham manasikareyya, na jivham manasikareyya, na rasam manasikareyya, na kāyam manasikareyya, na phoṭṭhabbam manasikareyya, na paṭhaviṃ manasikareyya, na āpam manasikareyya, na tejam

¹ T. āp° ² M. Ph. samissati.

³ M. Ph. S. vigayhissati. ⁴ T. M₇ insert ca pana.

⁵ Ph. S. yam idam.

manasikareyya, na vāyaṃ manasikareyya, na ākāsānañcāyatanam manasikareyya, na viññāṇañcāyatanam manasikareyya, na ākiñcaññāyatanam manasikareyya, na nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam manasikareyya, na idhalokaṃ manasikareyya, na paralokaṃ manasikareyya, yam¹ p'idaṃ¹ diṭṭhaṃ sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvaritam manasā, tam pi na manasikareyya, manasi ca pana kareyyā ti.

3. 'Yathākatham pana bhante siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā na cakkhum manasikareyya, na rūpaṃ manasikareyya . . . pe² . . . yam¹ p'idaṃ¹ diṭṭhaṃ sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvaritam manasā, tam pi na manasikareyya, manasi ca pana kareyyā' ti?

4. Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu evaṃ manasikaroti 'etaṃ santam, etaṃ paṇitam, yad idaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhaya virāgo nirodho nibbānan' ti. Evaṃ kho Ānanda siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā na cakkhum manasikareyya, na rūpaṃ manasikareyya³, na sotam manasikareyya, na saddam manasikareyya, na ghānam manasikareyya, na gandham manasikareyya, na jivham manasikareyya, na rasam manasikareyya, na kāyam manasikareyya, na phoṭṭhabbam manasikareyya, na pathaviṃ manasikareyya, na āpam manasikareyya, na tejam manasikareyya, na vāyaṃ manasikareyya, na ākāsānañcāyatanam manasikareyya, na viññāṇañcāyatanam manasikareyya, na ākiñcaññāyatanam manasikareyya, na idhalokaṃ manasikareyya, na paralokaṃ manasikareyya, yam¹ p'idaṃ¹ diṭṭhaṃ sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvaritam manasā, tam pi na manasikareyya, manasi ca pana kareyyā ti.

X.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Nātike⁴ viharati Giṅjakā-

¹ Ph. S. yam idaṃ. ² M. la; Ph. pa.

³ M. *continues*: pa ṃ yam p'idaṃ.

⁴ M. Nātike; M., S. Nādike; T. Nādite.

vasathe¹. Atha kho āyasmā Sandho² yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Sandham Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Ājāṇiyajjhāyitaṃ³ kho⁴ Sandha jhāyatha⁵, mā khaḷuṅkajjhāyitaṃ⁶. Kathaṅ⁷ ca⁷ Sandha⁷ khaḷuṅkajjhāyitaṃ⁷ hoti?

3. Assakhaḷuṅko hi Sandha doṇiyā baddho⁸ 'yavasam' yavasam⁹ ti jhāyati¹¹. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na hi Sandha assakhaḷuṅkassa doṇiyā baddhassa evaṃ hoti 'kin nu kho maṃ ajja assadammasārathi kāraṇaṃ¹² kāressati¹³, kim¹⁴ assāhaṃ¹⁴ paṭikaromī' ti? So doṇiyā baddho 'yavasam yavasam¹⁵ ti jhāyati. Evaṃ eva kho Sandha idh' ekacco purisakhaḷuṅko araṇṇagato pi rukkhamaḷagato pi suṇṇā-gāragato pi kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati kāmarāgaparetena, uppanassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti. So kāmarāgaṃ yeva antaraṃ¹⁶ karitvā¹⁷ jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati avajjhāyati¹⁸. Vyāpādapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati . . . thīnamiddhapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati . . . uddhaccakukkucapariryuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati . . . vicikicchāpariryuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati vicikicchāparetena, uppanāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti. So vicikicchaṃ yeva antaraṃ¹⁶ karitvā¹⁷ jhāyati pajjhāyati

¹ S. Injakā°; T. M, Satikajā.

² M. Ph. Saddho, *and so throughout*; M, *often Saddha and Saddho*.

³ T. ajāṇiyya°; M. Ph. S. °ṇiyajjhāyitaṃ.

⁴ *omitted by* M. Ph. ⁵ S. jhāya; M. Ph. *omit jh° and mā*.

⁶ M. Ph. S. khaḷuṅga°, *also °jhāyitaṃ, and so in every similar case*.

⁷ *omitted by* T. M., ⁸ M. Ph. S. *bandho always*.

⁹ Ph. S. yavasassaṃ *throughout*.

¹⁰ S. yavasassaṃ; Ph. va rūpaṃ.

¹¹ T. M, *jjhāyati throughout*. ¹² T. M, ka°

¹³ M. Ph. karissati.

¹⁴ M. Ph. kammaśāhaṃ; T. M, kim issāhaṃ.

¹⁵ S. yavasassaṃ; Ph. vasaṃ. ¹⁶ S. anantaraṃ.

¹⁷ M. Ph. katvā. ¹⁸ T. M, apa°

nijjhāyati avajjhāyati¹. So paṭhavim pi nissāya jhāyati, āpam pi nissāya jhāyati, tejam pi nissāya jhāyati, vāyam pi nissāya jhāyati, ākāśānañcāyatanam pi nissāya jhāyati, viññāṇañcāyatanam pi nissāya jhāyati, ākiñcaññāyatanam pi nissāya jhāyati, nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam pi nissāya jhāyati, idhalokam pi nissāya jhāyati, paralokam pi nissāya jhāyati, yam p'idaṃ² diṭṭhaṃ sutam mutaṃ viññātaṃ pattam pariyesitaṃ anuvicariṭaṃ manasā, tam pi nissāya jhāyati. Evaṃ kho Sandha purisakhaḷuṅkajjhāyitaṃ hoti. Kathañ ca Sandha ājāṇiyajjhāyitaṃ hoti?

4. Bhadro hi Sandha assājāṇīyo doṇiyā baddho³ na 'yavasam⁴ yavasan'⁵ ti⁵ jhāyati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Bhadrassa hi Sandha assājāṇīyassa doṇiyā baddhassa evaṃ hoti 'kin nu kho maṃ ajja assadammasārathi kāraṇaṃ kāressati⁶, kim assāhaṃ⁷ paṭikaromi' ti? So doṇiyā baddho³ na 'yavasam yavasan'⁵ ti⁵ jhāyati. Bhadro hi Sandha assājāṇīyo yathā iṇaṃ yathā baddhaṃ⁸ yathā jāṇim yathā kalim evaṃ patodassa ajjhoharaṇaṃ⁹ samanupassati. Evaṃ eva kho Sandha bhadro purisājāṇīyo araṇṇagato pi rukkhamūlagato pi suṇṇāgāragato pi na kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati na kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Na vyāpādapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati . . . na thinamidhapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati . . . na uddhaccakukkucapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati . . . na vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati na vicikicchāparetena, uppannāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. So neva paṭhavim nissāya jhāyati, na āpam nissāya jhāyati, na tejam nissāya jhāyati, na vāyam nissāya jhāyati, na ākāśānañcāyatanam nissāya jhāyati, na viññāṇañcāyatanam nissāya jhāyati¹⁰, na ākiñcaññāyatanam nissāya jhāyati, na nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam nissāya jhāyati, na

¹ T. M, apa° ² Ph. S. yam idaṃ.

³ T. here bandho. ⁴ T. yañcasam.

⁵ T. vasan; omitted by Ph.

⁶ M. karissati; Ph. kareyyāti. ⁷ M. Ph. kammassāham.

⁸ M. Ph. S. bandham. ⁹ M. °saraṇaṃ.

¹⁰ T. continues: jjhāya (sic) ca pana, omitting all the rest.

idhalokaṃ nissāya jhāyati, na paralokaṃ nissāya jhāyati, yam¹ p'idam² diṭṭhaṃ sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, tam pi nissāya na³ jhāyati, jhāyati⁴ ca pana. Evaṃ jhāyīṇ ca pana Sandha bhadraṃ purisājāṇiyam sa-indā⁵ devā sabrahmakā sapajāpatikā ārakā 'va namassanti:

Namo te purisajāṇña namo te purisuttama
yassa tenābhijānāma yam pi nissāya jhāyasi⁶ ti.

5. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Sandho Bhagavantam etad avoca 'katham jhāyī' pana bhante bhadro purisājāṇiyo jhāyati⁸? So neva paṭhaviṃ nissāya jhāyati, na āpaṃ nissāya jhāyati, na vāyaṃ nissāya jhāyati, na ākāsānañcāyatanam nissāya jhāyati, na viññāṇaṃcāyatanam nissāya jhāyati, na ākiñcaññāyatanam nissāya jhāyati, na nevasaññānañcāyatanam nissāya jhāyati, na idhalokaṃ nissāya jhāyati, na paralokaṃ nissāya jhāyati, yam¹ p'idam² diṭṭhaṃ sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, tam pi nissāya na⁹ jhāyati, jhāyati ca pana. Katham jhāyīṇ¹⁰ ca pana bhante bhadraṃ purisājāṇiyam sa-indā¹¹ devā sabrahmakā sapajāpatikā ārakā 'va namassanti:

Namo te purisajāṇña namo te purisuttama
yassa tenābhijānāma¹² yam pi nissāya jhāyasi⁶ ti?

6. Idha Sandha bhadraṃ purisājāṇiyassa paṭhaviyā¹³ paṭhavisaññā vibhūtā hoti, āpasmiṃ āposaññā vibhūtā hoti, tejasmiṃ tejosaññā vibhūtā hoti, vāyasmiṃ vāyosaññā vibhūtā hoti, ākāsānañcāyatane ākāsānañcāyatanasaññā vibhūtā hoti, viññāṇaṃcāyatane viññāṇaṃcāyatanasaññā

¹ M. Ph. na yam. ² Ph. S. yam idam.

³ omitted by M. Ph. M.₇. ⁴ omitted by M.₇.

⁵ T. M.₇ sa-inda. ⁶ Ph. S. °ti. ⁷ T. jjhāya.

⁸ T. continues: na vāya (sic) nissāya jhāyati and so on; M.₇ omits jhāyati and so on.

⁹ omitted by M. Ph. T. M.₇. ¹⁰ T. jjhāyati.

¹¹ T. sa-inda. ¹² T. °mi. ¹³ M. °yam.

vibhūtā hoti, ākiñcaññāyatane ākiñcaññāyatanaśāññā vibhūtā hoti, nevaśāññānāśāññāyatane nevaśāññānāśāññāyatanaśāññā vibhūtā hoti, idhaloke idhalokaśāññā vibhūtā hoti, paraloke paralokaśāññā vibhūtā hoti, yam¹ p'idam² diṭṭham sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, tatrāpi śāññā vibhūtā hoti. Evaṃ jhāyī kho Sandha bhadro purisājāniyo neva paṭhavim nissāya jhāyati², na āpaṃ nissāya jhāyati, na tejaṃ nissāya jhāyati, na vāyaṃ nissāya jhāyati, na ākāśānañcāyatanam nissāya jhāyati, na viññānañcāyatanam nissāya jhāyati, na ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ nissāya jhāyati, na nevaśāññānāśāññāyatanaṃ nissāya jhāyati, na idhalokaṃ nissāya jhāyati, na paralokaṃ nissāya jhāyati, yam³ p'idam² diṭṭham sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, tam pi nissāya na⁴ jhāyati, jhāyati ca pana. Evaṃ jhāyī ca pana Sandha bhadrā purisājāniyaṃ sa-indā⁵ devā sabrahmakā sapajāpatikā ārakā 'va namassanti:

Namo te purisājāñña namo te purisuttama
yassa tenābhijānāma yam pi nissāya jhāyasi⁶ ti.

XI.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Morani-vāpe⁷ Paribbājakārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante⁸ ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu accantaniṭṭho hoti accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānam. Katamehi tīhi?

3. Asekhena⁹ silakkhandhena asekhena samādhikkhandhena asekhena paññākkhandhena.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu

¹ Ph. S. yam idam.

² M. *continues*: la || na yam p'idam. ³ M. Ph. na yam.

⁴ *omitted by* M. Ph. ⁵ T. M₇ sa-inda.

⁶ Ph. T. M₇. S. 'ti. ⁷ Ph. 'vāse.

⁸ M. Ph. bhaddante. ⁹ S. asekkhena *throughout*.

accantaniṭṭho hoti accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī¹
accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānaṃ.

4. Aparehi pi bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato
bhikkhu accantaniṭṭho hoti accantayogakkhemī accanta-
brahmacārī accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānaṃ.
Katamehi tīhi?

5. Iddhipāṭihāriyena ādesanāpāṭihāriyena anusāsanipāṭi-
hāriyena.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu
accantaniṭṭho hoti accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī
accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānaṃ.

6. Aparehi pi bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato
bhikkhu accantaniṭṭho hoti accantayogakkhemī accanta-
brahmacārī accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānaṃ.
Katamehi tīhi?

7. Sammādiṭṭhiyā sammāñāpena sammāvimuttiyā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu
accantaniṭṭho hoti accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī
accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānaṃ.

8. Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu
accantaniṭṭho hoti accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī
accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānaṃ. Katamehi dvīhi?

9. Vijjāya² caraṇena³.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato
bhikkhu accantaniṭṭho hoti accantayogakkhemī accanta-
brahmacārī accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānaṃ.

10. Brahmunā p'esā bhikkhave Sanaṃkumārena gāthā
bhāsita:

Khattiyo seṭṭho jane tasmim ye gottapaṭisārino
vijjācaraṇasampanno so seṭṭho devamanusse⁴ ti.

Sā kho pan' esā bhikkhave Brahmunā⁵ Sanaṃkumārena
gāthā sugitā⁶ no⁷ duggitā⁷ subhāsita no⁸ dubbhāsita

¹ T. *continues*: yena. Imehi and so on, as in § 5.

² T. M₇ add ca. ³ T. M₇ add ca; M. adds la.

⁴ M. T. M₇ °manusse. ⁵ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁶ M. Ph. bhāsita.

⁷ T. na d°; omitted by M. Ph.; M₇ omits no. ⁸ M. Ph. na.

atthasamhitā no anatthasamhitā anumatā mayā, ahaṃ pi bhikkhave evaṃ vadāmi:

Khattiyo seṭṭho jane tasmim ye gottapaṭisārino
vijjācaraṇasampanno so seṭṭho devamānuse¹ ti.

Nissayavaggo² paṭhamo.

Tatr'³ uddānaṃ:

Kim-atthiyā⁴ cetanā tayo upanisā⁵ vyasanena⁶ ca⁷
Saññāmanasikārā⁸ sekho⁹ Moranivāpanena¹⁰ cā¹¹ ti¹².

XII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavattusmim Nigrodhārāme. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū Bhagavato cīvarakammaṃ karonti 'niṭṭhitacīvaro Bhagavā temāsaccayena cārikaṃ pakkamissati' ti. Assosi kho Mahānāmo Sakko: sambahulā kira bhikkhū Bhagavato cīvarakammaṃ karonti 'niṭṭhitacīvaro Bhagavā temāsaccayena cārikaṃ pakkamissati' ti. Atha kho Mahānāmo Sakko yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Mahānāmo Sakko Bhagavantam etad avoca: — Sutam¹³ me¹³ tam¹³ bhante: sambahulā kira bhikkhū Bhagavato cīvarakammaṃ karonti 'niṭṭhitacīvaro Bhagavā temāsaccayena cārikaṃ pakkamissati' ti. Tesam no bhante nānāvihārehi viharataṃ ken'assa¹⁴ vihārena vihātabban ti?

¹ M. T. M, °manusse.

² S. Nissāya°; Ph. T. M, Vaggo. ³ S. tass'.

⁴ S. °yo. ⁵ T. °sa. ⁶ M. °sana. ⁷ omitted by M. Ph.

⁸ S. °ro; M. dve saññā°; T. °manasi; M, °masi.

⁹ Ph. pekkhā; M. Saddho; M. Ph. T. M, add ca.

¹⁰ M. °vāpan; Ph. °vāsam. ¹¹ Ph. niṭṭhā; omitted by M.

¹² omitted by T. M, S. ¹³ Ph. S. sutam etam. ¹⁴ S. kena.

2. Sādhu sādhu Mahānāma, etaṃ kho Mahānāma tumhākaṃ patirūpaṃ¹ kulaputtānaṃ, yaṃ tumhe Tathāgataṃ upasaṅkamitvā puccheyyātha ‘tesaṃ² no² bhante nānavihārehi³ viharataṃ ken’assa⁴ vihārena vihātabban’ ti. Saddho kho Mahānāma ārādhako hoti no asaddho, āradhaviṛiyo ārādhako hoti no kusito, upatṭhitasati ārādhako hoti no muṭṭhassati, samāhito ārādhako hoti no asamāhito, paññavā ārādhako hoti no duppañño.

Imesu kho tvaṃ Mahānāma pañcasu dhammesu⁵ paṭiṭṭhāya cha⁶ dhamme uttarim⁷ bhāveyyāsi.

3. Idha tvaṃ Mahānāma Tathāgataṃ anussareyyāsi ‘iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā’ ti. Yasmiṃ Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako Tathāgataṃ anussarati, nev’ assa tasmim samaye⁸ rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugataṃ ev’ assa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti Tathāgataṃ ārabha, ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitaṃ pāmujaṃ, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati, sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati. Ayaṃ vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako visamagatāya pajāya samapatto⁹ viharati, savyāpajjhāya pajāya avyāpajjho viharati, dhammasotasamāpanno buddhānussatiṃ bhāveti.

4. Puna ca paraṃ tvaṃ Mahānāma dhammaṃ¹⁰ anussareyyāsi¹¹ ‘svākkhāto¹² Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko¹³ paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhi’ ti. Yasmiṃ Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako dhammaṃ anussarati, nev’ assa tasmim samaye⁸ rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ

¹ T. *adds* kātum.

² T. *ye* santo; M₇ *ye* sante.

³ T. °rena; M₇ °re.

⁴ S. kena.

⁵ *omitted by* M. Ph.

⁶ *omitted by* T.

⁷ M. Ph. °ri.

⁸ T. *inserts* na.

⁹ M. Ph. samap°; T. M₇ sampanno *throughout*.

¹⁰ M. Ph. saddhammaṃ.

¹¹ T. °yyatha.

¹² M. Ph. svākhyāto.

¹³ M. °nayyiko; Ph. °neyyiko.

cittam hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti dhammaṃ ārabba, ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitam pāmujjam, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati. Ayaṃ vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako visamagatāya pajāya samappatto viharati, savyāpajjhāya pajāya avyāpajjho viharati, dhammasotasamāpanno dhammānussatiṃ bhāveti.

5. Puna ca paraṃ tvaṃ Mahānāma saṅghaṃ anussareyyāsi 'supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅho, ujuṭṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅho, nāyapaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅho, sāmīcipaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅho, yad idaṃ cattāri purisayugāni, atṭha purisapuggalā, eṣā Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā' ti. Yasmiṃ Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako saṅghaṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitam¹ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti saṅghaṃ ārabba, ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitam pāmujjam, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati. Ayaṃ vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako visamagatāya pajāya samappatto viharati, savyāpajjhāya pajāya avyāpajjho viharati, dhammasotasamāpanno saṅghānussatiṃ bhāveti.

6. Puna ca paraṃ tvaṃ Mahānāma attano silāni anussareyyāsi 'akkhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujissāni² viññūpasatṭhāni³ aparāmatṭhāni samādhisamvattanikāni' ti. Yasmiṃ Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako silaṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, na

¹ T. M₇ dosa | pe | na moha°

² M. Ph. bhū°; T. bhūñj° ³ T. °ppasatṭhāni.

mohapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittam hoti silam ārabba, ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedam, labhati¹ dhammavedam, labhati dhammūpasamhitam pāmujjam, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukham vediyati, sukhino cittam samādhīyati. Ayaṃ vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako visamagatāya pajāya samappatto viharati, savyāpajjhāya pajāya avyāpajjho viharati, dhammasotasamāpanno silānussatiṃ bhāveti.

7. Puna ca param tvam Mahānāma attano cāgam anussareyyāsi 'lābhā vata me suladdham vata me, yo 'ham maccheramalapariyuṭṭhitāya pajāya vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasāmi muttacāgo payatapāṇi vossaggarato² yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato' ti. Yasmiṃ Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako cāgam anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti³, na dopariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittam hoti cāgam ārabba, ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedam, labhati dhammavedam, labhati dhammūpasamhitam pāmujjam, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa⁴ kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukham vediyati, sukhino cittam samādhīyati. Ayaṃ vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako visamagatāya pajāya samappatto viharati, savyāpajjhāya pajāya avyāpajjho viharati, dhammasotasamāpanno cāgānussatiṃ bhāveti.

8. Puna ca param tvam Mahānāma devatā⁵ anussareyyāsi 'santi devā Cātummahārājikā⁶, santi devā Tāvatiṃsā, santi devā Yāmā, santi devā Tusitā, santi devā Nimmānaratino, santi⁷ devā⁷ Paranimmitavasavattino⁷, santi devā Brahmakāyikā, santi devā Tatuttari⁸; yathārūpāya saddhāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha⁹

¹ M. pa || sukhino. ² M. Ph. vosagga°

³ M. *continues*: pa || ujugatam ev' assa.

⁴ M. Ph. piti | pa | pajāya abyāpajjho.

⁵ M. devatānu° ⁶ M. Ph. cātumahā° *throughout*.

⁷ *omitted by S.* ⁸ T. M., °rim; S. tad° *throughout*.

⁹ M. tatthūpa°; Ph. tatth' upa° *always*.

upapannā¹, mayham pi tathārūpā² saddhā² samvijjati; yathārūpena silena samannāgatā tā devatā cutā tattha upapannā, mayham pi tathārūpaṃ silaṃ samvijjati; yathārūpena sutena samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā, mayham pi tathārūpaṃ sutam samvijjati; yathārūpena cāgena samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā, mayham pi tathārūpo cāgo samvijjati; yathārūpāya paññāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā, mayham pi tathārūpā paññā samvijjati' ti. Yasmiṃ Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako attano ca³ tāsā ca devatānaṃ saddhañ ca silaṃ ca sutaṃ ca cāgaṃ ca paññaṃ ca anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyutthitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyutthitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyutthitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti devatā ārabba, ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitaṃ pāmujjam, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati, sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati. Ayaṃ vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako visamagatāya pajāya samappatto⁴ viharati, savyāpajjhāya pajāya avyāpajjho viharati, dhammasotasamāpanno devatānussatiṃ bhāveti ti.

XIII.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavattusmiṃ Nigrodhārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Mahānāmo Sakko gilānā vutthito hoti aciravutthito gelañña. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū Bhagavato cīvarakammaṃ karonti 'niṭṭhitacīvaro Bhagavā temāsaccayena cārikaṃ pakkamissati' ti . . . pe⁵ . . . Atha kho Mahānāmo Sakko yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅ-

¹ T. M₇. S. uppannā throughout.

² M₇ °rūpo cāgo as below, omitting the intermediate locutions. ³ omitted by M. ⁴ T. here samappatto.

⁵ M. Ph. assosi kho Mahā° S° yena Bh°; S. in full.

kamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho Mahānāmo Sakko Bhagavantam etad avoca: — Sutaṃ¹ me¹ taṃ¹ bhante: sambahulā kira bhikkhū Bhagavato cīvarakammaṃ karonti 'niṭṭhitacīvaro Bhagavā temāsaccayena cārikaṃ pakkamissati' ti. Tesam no bhante nānāvihārehi viharataṃ ken'assa² vihārena vihātabban' ti?

2. Sādhu sādhu Mahānāma, etaṃ³ kho Mahānāma tumhākaṃ patirūpaṃ kulaputtānaṃ, yaṃ tumhe Tathāgataṃ upasankamitvā puccheyyātha 'tesam no bhante nānāvihārehi⁴ viharataṃ ken'assa⁵ vihārena vihātabban' ti. Saddho kho Mahānāma ārādhako hoti no asaddho, āraddhaviriyo ārādhako hoti no kusito, upaṭṭhitasati ārādhako hoti no muṭṭhassati, samāhito ārādhako hoti no asamāhito, paññavā ārādhako hoti no duppañño.

Imesu kho tvaṃ Mahānāma pañcasu dhammesu paṭiṭṭhāya cha dhamme uttarim⁶ bhāveyyāsi.

3. Idha tvaṃ Mahānāma Tathāgataṃ anussareyyāsi 'iti pi so Bhagavā . . . pe⁷ . . . Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti. Yasmiṃ Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako Tathāgataṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugataṃ ev' assa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti Tathāgataṃ ārabha, ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati⁸ dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitaṃ pāmujjam, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati, sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati. Imaṃ kho tvaṃ Mahānāma buddhānussatiṃ gacchanto pi bhāveyyāsi, ṭhito pi bhāveyyāsi, nisīno pi bhāveyyāsi, sayāno pi bhāveyyāsi, kammantaṃ adhiṭṭhahanto⁹ pi bhāveyyāsi, puttasambādhasayanaṃ ajjhāvasanto pi bhāveyyāsi.

¹ Ph. S. sutam etaṃ. ² Ph. S. kena.

³ T. M, evam eva. ⁴ T. °reṇa. ⁵ M. Ph. S. kena.

⁶ M. Ph. °ri. ⁷ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁸ M. pa || sukhino.

⁹ T. adhiganto.

4. Puna ca param tvaṃ Mahānāma dhammaṃ anussa-
 reyyāsi . . . pe¹ . . . saṅghaṃ anussareyyāsi . . . pe¹ . . .
 attano silāni² anussareyyāsi . . . pe³ . . . attano cāgaṃ
 anussareyyāsi . . . pe¹ . . . devatā anussareyyāsi⁴ ‘santi
 devā Cātummahārājikā⁵ . . . santi devā⁶ Tatuttari; yathā-
 rūpāya saddhāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha
 upapannā, mayham pi tathārūpā saddhā saṃvijjati; yathā-
 rūpena silena . . . sutena . . . cāgena . . . paññāya sam-
 annāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā, mayham pi
 tathārūpā paññā saṃvijjati’ ti. Yasmiṃ Mahānāma sa-
 maye ariyasāvako attano ca tāsāṃ ca devatānaṃ saddhaṃ
 ca silāṃ ca sutaṃ ca cāgaṃ ca paññaṃ ca anussarati, nev’
 assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, na
 dosapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ
 hoti, ujugatam ev’ assa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti devatā
 ārabhha, ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako
 labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dham-
 mūpasamhitam pāmujaṃ, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītima-
 nassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati,
 sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati. Imaṃ⁷ kho tvaṃ Mahānāma
 devatānussatiṃ gacchanto pi bhāveyyāsi, t̥hito pi bhā-
 veyyāsi, nisinno pi bhāveyyāsi, sayāno pi bhāveyyāsi,
 kammantaṃ adhiṭṭhahanto pi bhāveyyāsi, puttasaṃbādha-
 sayanaṃ ajjhāvasanto pi bhāveyyāsi ti.

XIV.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapila-
 vatthusmiṃ Nigrodhārāme. Tena kho pana samayena
 Bhagavā Sāvattiyam vassāvāsaṃ upagantukāmo hoti⁸.
 Assosi kho Nandiyo Sakko ‘Bhagavā kira Sāvattiyam
 vassāvāsaṃ upagantukāmo’ ti. Atha kho Nandiyassa

¹ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by S.* ² M. Ph. silam.

³ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by T. M., S.*

⁴ M. *adds* la. ⁵ T. M., *add* ti.

⁶ M. Ph. *add* pa. ⁷ Ph. idam.

⁸ M. Ph. ahoṣi.

Sakkassa etad ahosi 'yan nūnāhaṃ pi¹ Sāvattthiyaṃ vassāvāsam upagaccheyyam, tattha kammantañ c'eva aditṭhahissāmi Bhagavantañ ca lacchāmi kālena kālam dassanāyā' ti. Atha kho Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ vassāvāsam upagañchi², Nandiyo pi kho Sakko Sāvattthiyaṃ vassāvāsam upagañchi², tattha kammantañ c'eva adhitṭhāsi³ Bhagavantañ ca labhi⁴ kālena kālam dassanāya.

2. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū Bhagavato cīvarakammaṃ karonti 'niṭṭhitacīvaro Bhagavā temāsaccayena cārikaṃ pakkamissati' ti. Assosi kho Nandiyo Sakko: sambahulā kira bhikkhū Bhagavato cīvarakammaṃ karonti 'niṭṭhitacīvaro Bhagavā temāsaccayena cārikaṃ pakkamissati' ti. Atha kho Nandiyo Sakko yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Nandiyo Sakko Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: — Sutam⁵ me⁵ tam⁵ bhante: sambahulā kira bhikkhū Bhagavato cīvarakammaṃ karonti 'niṭṭhitacīvaro Bhagavā temāsaccayena cārikaṃ pakkamissati' ti. Tesam no bhante nānāvihārehi viharitaṃ ken'assa⁶ vihārena vihātabban ti?

3. Sādhu⁷ sādhu Nandiya, etaṃ kho Nandiya tumhākaṃ patirūpaṃ kulapattānaṃ, yaṃ tumhe Tathāgataṃ upasaṅkamitvā puccheyyātha 'tesam no bhante nānāvihārehi viharitaṃ ken'assa⁸ vihārena vihātabban' ti. Saddho kho Nandiya ārādhako hoti no asaddho, silavā ārādhako hoti no dussīlo, āraddhaviriyo ārādhako hoti no kusīto, upaṭṭhitasati ārādhako hoti no muṭṭhassati, samāhito ārādhako hoti no asamāhito, paññavā ārādhako hoti no duppañño.

Imesu kho te Nandiya chasu dhammesu patitṭhāya pañcasu dhammesu ajjhattaṃ sati upaṭṭhapetabbā⁹.

4. Idha tvaṃ Nandiya Tathāgataṃ anussareyyāsi 'iti

¹ omitted by M. Ph. ² M. Ph. S. °gacchi.

³ M. Ph. °ṭṭhāti; S. °ṭṭhāya.

⁴ T. M. labhati; M. Ph. S. lacchati.

⁵ Ph. S. sutam etaṃ. ⁶ Ph. S. kena.

⁷ M. omits this sentence. ⁸ M. Ph. S. kena.

⁹ M. upaṭṭhā° always; Ph. mostly.

pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti. Iti kho te Nandiya Tathāgatam ārabha ajjhattam sati upaṭṭhapetabbā.

5. Puna ca param tvam Nandiya dhammam anussareyyāsi 'svākkhāto¹ Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko² paccattam veditabbo viññuhi' ti. Iti kho te Nandiya dhammam ārabha ajjhattam sati upaṭṭhapetabbā.

6. Puna ca param Nandiya kalyānamitte anussareyyāsi 'lābhā vata me suladdham vata me, yassa³ me³ kalyānamittā anukampakā atthakāmā ovādakā anusāsakā'⁴ ti. Iti kho te Nandiya kalyānamitte ārabha ajjhattam sati upaṭṭhapetabbā.

7. Puna ca param tvam Nandiya attano cāgam anussareyyāsi 'lābhā vata me suladdham vata me, yo⁵ 'ham maccheramalapariyutṭhitāya pajāya vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasāmi muttacāgo payatapānī vossaggarato yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato' ti. Iti kho te Nandiya cāgam ārabha ajjhattam sati upaṭṭhapetabbā.

8. Puna ca param tvam Nandiya devatā anussareyyāsi 'yā tā⁶ devatā atikkamm' eva kabalīkārabhakkhānam⁷ devānam sahavyatam aññataram manomayam⁸ kāyam⁵ upapannā, tā karaṇiyam attano na⁵ samanupassanti katassa⁹ vā⁶ paticayam¹⁰; seyyathā pi Nandiya bhikkhu asamavimutto¹¹ karaṇiyam attano na samanupassati katassa⁹ vā⁶ paticayam, evam eva kho Nandiya yā⁵ tā devatā atikkamm' eva kabalīkārabhakkhānam devānam sahavyatam aññataram manomayam¹² kāyam upapannā¹³, tā¹³

¹ M. Ph. svākhyāto. ² M. Ph. °neyyiko.

³ T. assa me; M. Ph. S. *omit* me. ⁴ S. °sāsita.

⁵ *omitted by* T. M₇. ⁶ *omitted by* M. Ph.

⁷ T. M₇ °līmkāra^o; M. Ph. °kārāhārabh^o *throughout*.

⁸ T. panāmayam; M₇ pāṇamayam.

⁹ T. katamāssa *and* kātassa; M₇ katamassa *both times*.

¹⁰ S. paṭiccayam *throughout*. ¹¹ T. M₇ asamavi^o

¹² T. eva hemayam; M. paṇamahetayam (*sic*).

¹³ T. uppannānam.

karaṇīyaṃ attano na¹ samanupassanti katassa vā patīcayan² ti. Iti kho te Nandiya devatā ārabha ajjhattaṃ sati upatthapetabbā.

Imehi kho Nandiya ekādasahi dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako pajahat³ eva pāpake akusale dhamme na upādiyati. Seyyathā pi Nandiya kumbho nikkujjo 'va⁴ tam⁵ eva⁶ udakaṃ⁷ no vantaṃ paccāvamati⁸, seyyathā pi vā⁹ pana⁵ Nandiya sukkhe⁶ tiṇadāye⁷ aggi mutto⁸ ḍaḥaṃ yeva gacchati, no daḍḍhaṃ⁹ paccudāvattati¹⁰, evam eva kho Nandiya imehi ekādasahi dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako pajahat³ eva pāpake akusale dhamme na upādiyati ti.

XV.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Subhūti saddhena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ yena Bhagavā ten¹ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Subhūtiṃ Bhagavā etad avoca 'ko nāmāyaṃ¹¹ Subhūti bhikkhū² ti? 'Saddho nāmāyaṃ bhante bhikkhu saddhassa¹² upāsakassa putto¹³ saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito⁴ ti. 'Kacci¹⁴ panāyaṃ Subhūti saddho bhikkhu saddhassa¹² upāsakassa putto¹³ saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito sandissati saddhāpadānesu⁵ ti. 'Etassa Bhagavā kālo, etassa Sugata kālo, yaṃ² Bhagavā saddhassa saddhāpadānāni bhāseyya; idānāhaṃ jānissāmi: yadi vā¹⁵ ayaṃ¹⁵ bhikkhu sandissati saddhāpadānesu yadi vā no⁶ ti. 'Tena hi Subhūti suṇāhi¹⁶ sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi⁷ ti. 'Evaṃ bhante⁸ ti kho āyasmā Subhūti Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

¹ omitted by T. ² omitted by S.

³ M. Ph. mato 'va; omitted by S. ⁴ S. paccāmasati.

⁵ omitted by M. Ph. S. ⁶ omitted by T. M., S.

⁷ S. tiṇā. ⁸ Ph. phuṭṭho.

⁹ T. daḍḍha; M₇ adds vā. ¹⁰ T. vāccudāvatti.

¹¹ S. nāma ayaṃ; M. T. M₇ nāmo ayaṃ.

¹² M. Ph. Sudattassa. ¹³ M₇ vutto.

¹⁴ T. kacca; M₇ kaccam; then both pān^o

¹⁵ M. Ph. kimdisaṃ. ¹⁶ M. Ph. suṇohi.

2. Idha Subhūti bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvara-saṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasaṃpanno, anumattesu¹ vajjesu bhayadassāvi samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Yam pi Subhūti bhikkhu sīlavā hoti . . . pe² . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu: idam³ pi³ Subhūti saddhassa saddhāpadānaṃ hoti.

3. Puna ca paraṃ Subhūti bhikkhu bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevala-paripunṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpassa⁴ dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā⁵ vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā ditṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Yam pi Subhūti bhikkhu bahussuto hoti . . . pe⁶ . . . ditṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā: idam pi Subhūti saddhassa saddhāpadānaṃ hoti.

4. Puna ca paraṃ Subhūti bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko. Yam pi Subhūti bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko: idam pi Saddhassa saddhāpadānaṃ hoti.

5. Puna ca paraṃ Subhūti bhikkhu suvaco⁷ hoti sovacassakaraṇehi dhammehi samannāgato khamo padakkhiṇaggāhi anusāsaniṃ. Yam pi Subhūti⁸ bhikkhu suvaco⁷ hoti sovacassakaraṇehi dhammehi samannāgato khamo padakkhiṇaggāhi anusāsaniṃ: idam pi Subhūti saddhassa saddhāpadānaṃ hoti.

6. Puna ca paraṃ Subhūti bhikkhu yāni tāni sabrahmacāriṇaṃ uccāvacaṇaṃ kiṃkaraṇiyāni, tattha dakkho hoti analaso tatrūpāyāya⁹ vimamsāya samannāgato alaṃ kātuṃ alaṃ saṃvidhātuṃ. Yam pi Subhūti bhikkhu yāni tāni sabrahmacāriṇaṃ . . . pe¹⁰ . . . alaṃ kātuṃ alaṃ saṃvidhātuṃ: idam pi Subhūti saddhassa saddhāpadānaṃ hoti.

¹ S. aṇu° ² omitted by M. Ph.

³ omitted by T. M., ⁴ S. °rūpāssa. ⁵ M. Ph. dhātā.

⁶ M. pa; omitted by Ph.; T. M., put pe after bhikkhu, then they only have bahu° hoti.

⁷ M. Ph. subbaco.

⁸ T. M., continue: Saddhassa saddhā°

⁹ T. °ppādāya; S. °pādāya. ¹⁰ Ph. pa; M. T. M., in full.

7. Puna ca paraṃ Subhūti bhikkhu dhammakāmo hoti piyasamudāhāro abhidhamme abhivinaye uḷārapāmuḷlo¹. Yam pi Subhūti bhikkhu dhammakāmo hoti piyasamudāhāro abhidhamme abhivinaye uḷārapāmuḷlo¹: idam pi Subhūti saddhassa saddhāpadānaṃ hoti.

8. Puna ca paraṃ Subhūti bhikkhu āradhaviṛiyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thāmaṃvā dalhaparakkamo anikkhit-tadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Yam pi Subhūti bhikkhu āradhaviṛiyo viharati . . . pe² . . . kusalesu dhammesu: idam pi Subhūti saddhassa saddhāpadānaṃ hoti.

9. Puna ca paraṃ Subhūti bhikkhu catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ³ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī. Yam pi Subhūti bhikkhu catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ³ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī: idam pi Subhūti saddhassa saddhāpadānaṃ hoti.

10. Puna ca paraṃ⁴ Subhūti bhikkhu anekavihitāṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ 'ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa⁵ pi jātiyo viṣam pi jātiyo tiṃsam pi jātiyo cattārisaṃ⁶ pi jātiyo paññāsaṃ pi jātiyo jātisatam pi jātisahassaṃ pi jātisatasahassaṃ pi aneke pi saṃvaṭṭakappe aneke pi vivaṭṭakappe aneke pi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe amutrāsīṃ⁷ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evaṃāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evaṃāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra udapādiṃ⁸, tatrāpāsīṃ⁷ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evaṃāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evaṃāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhupapanna' ti iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitāṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Yam pi Subhūti

¹ M, °pāmoḷlo.

² Ph. pa; M. T. M, *in full*; Ph. *omits* viharati, S. kusalesu dhammesu.

³ M. S. ābhi°

⁴ T. M, *continue*: [vi]saṃ vā sattha (*sic*) vā kamati *as in* No. XVI, 2; *all the rest of our Sutta is wanting*.

⁵ M. Ph. dasaṃ. ⁶ S. °ḷisaṃ. ⁷ M. °si. ⁸ M. °di.

bhikkhu anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathīdaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe¹ . . . iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati: idam pi Subhūti saddhassa saddhāpadānaṃ hoti.

11. Puna ca paraṃ Subhūti bhikkhu dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena² satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti 'ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā, ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggamaṃ lokaṃ upapannā' ti iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena² satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. Yam pi Subhūti bhikkhu dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena . . . pe³ . . . yathākammūpage satte pajānāti: idam pi Subhūti saddhassa saddhāpadānaṃ hoti.

12. Puna ca paraṃ Subhūti bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Yam pi Subhūti bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe¹ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati: idam pi Subhūti saddhassa saddhāpadānaṃ hoti ti.

13. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Subhūti Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: — 'Yan' imāni bhante Bhagavatā saddhassa saddhāpadānāni bhāsītāni, samvijjanti tāni imassa bhikkhuno, ayaṇ ca bhikkhu etesu sandissati. Ayaṃ bhante bhikkhu silavā hoti, pātimokkhasamvarasamvuto viharati ācārago-carasampanno, anumattesu⁴ vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya

¹ M. la; Ph. pa. ² M. Ph. °mānussakena *always*.

³ M. pa; *omitted by* Ph. ⁴ S. aṇu°

sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Ayaṃ bhante bhikkhu bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sāttham savyañjanam kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpassa¹ dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā² vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Ayaṃ bhante bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko. Ayaṃ bhante bhikkhu suvaco³ hoti sovacassakaraṇehi⁴ dhammehi samannāgato khamo padakkhiṇaggāhī anusāsaniṃ. Ayaṃ bhante bhikkhu yāni tāni sabrahmacārīnaṃ uccāvacaṇi kiṃkaraṇiyāni, tattha dakkho hoti analaso tatrūpāyāya vimamsāya samannāgato alaṃ kātum alaṃ samvidhātum. Ayaṃ bhante bhikkhu dhammakāmo hoti piyasamudāhāro abhidhamme abhivinaye ulārapāmuḃjo. Ayaṃ bhante bhikkhu āradhaviṛiyo viharati⁵ thāmaṃvaḃ dalhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Ayaṃ bhante bhikkhu catunnaṃ jhānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ⁶ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī. Ayaṃ bhante bhikkhu anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe⁷ . . . iti sākāram sa-uddesam anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati. Ayaṃ bhante bhikkhu dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusa-kena . . . pe⁸ . . . yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. Ayaṃ bhante bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe⁹ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Yān'imāni bhante Bhagavatā saddhassa saddhāpadānāni bhāsītāni, samvijjanti tāni imassa bhikkhuno, ayaṃ ca bhikkhu etesu sandissati' ti.

14. Sādhu sādhu Subhūti, tena hi tvaṃ Subhūti iminā saddhena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ vihareyyāsi¹⁰, yadā ca tvaṃ Subhūti ākaṅkheyyāsi Tathāgataṃ dassanāya iminā ca saddhena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ upasaṅkameyyāsi Tathāgataṃ dassanāya ti.

¹ S. °rūpāssa. ² M. Ph. dhātā. ³ M. Ph. subbaco.

⁴ M. pa || anusāsaniṃ. ⁵ Ph. adds pa.

⁶ M. S. ābhi° ⁷ M. Ph. pa. ⁸ M. pa; omitted by Ph.

⁹ M. la; Ph. pa. ¹⁰ M. °yyāhi.

XVI.

1. Mettāya bhikkhave cetovimuttiyā āsevitāya bhāvitāya bahulikatāya yānikatāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāraddhāya ekādasānisamsā paṭikaṅkhā. Katame ekādasā?

2. Sukhaṃ supati, sukhaṃ paṭibujjhati, na pāpakaṃ supinaṃ passati, manussānaṃ piyo hoti, amanussānaṃ piyo hoti, devatā rakkhanti, nāssa aggi vā visaṃ vā satthaṃ vā kamati, tuvaṭaṃ¹ cittaṃ samādhiyati, mukhavaṇṇo vippasīdati, asammūlho kālaṃ karoti, uttarim² appaṭivijjhanto brahmalokūpago hoti.

Mettāya bhikkhave cetovimuttiyā āsevitāya bhāvitāya bahulikatāya yānikatāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāraddhāya ime ekādasānisamsā paṭikaṅkhā ti.

XVII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Ānando Vesāliyaṃ viharati Beluvagāmake³. Tena kho pana samayena Dasamo gahapati Aṭṭhakanāgaro Pāṭaliputtaṃ anuppatto hoti kenaci-deva karaṇīyena. Atha kho Dasamo gahapati Aṭṭhakanāgaro yena Kukkuṭārāmo yena aññataro bhikkhu ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca 'kahaṃ⁴ nu kho bhante āyasmā Ānando etarahi viharati, dassana-kāmā hi mayaṃ bhante āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ' ti? 'Eso gahapati āyasmā Ānando Vesāliyaṃ viharati Beluvagāmake' ti.

2. Atha kho Dasamo gahapati Aṭṭhakanāgaro Pāṭaliputte taṃ⁵ karaṇīyaṃ⁶ tīretvā yena Vesālibeluvagāmake yena āyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho Dasamo gahapati Aṭṭhakanāgaro

¹ M. Ph. S. tuvaṭṭaṃ.

² M. Ph. °ri.

³ M. Ph. S. Veluva° throughout.

⁴ T. M₇ kin.

⁵ T. yaṃ.

⁶ T. adds taṃ.

āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca 'atthi nu kho bhante Ānanda tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammā-sambuddhena ekadhammo samma-d-akkhāto, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttam vā cittaṃ vimuccati, aparikkhīṇā vā āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattam vā anuttaram yogakkhemam anupāpuṇāti' ti? 'Atthi gahapati tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammā-sambuddhena ekadhammo samma-d-akkhāto, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttam vā cittaṃ vimuccati, aparikkhīṇā vā āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattam vā anuttaram yogakkhemam anupāpuṇāti' ti. 'Katamo ca' pana bhante Ānanda tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammā-sambuddhena ekadhammo samma-d-akkhāto, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttam vā cittaṃ vimuccati, aparikkhīṇā vā āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattam vā anuttaram yogakkhemam anupāpuṇāti' ti?

3. Idha gahapati bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham paṭhamam² jhānam² upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisañcikkhati 'idam pi³ kho paṭhamam jhānam abhisamkhatam abhisañcetayitam⁴, yam kho pana kiñci abhisamkhatam abhisañcetayitam⁴, tad aniccam nirodhadhamman' ti pajānāti. So tatha t̥hito āsavānam khayam pāpuṇāti; no ce āsavānam khayam pāpuṇāti, ten' eva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayaṃ opapātiko hoti tattha⁵ parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Ayaṃ pi³ kho gahapati tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammā-sambuddhena ekadhammo samma-d-akkhāto, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttam vā cittaṃ vimuccati, aparikkhīṇā vā āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattam vā anuttaram yogakkhemam anupāpuṇāti.

¹ omitted by M. Ph. S.

² T. M., °majjh° and so in every similar case.

³ omitted by S. ⁴ T. M., °kam. ⁵ T. M., tatra.

4. Puna ca param gahapati bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ¹ . . . pe² . . . tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ¹ . . .³ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisañcikkhati 'idam pi⁴ kho catutthaṃ jhānaṃ abhisamkhatam abhisāncetayitam⁵, yaṃ kho pana kiñci abhisamkhatam⁴ abhisāncetayitam⁵, tad aniccaṃ nirodhadhammaṃ' ti pajānāti. So tattha t̥hito āsavānaṃ khayaṃ pāpuṇāti; no ce āsavānaṃ khayaṃ pāpuṇāti, ten' eva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyi anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Ayam pi kho gahapati tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ekadhammo samma-dakkhāto, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuccati, aparikkhiṇā vā āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattaṃ vā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti.

5. Puna ca param gahapati bhikkhu mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthaṃ⁶. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya⁷ sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamaṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. So iti paṭisañcikkhati 'ayam pi kho mettācetovimutti abhisamkhatā abhisāncetayitā⁸, yaṃ kho pana kiñci abhisamkhatam abhisāncetayitam⁵, tad aniccaṃ nirodhadhammaṃ' ti pajānāti. So tattha t̥hito āsavānaṃ khayaṃ pāpuṇāti; no ce āsavānaṃ khayaṃ pāpuṇāti, ten' eva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyi anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Ayam pi kho gahapati tena Bhagavatā jānatā

¹ T. M, *add* upasampajja viharati.

² M. pa; *omitted by* Ph. S. ³ M. pa.

⁴ *omitted by* T. M, ⁵ T. °kam. ⁶ T. °tthim.

⁷ T. sabbattatāya; M, sabbattāya; S. sabbattatāya.

⁸ T. M, °kā.

passatā¹ arahatā sammāsambuddhena ekadhammo sammad-akkhāto, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttam vā cittaṃ vimuccati, aparikkhiṇā vā āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattam vā anuttaram yogakkhemam anupāpuṇāti.

6. Puna ca param gahapati bhikkhu karuṇāsahagatena cetasā . . . pe² . . . muditāsahagatena cetasā . . . upekhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharivā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catuttham³. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbatthatāya⁴ sabbāvantam lokam upekhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharivā viharati. So iti paṭisañcikkhati 'ayam pi kho upekhācetovimutti abhisamkhatā abhisañcetayitā⁵, yaṃ kho pana kiñci abhisamkhatam abhisañcetayitam⁶, tad aniccaṃ nirodhadhamman' ti pajānāti. So tattha t̥hito āsavānaṃ khayam pāpuṇāti; no ce āsavānaṃ khayam pāpuṇāti, ten' eva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayaṃ opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Ayam pi kho gahapati tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā¹ arahatā sammāsambuddhena ekadhammo sammad-akkhāto, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttam vā cittaṃ vimuccati, aparikkhiṇā vā āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattam vā anuttaram yogakkhemam anupāpuṇāti.

7. Puna ca param gahapati bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā⁷ paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā⁸ nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāsaññācāyatanam upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisañcikkhati 'ayam pi kho ākāsaññācāyatanasamāpatti abhisamkhatā abhisañcetayitā⁵, yaṃ kho pana kiñci abhisamkhatam abhisañcetayitam tad aniccaṃ nirodhadhamman' ti pajānāti. So tattha t̥hito āsavānaṃ khayam pāpuṇāti; no ce

¹ M. pa || ananuppattam. ² omitted by M. Ph. S.

³ T. °tthim. ⁴ T. M₇. S. sabbattatāya.

⁵ T. M₇ °kā. ⁶ T. °kam.

⁷ T. °kkamma; M₇ °katam. ⁸ T. M₇ atthag°

āsavānaṃ khayam pāpuṇāti, ten' eva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Ayam pi kho gahapati tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā¹ arahatā sammāsambuddhena ekadhammo samma-d-akkhāto, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuccati, aparikkhiṇā vā āsavā parikkhayam gacchanti, ananuppattaṃ vā anuttaram yogakkhemam anupāpuṇāti.

8. Puna ca param gahapati bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsaṇācāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ' ti viññāṇācāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . . sabbaso viññāṇācāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisaṅkikkhati 'ayam pi kho ākiñcaññāyatanasamāpatti abhisamkhatā abhisācetaṃ, yaṃ kho pana kiñci abhisamkhatam abhisācetaṃ, tad aniccaṃ nirodhadhamman' ti pajānāti. So tattha t̥hito āsavānaṃ khayam pāpuṇāti; no ce āsavānaṃ khayam pāpuṇāti, ten' eva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā². Ayam pi³ kho gahapati tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā¹ arahatā sammāsambuddhena ekadhammo samma-d-akkhāto, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuccati, aparikkhiṇā vā āsavā parikkhayam gacchanti ananuppattaṃ vā anuttaram yogakkhemam anupāpuṇāti ti.

9. Evaṃ vutte Dasamo gahapati Aṭṭhakanāgaro āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca: —

Seyyathā pi bhante Ānanda puriso ekaṃ nidhimukhaṃ⁴ gavesanto saki-d-eva ekādasā nidhimukhāni⁴ adhigaccheyya, evam eva kho ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ amatadvāraṃ gavesanto saki-d-eva ekādasannaṃ amatadvārānaṃ alatthaṃ sevanāya⁵. Seyyathā pi bhante purisassa agāraṃ ekādasadvāraṃ

¹ M. pa || ananuppattaṃ.

² M. Ph. add ti.

³ omitted by M. T. M.

⁴ T. M₇ niya°

⁵ T. M₇. S. savanāya.

so tasmim agāre āditte ekamekena dvārena sakkuṇeyya attānaṃ sotthim¹ kātum, evam eva kho ahaṃ bhante imesaṃ ekādasannaṃ amatadvārānaṃ ekamekena amata-dvārena sakkuṇissāmi attānaṃ sotthim¹ kātum. Ime hi nāma bhante aññatitthiyā ācariyassa ācariyadhanaṃ² pariyesissanti, kiṃ panāhaṃ āyasmato Ānandassa pūjaṃ na³ karissāmi ti?

10. Atha kho Dasamo gahapati Aṭṭhakanāgaro Vesālīkaṅ ca Pāṭaliputtakaṅ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ sannipāṭepetvā⁴ paṇitena khādaniyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi ekamekaṅ ca bhikkhum paccekadussayugena acchādesi āyasmantaṅ ca Ānandaṃ ticivarena⁵ āyasmato ca Ānandassa pañcasataṃ vihāraṃ kārapesi ti.

XVIII.

1. Ekādasahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato gopālako abhabbo gogaṇaṃ pariharitum phātikātum⁶. Katamehi ekādasahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave gopālako na rūpaññū⁷ hoti, na lakkhaṇakusalo hoti, na āsāṭikaṃ sāṭetā⁸ hoti, na vaṇaṃ paṭicchādetā hoti, na dhūmaṃ kattā hoti, na titthaṃ jānāti⁹, na pītaṃ jānāti, na vīthim jānāti, na gocarakusalo hoti, anavasesadohī¹⁰ hoti, ye te usabhā gopitaro goparināyakā¹¹, te na atirekapūjāya pūjetā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave ekādasahi aṅgehi samannāgato gopālako abhabbo gogaṇaṃ pariharitum phātikātum.

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave ekādasahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim¹² virūhīm vepullaṃ āpajjitum. Katamehi ekādasahi?

¹ T. M, sotthi. ² M. Ph. dhanam.

³ omitted by Ph. T. S. ⁴ T. M, sannipāpetvā.

⁵ T. M, civarena.

⁶ T. M, °kattum; Ph. phātiṅk°; M. phātimk° throughout.

⁷ T. °ño; M, °ñā. ⁸ M. Ph. hāretā throughout.

⁹ T. M, pajā° ¹⁰ T. anavasesā°

¹¹ M. Ph. °ñāyakā throughout.

¹² M. Ph. bu°; S. vuddhim throughout.

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na rūpaññū¹ hoti, na lakkhaṇakusalo hoti, na āsāṭikam sāṭetā hoti, na vaṇam paṭicchādetā hoti, na dhūmaṃ kattā hoti, na titthaṃ jānāti, na pītaṃ jānāti, na vīthiṃ jānāti, na gocarakusalo hoti, anavaśesadohī hoti, ye te bhikkhū therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghaparināyaka, te na atirekapūjāya pūjetā hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na rūpaññū hoti?

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ² 'cattāri ca mahābhūtāni catunnañ ca mahābhūtānaṃ upādāya rūpan' ti yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na rūpaññū hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na lakkhaṇakusalo hoti?

6. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'kammalakkhaṇo³ bālo³, kammalakkhaṇo paṇḍito' ti yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na lakkhaṇakusalo hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na āsāṭikam sāṭetā hoti?

7. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannaṃ kāmavitakkaṃ adhvāseti na ppajahati na vinodeti na vyantīkaroti⁴ na anabhāvaṃ gameti, uppannaṃ vyāpādatikkaṃ . . . uppannaṃ vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ . . . uppannapanne pāpake akusale dhamme adhvāseti na ppajahati na vinodeti na vyantīkaroti na anabhāvaṃ gameti.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na āsāṭikam sāṭetā hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na vaṇam paṭicchādetā hoti?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā nimittaggāhī hoti anuvyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇam enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhihjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ⁵, tassa⁶ saṃvarāya na⁷ ppaṭipajjati⁷, na rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye na⁸ saṃvaraṃ āpajjati⁹, sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . ghānena

¹ T. oñō. ² T. M₇ add sabbam rūpaṃ.

³ omitted by T. ⁴ M. Ph. byantiṃ k° throughout.

⁵ M. anvassa°; Ph. anvāsa° throughout. ⁶ T. adds na.

⁷ T. M₇ āpajjati. ⁸ omitted by M. Ph. M₇.

⁹ M. Ph. nāpajjati.

gandham ghāyitvā . . . jivhāya rasam sāyitvā . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā . . . manasā dhammam viññāya nimittaggāhī hoti anuvyañjanaggāhī yatvādhikaraṇam enam manindriyam asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyum, tassa saṃvarāya na ppaṭipajjati, na rakkhati manindriyam, manindriye na¹ saṃvaram āpajjati².

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na vaṇam paṭicchādetā hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na dhūmam kattā hoti?

9. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na³ yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammam vitthārena paresam desetā⁴ hoti⁴.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na³ dhūmam kattā hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na tittham jānāti?

10. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū bahussutā āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikhādhārā, te kālena kālam upasaṅkamitvā na⁵ paripucchati na⁵ pari-pāñhati 'idaṃ⁶ bhante katham⁷, imassa ko attho' ti? Tassa te āyasmanto avivaṭaṇṇā c'eva na vivaranti, anuttānikatāṇ⁸ ca na uttānikaronti⁹, anekavihitesu ca¹⁰ kaṅkhāṭṭhānīyesu¹¹ dhammesu kaṅkham na ppaṭivinodenti.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na tittham jānāti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na pītam jānāti?

11. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye desiyamāne na labhati atthavedaṃ, na labhati dhammavedaṃ, na labhati dhammūpasamhitam pāmujjam.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na pītam jānāti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na vīthim jānāti?

12. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyam atṭhaṅgikam maggam yathābhūtam na ppajānāti.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na vīthim jānāti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na gocarakusalo hoti?

¹ omitted by M. Ph. M₇. ² M. Ph. nāpajjati.

³ omitted by S. ⁴ T. M₇, sato sotā hoti; M. Ph. desetī.

⁵ omitted by T. M₇. ⁶ T. idha.

⁷ T. kathā. ⁸ T. uttāni^o

⁹ M. Ph. uttānim k^o ¹⁰ omitted by T. S.

¹¹ Ph. kaṅkhaṭṭhā^o; S. kaṅkhaṭṭhā^o; T. kaṅkhāṭṭhānīyesu.

13. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cattāro satipaṭṭhāne yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na gocarakusalo hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu anavasesadohī hoti?

14. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddhā gahapatikā¹ abhihaṭṭhum pavārenti cīvarapīṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccaya-bhesajjaparikkhārena, tatra² bhikkhu mattaṃ na jānāti paṭiggahaṇāya.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu anavasesadohī hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghaparināyakā, te na atirekapūjāya pūjetā hoti?

15. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghaparināyakā, tesu na mettaṃ kāyakammaṃ paccupaṭṭhāpeti āvī³ c'eva raho ca, na mettaṃ vacīkammaṃ . . . na mettaṃ manokammaṃ paccupaṭṭhāpeti āvī c'eva raho ca.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghaparināyakā, te na atirekapūjāya pūjetā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave ekādasahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjitum.

16. Ekādasahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato gopālako bhabbo gogaṇaṃ pariharitum phātikātum. Katamehi ekādasahi?

17. Idha bhikkhave gopālako rūpaññū hoti, lakkhaṇakusalo hoti, āsāṭikam sāṭetā hoti, vaṇaṃ paṭicchādetā hoti, dhūmaṃ kattā hoti, titthaṃ jānāti, pītaṃ jānāti, vīthiṃ jānāti, gocarakusalo hoti, sāvasesadohī hoti, ye te usabhā gopitaro goparināyakā, te atirekapūjāya pūjetā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave ekādasahi aṅgehi samannāgato gopālako bhabbo gogaṇaṃ pariharitum phātikātum.

18. Evam eva kho bhikkhave ekādasahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjitum. Katamehi ekādasahi?

¹ T. M., gahapati.

² all MSS. insert bhikkhave.

³ M. āvī throughout.

19. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpaññū hoti, lakkhaṇakusalo hoti, āsāṭikam sāṭetā hoti, vaṇam paṭicchādetā hoti, dhūmaṃ kattā hoti, tittham jānāti, pītam jānāti, viṭhim jānāti, gocarakusalo hoti, sāvasesadohī hoti, ye te bhikkhū therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghaparināyakā, te atirekapūjāya pūjetā hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpaññū hoti?

20. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ¹ 'cattāri ca mahābhūtāni catunnañ ca mahābhūtānaṃ upādāya rūpan' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpaññū hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu lakkhaṇakusalo hoti?

21. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'kammalakkhaṇo² bālo, kammalakkhaṇo³ paṇḍito' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu lakkhaṇakusalo hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu āsāṭikam sāṭetā hoti?

22. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannaṃ kāmavitakkaṃ nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantīkaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti, uppannaṃ vyāpādavitakkaṃ . . . uppannaṃ vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ . . .⁴ uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantīkaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu āsāṭikam sāṭetā hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇam paṭicchādetā hoti?

23. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuyyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇam enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati, sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā . . . jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā . . . manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuyyañjanaggāhī yatvādhikaraṇam enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa

¹ T. M., *add* sabbataṃ rūpaṃ.

² T. M., *add* vā.

³ T. *adds* vā. ⁴ T. M., *pe*.

saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati manindriyaṃ, manindriye saṃvaram āpajjati.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇaṃ paṭicchādetā hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu dhūmaṃ kattā hoti?

24. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyat-
tam¹ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ desitā² hoti.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhūmaṃ kattā hoti. Ka-
thañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu titthaṃ jānāti?

25. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū bahussutā
āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādhara, te kā-
lena kālaṃ upasaṅkamtivā paripucchati 'idaṃ bhante
kathaṃ, imassa ko attho' ti? Tassa te āyasmanto avivaṭaṇ
c'eva vivaranti, anuttānikataṇ ca uttānikaronti³, anekavi-
hitesu ca⁴ kaṅkhāṭhānīyesu dhammesu kaṅkhaṃ⁵ paṭivi-
nodenti.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu titthaṃ jānāti. Kathañ
ca bhikkhave bhikkhu pītaṃ jānāti.

26. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Tathāgatappavedite dham-
mavinaye desiyamāne labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhamma-
vedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitam pāmujjam.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu pītaṃ jānāti. Kathañ
ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vithiṃ jānāti?

27. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ
yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vithiṃ pajānāti. Kathañ
ca bhikkhave bhikkhu gocarakusalo hoti?

28. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cattāro satipaṭṭhāne yathā-
bhūtaṃ pajānāti.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu gocarakusalo hoti. Ka-
thañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sāvasesadohi hoti?

29. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddhā gahapatikā abhi-
haṭṭhuṃ pavārenti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccaya-
bhesajjaparikkhārena, tatra⁶ bhikkhu mattaṃ jānāti paṭi-
gahaṇāya.

¹ T. °yantam.

² S. desetā; T. M, desatā.

³ M. uttāniṃ ko

⁴ omitted by S.

⁵ S. adds vinodenti.

⁶ M. inserts bhikkhave.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sāvessadohi hoti. Kathanā ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghaparināyakā, te atirekapūjāya pūjetā hoti?

30. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghaparināyakā, tesu mettam kāyakammaṃ paccupaṭṭhāpeti āvī c'eva raho ca, mettam vacīkammaṃ . . .¹ mettam manokammaṃ paccupaṭṭhāpeti āvī c'eva raho ca.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghaparināyakā te atirekapūjāya pūjetā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave ekādasahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ² virūlhiṃ vepullam āpajjitun ti.

XIX³.

1. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidimsu. Ekamantam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum 'siyā nu kho bhante bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyam paṭhavisaññi assa, na āpasmim āposaññi assa, na tejasmim tejo-
saññi assa, na vāyasmim vāyosaññi assa, na ākāsānañcāyatane ākāsānañcāyatana-
saññi assa, na viññāṇaṇcāyatane viññāṇaṇcāyatana-
saññi assa⁴, na ākiñcaññāyatane ākiñ-
caññāyatana-
saññi assa, na nevasaññānāsaññāyatane neva-
saññānāsaññāyatana-
saññi assa, na idhaloke idhalokasaññi
assa, na paraloke paralokasaññi assa, yam⁵ p'idam⁵
dittham sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anu-
vicaritam manasā, tatrāpi⁶ na saññi assa, saññi ca pana
assā' ti? 'Siyā bhikkhave bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhi-
paṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyam paṭhavisaññi assa . . .

¹ T. M₇ pe. ² M. here vu° ³ M₆ here sets in again.

⁴ T. M₇ continue: yam p'idam and so on.

⁵ Ph. S. yam idam. ⁶ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ tatra pi.

pe¹ . . . yam² p'idaṃ² diṭṭhaṃ sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, tatrāpi³ na saññi assa, saññi ca pana assā' ti. 'Yathākatham⁴ pana bhante siyā bhikkhuno yathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyam paṭhavisaññi assa . . . pe⁵ . . . yam² p'idaṃ² diṭṭhaṃ sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, tatrāpi na saññi assa, saññi ca pana assā' ti?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃsaññi hoti 'etaṃ santam, etaṃ paṇitam, yad idaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānan' ti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyam paṭhavisaññi assa, na āpasmim āposaññi assa, na tejasim tejosaññi assa, na vāyasmim vāyosaññi assa, na ākāsaññi assa, na ākāsaññi assa, na viññānañcāyatane viññānañcāyatanaññi assa, na ākiñcaññāyatane ākiñcaññāyatanaññi assa, na nevasaññānāsaññāyatane nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaññi assa, na idhaloke idhalokasaññi assa, na paraloke paralokasaññi assa, yam² p'idaṃ² diṭṭhaṃ sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, tatrāpi³ na saññi assa, saññi ca pana assā ti.

XX.

1. Tatra⁶ kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante⁷ ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca 'siyā nu kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyam paṭhavi-

¹ M. Ph. pa. ² Ph. S. yam idaṃ.

³ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ tatra pi.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ omit this question.

⁵ M. la; omitted by Ph.

⁶ M₆ only has siyā bh^o bhikkhuno tathā^o samādhi^o, then kasaṃñi assa, yam p'idaṃ diṭṭhaṃ sutam viññātam pattam pari^o anuvi^o manasā, tatra pi na saññi assa, saññi ca pana assā ti, omitting also Nos. XXI, XXII.

⁷ M. Ph. bhaddante.

saññi assa, na āpasmim āposaññi assa, na¹ tejasim tejosaññi assa, na vāyasmim vāyosaññi assa, na ākāsānañcāyatane ākāsānañcāyatanasaññi assa, na viññāṇañcāyatane viññāṇañcāyatanasaññi assa, na ākiñcaññāyatane ākiñcaññāyatanasaññi assa, na nevasaññānāsaññāyatane nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasaññi assa, na idhaloke idhalokasaññi assa, na paraloke paralokasaññi assa, yam² p'idaṃ² diṭṭhaṃ suttaṃ muttaṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvicariṭṭhaṃ manasā, tatrāpi³ na saññi assa, saññi ca pana assā' ti? 'Bhagavaṃmūlakā no bhante dhammā bhagavaṃnettikā bhagavaṃpaṭisaraṇā, sādhu vata bhante Bhagavantaṃ yeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitassa attho, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressanti' ti. 'Tena hi bhikkhave suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi' ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Siyā bhikkhave bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhavisaññi assa . . . pe⁴ . . . yam² p'idaṃ² diṭṭhaṃ suttaṃ muttaṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvicariṭṭhaṃ manasā, tatrāpi³ na saññi assa, saññi ca pana assā ti.

'Yathākathaṃ pana bhante siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhavisaññi assa . . . pe⁵ . . . yam² p'idaṃ² diṭṭhaṃ suttaṃ muttaṃ viññātaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvicariṭṭhaṃ manasā, tatrāpi³ na saññi assa, saññi ca pana assā' ti?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃsaññi hoti 'etaṃ santaṃ, etaṃ paṇitaṃ, yad idaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpādhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbāna' ti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhavisaññi assa, na⁶ āpasmim āposaññi assa, na tejasim tejosaññi assa, na vāyasmim vāyosaññi assa, na ākāsānañcāyatane ākāsānañcāyatanasaññi assa, na viññāṇañcāyatane viññāṇañcāyata-

¹ M. pa || na ākiñcaññāyatane. ² Ph. S. yam idaṃ.

³ Ph. T. M., tatra pi. ⁴ M. Ph. pa.

⁵ M. Ph. pa; omitted by T. M., ⁶ M. pa || yam p'idaṃ.

nasaññī assa, na ākiñcaññāyatane ākiñcaññāyatanaśaṅñī
 assa, na nevaśaṅñānaśaṅñāyatane nevaśaṅñānaśaṅñāyatana-
 śaṅñī assa, na idhaloke idhalokaśaṅñī assa, na paraloke
 paralokaśaṅñī assa, yam¹ p'idaṃ¹ diṭṭhaṃ suttaṃ mutaṃ
 viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvaritaṃ manasā, tatrā-
 pi² na śaṅñī assa, śaṅñī ca pana assā ti.

XXI.

1. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yenāyasmā Sāriputto
 ten' upasaṅkamim̐su, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena
 saddhiṃ sammodim̐su; sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ
 vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidim̐su. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho
 te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etaḍ avocaṃ 'siyā nu
 kho āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭi-
 lābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhavisaṅñī assa, na³
 āpasmim̐ āpośaṅñī assa, na tejasmim̐ tejośaṅñī assa, na
 vāyasmim̐ vāyośaṅñī assa, na ākāsānañcāyatane ākāsānañ-
 cāyatanaśaṅñī assa, na viññānañcāyatane viññānañcāyata-
 naśaṅñī assa, na ākiñcaññāyatane ākiñcaññāyatanaśaṅñī
 assa, na nevaśaṅñānaśaṅñāyatane nevaśaṅñānaśaṅñāyatana-
 śaṅñī assa, na idhaloke idhalokaśaṅñī assa, na paraloke
 paralokaśaṅñī assa, yam¹ p'idaṃ¹ diṭṭhaṃ suttaṃ mutaṃ
 viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvaritaṃ manasā, tatrā-
 pi⁴ na śaṅñī assa, śaṅñī ca pana assā' ti? 'Siyā āvuso
 bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭha-
 viyaṃ paṭhavisaṅñī assa . . . pe⁵ . . . yam¹ p'idaṃ¹
 diṭṭhaṃ suttaṃ mutaṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anu-
 varitaṃ manasā, tatrāpi⁴ na śaṅñī assa, śaṅñī ca pana
 assā' ti. 'Yathākathaṃ panāvuso Sāriputta siyā bhikkhuno
 tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ paṭha-
 viśaṅñī assa . . . pe⁵ . . . yam¹ p'idaṃ¹ diṭṭhaṃ suttaṃ
 mutaṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvaritaṃ manasā,
 tatrāpi⁴ na śaṅñī assa, śaṅñī ca pana assā' ti?

¹ Ph. S. yam idaṃ. ² Ph. M₇ tatra pi.

³ M. Ph. pa | yam p'idaṃ (Ph. yam idaṃ).

⁴ Ph. T. M₇ tatra pi. ⁵ M. Ph. pa.

2. Idha āvuso¹ bhikkhu evaṃsaññī hoti 'etaṃ santam, etaṃ paṇitam, yad idam sabbasañkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānan' ti. Evaṃ kho āvuso siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhavisaññī assa, na² āpasmim āposaññī assa, na tejasim tejosaññī assa, na vāyasmim vāyosaññī assa, na ākāsaññāncāyatane ākāsaññāncāyatanaññī assa, na viññāṇaṇcāyatane viññāṇaṇcāyatanaññī assa, na ākiñcaññāyatane ākiñcaññāyatanaññī assa, na nevasaññānāsaññāyatane nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaññī assa, na idhaloke idhalokasaññī assa, na paraloke paralokasaññī assa, yam³ p'idaṃ³ diṭṭham sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvaritam manasā, tatrāpi⁴ na saññī assa, saññī ca pana assā ti.

XXII.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi 'siyā nu kho āvuso bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhavisaññī assa, na āpasmim āposaññī assa, na tejasim tejosaññī assa, na vāyasmim vāyosaññī assa, na ākāsaññāncāyatane ākāsaññāncāyatanaññī assa, na viññāṇaṇcāyatane viññāṇaṇcāyatanaññī assa, na ākiñcaññāyatane ākiñcaññāyatanaññī assa, na nevasaññānāsaññāyatane nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaññī assa, na idhaloke idhalokasaññī assa, na paraloke paralokasaññī assa, yam³ p'idaṃ³ diṭṭham sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvaritam manasā, tatrāpi⁴ na saññī assa, saññī ca pana assā' ti?

'Dūrato pi kho mayaṃ āvuso āgaccheyyāma āyasmato Sāriputtassa santike etassa bhāsitassa attham aññātum, sādhu vatāyasmantaṃ yeva Sāriputtaṃ paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitassa attho, āyasmato Sāriputtassa sutvā bhikkhū dhāressanti' ti. 'Tena h'āvuso⁵ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasi-

¹ T. M., *continue*: yad idam. ² M. pa || yam p'idaṃ.

³ Ph. S. yam idam. ⁴ Ph. T. M., tatra pi.

⁵ S. *adds* tam.

karotha, bhāssissāmi' ti. 'Evam āvuso' ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca: —

2. 'Siyā āvuso bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhavisaññī assa . . . pe' . . . yam² p'idam² diṭṭham sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, tatrāpi³ na saññī assa, saññī ca pana assā' ti.

'Yathākathaṃ paṇāvuso Sāriputta siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhavisaññī assa . . . pe' . . . yam² p'idam² diṭṭham sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, tatrāpi³ na saññī assa, saññī ca pana assā' ti?

3. Idha āvuso bhikkhu evamsaññī hoti 'etaṃ santam, etaṃ paṇitam, yad idam sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānan' ti. Evam pi kho āvuso siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho, yathā neva paṭhaviyaṃ paṭhavisaññī assa, na āpasmim āposaññī assa, na tejasim tejosaññī assa, na vāyasmim vāyosaññī assa, na ākāsaṇāṇcāyatane ākāsaṇāṇcāyatanasaññī assa, na viññāṇaṇcāyatane viññāṇaṇcāyatanasaññī assa, na ākiñcaññāyatane ākiñcaññāyatanasaññī assa, na nevasaññānāsaññāyatane nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasaññī assa, na idhaloke idhalokasaññī assa, na paraloke paralokasaññī assa, yam² p'idam² diṭṭham sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, tatrāpi³ na saññī assa, saññī ca pana assā ti.

Anussativaggo⁴ dutiyo⁵.

Tatr' uddānam⁶:

Dve⁷ Mahānāmā⁸ Nandiyena⁹ Subhūtinā ca¹⁰ mettā
Dasamo c'eva¹¹ gopālo¹² cattāro ca samādhino ti.

¹ M. Ph. pa. ² Ph. S. yam idam. ³ Ph. T. M₇ tatra pi.

⁴ Ph. T. M₆ M₇ Vaggo; S. Dutiyavaggo.

⁵ T. M₆ M₇ cuddasamo.

⁶ S. tass' uddo; T. M₆ M₇ put tatr' uddo before Vaggo.

⁷ M. adds vuttā. ⁸ M. °nāmena; Ph. M₆ M₇ S. add ca.

⁹ Ph. °ya saddha; M₇ °yo tam. ¹⁰ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₆ M₇.

¹¹ omitted by M. T. M₆ M₇ S. ¹² T. M₇ S. °lako.

1. Ekādasahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato gopālako abhabbo gogaṇaṃ pariharitum phātikātum. Katamehi ekādasahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave gopālako na rūpaññū¹ hoti, na lakkhaṇakusalo hoti, na āsāṭikam sāṭetā² hoti, na vaṇaṃ paṭicchādetā hoti, na dhūmaṃ kattā hoti, na titthaṃ jānāti, na pītaṃ jānāti, na vithiṃ jānāti, na gocarakusalo hoti, anavaśesadohī hoti, ye te usabhā gopitaro goparināyakā, te na atirekapūjāya pūjetā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave ekādasahi aṅgehi samannāgato gopālako abhabbo gogaṇaṃ pariharitum phātikātum.

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave ekādasahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo cakkhusmiṃ aniccānupassī viharitum . . . pe³ . . . abhabbo cakkhusmiṃ dukkhānupassī viharitum . . . abhabbo cakkhusmiṃ anattānupassī viharitum . . . abhabbo cakkhusmiṃ khayānupassī viharitum . . . abhabbo cakkhusmiṃ vayānupassī viharitum . . . abhabbo cakkhusmiṃ virāgānupassī viharitum . . . abhabbo cakkhusmiṃ nirodhānupassī viharitum . . . abhabbo cakkhusmiṃ paṭinissaggānupassī viharitum . . . sotasmim⁴ . . . ghānasmiṃ . . . jivhāya . . . kāyasmim . . . manasmim . . . rūpesu . . . saddesu . . . gandhesu . . . rasesu . . . phoṭṭhabbesu . . . dhammesu . . . cakkhuviññāṇe . . . sota-viññāṇe . . . ghānaviññāṇe . . . jivhāviññāṇe⁵ . . . kāyaviññāṇe . . . manoviññāṇe . . . cakkhusamphasse . . . sotasamphasse . . . ghānasamphasse . . . jivhāsamphasse . . . kāyasamphasse . . . manosamphasse . . . cakkhusamphassa-jāya vedanāya . . . sotasamphassajāya vedanāya . . . ghānasamphassajāya vedanāya . . . jivhāsamphassajāya vedanāya . . . kāyasamphassajāya vedanāya . . . manosamphassajāya vedanāya . . . rūpasaññāya . . . saddasaññāya . . . gandhasaññāya . . . rasasaññāya . . . phoṭṭhabba-

¹ T. M₇ °ño.

² T. M₇ sāvetā; M₆ sāmetā; M. Ph. hāretā.

³ M. Ph. pa. ⁴ S. abhabbo so°

⁵ M₆ continues: ekādasa dhammā bhāvetabbā ti, then
• Rāgassa as in the last section.

saññāya . . . dhammasaññāya . . . rūpasañcetanāya¹ . . .
 saddasañcetanāya . . . gandhasañcetanāya . . . rasasañ-
 cetanāya . . . phoṭṭhabbasañcetanāya . . . dhammasañce-
 tanāya . . . rūpatanḥāya . . . saddatanḥāya . . . gandha-
 tanḥāya . . . rasatanḥāya . . . phoṭṭhabbatanḥāya . . . dham-
 matanḥāya . . . rūpavitakke . . . saddavitakke . . . gandha-
 vitakke . . . rasavitakke . . . phoṭṭhabbavitakke . . . dham-
 mavitakke . . . rūpavicāre . . . saddavicāre . . . gandhavicāre
 . . . rasavicāre . . . phoṭṭhabbavicāre . . . dhammavicāre
 aniccānupassī viharitum . . . dukkhānupassī viharitum . . .
 anattānupassī viharitum . . . khayānupassī viharitum . . .
 vayānupassī viharitum . . . virāgānupassī viharitum . . . niro-
 dhānupassī viharitum . . . paṭinissaggānupassī viharitum ti².

4. Ekādasahi³ bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato gopālako
 bhabbo gogaṇaṃ pariharitum phātikātum. Katamehi ekā-
 dasahi?

5. Idha³ bhikkhave gopālako rūpaññū hoti . . . pe . . .

6. Evaṃ³ eva kho bhikkhave ekādasahi dhammehi sam-
 annāgato bhikkhu bhabbo cakkhusmiṃ aniccānupassī
 viharitum . . . pe . . . paṭinissaggānupassī viharitum ti.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ekādasa dhammā bhā-
 vetabbā. Katame ekādasa?

2. Paṭhamam⁴ jhānam⁴ dutiyam jhānam tatiyam jhānam
 catuttham jhānam mettācetovimutti karuṇācetovimutti mu-
 ditācetovimutti upekkhācetovimutti⁵ ākāsañcāyatanam
 viññānañcāyatanam ākiñcaññāyatanam⁶.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime ekādasa dhammā
 bhāvetabbā ti².

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya
 pahānāya khayāya vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya cāgāya paṭi-
 nissaggāya . . . ime ekādasa dhammā bhāvetabbā ti⁷.

¹ in T. M., the list of notions enumerated here is not complete.

² omitted by M. Ph. ³ M. Ph. omit this §.

⁴ T. M., S. °majjh° and so in every similar case.

⁵ M. Ph. S. upekkhā° ⁶ Ph. adds nevasaññā°

⁷ omitted by M. Ph. S.

2. Dosassa¹ . . . mohassa . . . kodhassa . . . upanāhassa . . . makkhassa . . . palāsassa² . . . issāya . . . macchariyassa . . . māyāya . . . sāṭheyassa . . . thambhassa . . . sārambhassa . . . mānassa . . . atimānassa³ . . . madassa . . . pamādassa abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya khayāya vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya cāgāya paṭinissaggāya . . . ime ekādasa dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

Idam⁴ avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

Navasuttasahassāni⁵ bhiyyo pañcasatāni ca
sattapaññāsasuttantā⁶ Āṅuttarasamāyutā⁶ ti

Ekādasakanipāto⁷ niṭṭhito⁸.

¹ M₆ omits this §. ² S. paḷ° ³ omitted by S.

⁴ Idam . . . abhinandun ti is wanting in M. Ph. T. M₇.

⁵ not in M. Ph. T. M₇. ⁶ M₆ °suttāṅguttara°

⁷ M. M₆. M₇ ekādasa°; Ph. ekādasakaṃ; omitted by T.

⁸ Ph. niṭṭhitam; M₆. M₇ samatto ti; omitted by T.; in M. follow 30 lines in Burmese; Ph. at first has the following verses: —

Jinacakke vijjulakkhe seti bho pūramāpito
raṭṭhaniyyāta-āyehi saddhā tisso vanātuso
ropitā antepūramhi atthaṃ pekkhiya cintayaṃ
uyyānuppādamūlena pūjesi piṭakattayaṃ
ten' idam amarappūre sāsānupphullasobhitte (sic)

then 5 lines in Burmese; in T. we read imam likhitapuññena mettayaṃ upasaṃkamaṃ patitṭhahitvā sarāṇe supatitṭhāmi sāsane. Siddhir astu. Ārogyam astu. Siddhi [astu]; in M₆ Siddhir astu. Subham astu. Aham pañnavanto aggo bhāveyyaṃ; in M₇ two lines in Sinhalese.

INDICES.

[The numbers refer to the pages.]

I. Index of Words.

- | | |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>Aggapada, 320, 321 (Com. = nibbāna)</p> <p>Aggala, 65 (Com. = kavāṭa)</p> <p>Aggāya pareti, 2, 312 (Com. = arahattāya gacchati)</p> <p>Aggiparicarika, 263</p> <p>Accanta, 326, 327 (Com. = nibbāna)</p> <p>Aṇḍaka (adj.), 265, 283, 293</p> <p>Atisati, 226, 256 (Com.: atisitvā ti atikkamitvā)</p> <p>Atthiya, 1, 2, 311, 312</p> <p>Adhikaraṇika, 164 (Com. = adhikaraṇakāraka)</p> <p>Adhimānika, 162, 169, 317</p> <p>Adhimuttipada, 36 (Com. = adhivacanapada, khandhāyatanaadhātudhamma, or = diṭṭhidīpakam vacanam, diṭṭhi-vohāro)</p> <p>Anupariyāyapatho, 195 (Com.: anupariyāyanāmakko maggo)</p> <p>Anvad eva, 214 (Com.: tam anubandhamānam eva)</p> <p>Apadāna, 337—341 (Com. = lakkhaṇa)</p> | <p>Appaṭimaṃsa, 79 (Com.: a + paṭimaṃsa, <i>from</i> paṭimāseti; = accidda)</p> <p>Abhijjhitar, 265</p> <p>Abhisajjanī (adj. f.), 265</p> <p>Abhihaṭṭhum, 350, 352 (Com. = abhiharitvā; cf. S. B. E. vol. XVII, p. 440)</p> <p>Avakassati, 74—76 (Com.: avakassanti ti parisam ākaḍḍhanti vijāṭenti ekamantaṃ ussāḍenti)</p> <p>Avatiṭṭhati, 299, 301</p> <p>Asamhira, 71 (Com.: asaṅṅa-tavacanamattena attano laddhim na vissajjeti)</p> <p>Asoceyya, 265</p> <p>Ādānapaṭinissagga, 233, 253, 254 (Com.: °ssagge ti gahaṇapaṭinissaggasamkhāte nibbāne)</p> <p>Āmisakiñcikkahetu, 265, 267, 283, 284, 293, 295</p> <p>Ārādhaka, 329, 333 (Com. = sampādika, paripūraka, dhammasotasamāpanna)</p> |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|

- Ārādhana, 211, 212 (Com. = sampādanā, paripūrakārinā)
 Ālinda, 65 (Com. = pamukha)
 Āveni, 74—76 (Com.: āvenikammāni karonti ti visum saṅghakammāni karonti)
 Āsabhaṅṭhāna, 33—38 (Com.: setṭhatṭhānaṃ uttamatṭhānaṃ, āsabhā vā pubbabuddhā, tesam ṭhānan ti attho)
 Āsāṭikā, 347, 348, 351, 359
 Iṇa, 324 (Com.: yathā iṇan ti ādisu iṇasadisam dhana-jānisadisam kalisamkhātam mahāparādhasadisaṅ ca katvā attano abhimukhassa patodassa ajjhoharaṇasamkhātam padhānaṃ passatī ti attho)
 Indriyaparopariyatta, 34, 38 (Com.: saddhādīnaṃ parabhāvaṅ ca aparabhāvaṅ ca vuddhi hāni cā ti attho)
 Iriṇa, 156, 158, 160 (Com. tucchabhāva)
 Iriyati, 41 (Com. = vattati)
 Udakorohaka, 263
 Uddāpa, 194 (Com. = pākārapāda)
 Upanihātuṃ, 43, 45 (Com.: niharitvā dātuṃ)
 Upavāsa, 40 (Com.: nissāya upasaṅkamtivā vasanto)
 Upavicāra, 134 (Com.: mātu-gāmopavicāro ti mātu-gā-massa samīpacāritā)
 Upāraddha, 230 (Com. = viraddha, niggahita)
 Ubbāhikā, 71 (Com. sampatta-adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametum saṅghato ubbāharitvā uddharitvā)
 Uyyodhika, 65 (Com. = yuddha)
 Ussukkata, 195
 Ekatta, 202 (Com. = ekibhāva)
 Oravitar, 149 (Com.: oravayutto oravanto carati)
 Kakkasa, 265, 283, 293
 Kappatṭhiya, 75 (Com. = āyukappa)
 Kamaṇḍaluka, 263
 Karajakāya, 300, 301
 Kālānusāriya (n.), 22
 Kūṭeyya, 167 (Com. = kūṭabhāva)
 Kolaṃkola, 120
 Kosātakī, 212
 Khārika, 173 (*from khāri, a measure of grain*)
 Gotrabhū, 23 (Com.: sikhāppattavipassanābhūtonibbānārammaṇe gotrabhū, nānena samannāgato)
 Ghaṭika, 203 (Com.: dīgha-daṇḍake rassadaṇḍakaṃ paharaṇakīḷaṃ)
 Carapurā, 133, 134 (Com.: *purā ti caram vuccati pacchimabhāgo, purā ti puri-

- mabhāgo, purato dhāvantena pacchato anubandhantena, mahāparivārenā ti attho) Dhanuka, 203 (Com. = khud-dakadhanu)
- Ciṅgulaka, 203 (Com.: tālapaṇṇādihi katam vātappahārena paribbhamanacakkaṃ) Dhovana[†], 216
- Cittantara, 300, 301 (Com.: cittakāraṇe, atha vā citten'eva anattthiko) Nijjara (*destruction*), 215, 216
- Jaṅgala, 21 (Com. *has jaṅgama*) Nijjiṇṇa (*destroyed, ruined*), 215, 216
- Jāna, 226, 227, 256 (Com. = jānitabba) Ninnetar, 226, 227, 256 (Com.: atthassa ninnetā ti attham niharitvā dasseta)
- Jimha, 289, 290 Nissaṭa, 151, 152 (p. p. p. *from nissarati*)
- Jimheyya, 167 (Com. = ujukabhāva, *for ujukā*?) Necayika, 149 (*from nicaya, one who stores up*)
- Tintiṇa, 149 (Com.: tintiṇam vuccati taṇhā, tāya saman-nāgato āsaṅkābahulo vā) Paccāvamati, 337
- Tuvaṭam, 342 Pacchābhūmaka, 263
- Dahara-t-agge, 300, 301 (Com. = daharakālato paṭṭhāya) Patīcaya, 336, 337 (*see Part III, 455*)
- Dummaṅku, 70 (*see Preface*) Pattāḷhaka, 203 (Com.: vuccati paṇṇanāli, tāya vālikādi minanto kiḷanti)
- Dohin, 347, 348, 350—353, 359 Parinibbuta, 233, 253, 254 (Com. *°tā ti apaccayaparinibbānena parinibbutā nāma ti veditabbā*)
- Dhata, 154, 155, 163, 199, 338, 341 Pareti, 2, 139—143, 312 (Com. = pavattati)
- Dhamṣati, 76, 77 (Com. = vigacchati) Pavattar, 226, 227, 256 (Com. = pavattasamattha)
- Passa, 226, 227, 256 (Com. = passitabbaka)

[†] Dhovanan ti atṭhidhovanam. Tasmim hi janapade manussā nātāke mate na jhāpenti, āvāṭam khanitvā bhūmiyam nidahanti, atha nesam pūtibhūtanam atṭhīni haritvā dhovitvā paṭipāṭiyā ussāpetvā gandhamālehi pūjetvā ṭhapenti, nakkhatte patte tāni gahetvā rodanti paridevanti vā nakkhattam kiḷanti (Com.).

- Pākārasandhi, 195 (Com.: dvinnam iṭṭhakānam apagataṭṭhānam)
- Buddhasīla, 66 (Com.: vuddhasīlo ti vaḍḍhitasīlo)
- Brahmabhūta, 226, 227 (Com. = seṭṭhabhūta)
- Mālāguṇaparikkhittā, 264, 267, 283, 284, 292, 295
- Mokkhaçika, 203 (Com.: samparivattakakīlanam, ākāse daṇḍakam gaheṭvā bhūmiyam vā saṅṭhapetvā heṭṭhuppariyabhāvena parivattanakīlanam ti vuttam hoti)
- Rathaka, 203 (Com. = khudakaratha)
- Vaṅka, 203 (Com.: kumārakānam kīlanakam khuddakanāṅgalaṃ)
- Vaṅkeyya, 167 (Com. = vaṅkabhāva)
- Vattar, 226, 227, 256 (Com. = vattasattha)
- Vavakassati, 74—76 (Com.: vavakassanti ti ativiya ākaḍḍhanti, yathā viṣuṃ sattā honti, evaṃ karonti)
- Vassika, 22 (Com. = samapuppha)
- Vijina, 156, 158, 160 (Com. vijinan ti guṇavivittakam nigguṇabhāvaṃ, atha vā ariyasamkhāta-araññaṃ vijinasamkhātagahanaṃ ca āpanno viya hoti)
- Vibhūta, 325, 326 (Com. = pākāṭa)
- Vimariyādikata, 151, 152 (Com.: kilesamariyādaṃ bhinditvā vimariyādaṃ kata)
- Virāḍhanā, 211, 212 (Com.: saggato maggato idha virajjhanam)
- Venayika, 190 (Com.: venayiko ti sayam vinīto aññehi vinetabbo, atha vā venayiko ti sattavināyako)
- Vevañña, 210
- Vodāyati, 169, 317 (Com. = vodānam gacchati)
- Vyāpatti, 292—294, 297, 298
- Samsappaniya, 288, 291
- Saṅkhalikhita, 204
- Saddha (n.), 269, 273
- Sandosa, 292—294, 296, 298
- Saparidaṇḍā, 264, 266, 283, 292, 295
- Samanuñña, 305—308
- Samanugāhati, 156, 158, 160
- Samanubhāsati, 156, 158, 160
- Samanuyuñjati, 156, 158, 160
- Samayavimutta, 336 (Com. = abhisamayavimutta, khīṇāsava)
- Samodhānam gacchati, 21 (Com. = odhānapakkhepaṃ g^o)
- Sampada (n.), 228, 256
- Sampāyati, 50 (Com. = sampādetvā kathetuṃ na sakkoti)

Sāci, 206	ham = sabbapucchānaṃ ut-
Sāṭetar, 347, 348, 351,	tamā)
359	Sāyatatiyaka, 263, 266, 268
Sāmukkamsika, 194 (Com.:	Sevālamālaka, 263
sabbasāmukkamsikaṃ pañ-	Soceyya, 263, 264, 266—268

II. Index of Proper Names.

Aṭṭhakanāgara, 342, 346, 347	Kapilavatthu, 83, 328, 332, 334
Aciravati, 22	Kammāsadhamma, 29
Ajita, 229, 230 (Com. <i>has</i>	Kalandakanivāpa, 161
ājiviko ti evaṃnāmakō)	Kalimba, 133, 134
Anāthapiṇḍika, 1, 48, 65, 88,	Kālaka, 164
92, 108, 128, 131, 137, 176,	Kāsi-Kosalā, 59
182, 185, 186, 188, 189	Kukkuṭārāma, 342
Andhavana, 9	Kumāripaṇhā, 46, 47
Aparagoyāna, 59	Kuraraghara, 46
Avanti, 46	Kuraragharikā, 46
	Kurū, 29, 30
Ānanda, 1, 2, 6—9, 36—38,	Kusinārā, 79
75, 76, 108—112, 137—144,	Kūṭāgārasālā, 86, 133
152—154, 196, 198, 225—229,	Kokanuda, 196
311, 312, 316, 318—322, 342,	Kokālika, 170—173
343, 346, 347	Kosala, <i>see</i> Pasenadi
Ābhassarā (devā), 60	Kosalaka, 173
	Kosalā, 122
Isidatta, 138, 139, 143, 144	Gaggarā, 159, 189
Uttarakuru, 59	Gaṅgā, 22
Uttiya, 193—195	Giṅjakāvasatha, 322
Upacāla, 133, 134	Girimānanda, 108, 112
Upāli, 70—74, 77—79, 201—204,	Gotama, 48, 49, 64, 185, 186,
207—209	189, 190, 193, 194, 230, 232,
	234—236, 249—252, 269—
Kakkaṭa, 133, 134	271, 273, 301—303
Kaccāna, 255, 257 (<i>see</i> Mahā°)	Gosiṅgasālavanadāya, 133, 134
Kajaṅgala, 54, 55, 58, 59	
Kajaṅgalā, 54	Campā, 151, 189, 190
Kaṭissaha, 133, 134	Cāla, 133, 134

- Cātummahārājikā (devā), 59, 331, 334
 Cunda, 263—268
 Cetī, 41, 157

 Jambudīpa, 59
 Jāṇussoṇi, 233, 234, 249, 250, 269
 Jetavana, 1, 48, 65, 88, 92, 108, 128, 131, 137, 172, 176, 185

 Ñātika, 322

 Tatuttari (devā), 331, 334
 Tapodā, 196
 Tapodārāma, 196
 Tāvatisā (devā), 59, 331
 Tuduppaccekaśārahmā, 171
 Tusita (kāya), 138, 139
 Tusitā (devā), 59, 331

 Dasama, 342, 346, 347

 Nandiya, 334—337
 Naḷakapāna, 122, 125
 Nālakagāmaka, 120, 121
 Nikāṭa, 133, 134
 Niḡaṇṭha, 150
 Niḡrodhārāma, 83
 Nimmānaratī (devā), 59

 Palāsavana, 122, 125
 Paranimmitavasavattī (devā), 59, 331
 Paribbājakārāma, 326
 Pasenadi-Kosala, 59, 65, 66, 69
 Pāṭaliputta, 342
 Pāṭaliputtaka, 347

 Pāvā, 263
 Puṇṇiya, 154, 155
 Pubbavideha, 59
 Purāṇa, 138, 139, 143, 144

 Bāhuna, 151, 152
 Beluvagāmaka, 342
 Brahmakāyikā (devā), 331
 Brahmaloaka, 59
 Brahmā Sahampati, 172
 Brahmā Saṇaṃkumāra, 327

 Magadhā, 120, 121
 Mahākaccāna, 46, 255—257, 259, 260
 Mahākassapa, 161, 162
 Mahācunda, 41, 42, 157
 Mahānāma, 328—334
 Mahāpañhā, 54, 58
 Mahāśārahmā, 59, 60
 Mahāmoggallāna, 155
 Mahāli, 86, 87
 Mahāvana, 86, 133, 134
 Mahī, 22
 Migasālā, 137—139, 153
 Moggallāna, *see* Sāriputta-
 Mogg°
 Moranivāpa, 326

 Yamunā, 22
 Yāmā (devā), 59, 331

 Rājagaha, 161, 196, 326

 Licchavi, 86, 133

 Vajjiyamāhita, 189—192
 Veluvana, 54, 161
 Vesāli, 86, 133

Vesālika, 347	Sāriputta, 5, 8, 9, 94, 102, 103,
Vesālibeluvagāma, 342	120—128, 174, 315, 320, 321,
	356—358
Sakka, 328, 332, 333—335	Sāriputta-Moggallāna, 170—
Sakkā, 86—96, 328, 332, 334	173
Saṅgārava, 232, 252	Sāvatti, 1, 48, 65, 88, 92.
Sandha, 323—326	108, 128, 131, 137, 176.
Sarabhū, 22	185, 334, 335
Sahajāti, 41, 157	Sineru, 59
Sāmaṇḍakāni, 120, 121	Subhūti, 337—341

III. Index of Gāthās.

Atthassa pattim, 46, 47 sq.	Namo te purisājañña, 325, 326
Appakā te manussesu, 232 sq.; 253 sq.	Purisassa hi jātassa, 171, 174
Appamatto ayaṃ kali, 171, 174	Ye ca kho samma-d-akkhāte, 232 sq.; 253 sq.
Kaṇham dhammaṃ vip- hāya, 232 sq.; 253 sq.	Yesam sambodhiyaṅgesu, 233, 253 sq.
Khattiyo seṭṭho jane, 327, 328	Yo nindiyam pasamsati, 171, 174
Tatrābhiratim iccheyya, 232 sq.; 253 sq.	Satam sahasānam, 171, 174
Dhanena dhaññena ca, 137	Saddhāya silena ca, 137

APPENDIXES.

LIST OF APPENDIXES.

- I. Analytical Table of the eleven Nipātas of the A. N.
 - II. List of Suttas (and Gāthās) occurring more than once in the A. N.
 - III. List of Suttas treating the same subject first briefly and then in detail.
 - IV. List of Suttas where the component parts make up the number just required.
-

APPENDIX I.
ANALYTICAL TABLE

OF THE

ELEVEN NIPĀTAS OF THE AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA¹.

I. EKA-NIPĀTA (part I, p. 1—46).

- I. Rūpa-Vagga (p. 1—2) 10 Suttas: —
Woman is man's proper cittapariyādāna (1—5), and so is man woman's (6—10).
- II. Nīvaraṇapahāna-Vagga (p. 3—5) 10 Suttas: —
Both for the arising of each of the five nīvaraṇas (1—5) and for the freeing oneself from them (6—10) there exists a proper cause.
- III. Akammaniya-Vagga (p. 5—6) 10 Suttas: —
On the mind, as untrained and as trained, in its different aspects.
- IV. Adanta-Vagga (p. 6—7) 10 Suttas: —
On the same, as untamed and as tamed, and the like.
- V. Paṇihita-Vagga (p. 8—10) 10 Suttas: —
Results to be derived from (1) micchā paṇihittā cittassa, (2) sammā paṇi^o c^o, (3) cetopadosa, (4) cetopasāda, (5) āvilattā cittassa, (6) anāvilattā c^o; besides (7—10) some other peculiarities of mind are indicated.
-

¹ The reader is asked to take the translation of Pāli words into English as a merely provisional one, and to be indulgent, considering the double difficulty of rendering into a European language and this not German, my own natural instrument of interpretation.

- VI. *Accharāsaṅghāta-Vagga* (p. 10—11) 10 Suttas: —
 1—2. Reasons for the non-existence or existence, of *cittabhāvanā*; 3—5. on the value of friendliness to every true *Bhikkhu*; 6—7. on the priority of *manas* to all *akusalā* and *kusalā dhammā*; 8—10. on the relation in which *pamāda*, *appamāda*, *kosajja*, and likewise
- VII. *Viriyaṅgambhādi-Vagga* (p. 12—13) 10 Suttas: —
 1—10. *viriyārambha*, *mahicchata*, *appi*°, *asantuṭṭhitā*, *sant*°, *ayonisomanasikāra*, *yoniso*°, *asampajañña*, *samp*°, *pāpamittatā*, and further
- VIII. *Kalyāṇamittādi-Vagga* (p. 14—15) 10 Suttas: —
 1—3. *kalyāṇamittatā*, *anuyoga*, and *ananuyoga* stand to the *akusalā* and the *kusalā dhammā*; 4—5. the *bojjhaṅgā* are said to depend upon *ayonisomanasikāra* and *yoniso*°; 6—10. *paññāparihāni* and *paññāvuddhi* are set over against some other species of *parihāni* and *vuddhi*.
- IX. *Pamādādi-Vagga* (p. 15—16) 17 Suttas: —
 On *pamāda*, as giving rise to great disadvantages, and on *appamāda*, as giving rise to great advantages; in like manner down to *anuyoga* and *ananuyoga*.
- X. *Adhammādi-Vagga* (p. 16—19) 42 Suttas: —
 First comes (1—32) a so-called *catukoṭikaṃ* i. e. four-pointed, the four points (or heads) being, of course, *ajjhattikaṃ aṅgaṃ*, *bāhiraṃ aṅgaṃ*, *sammoso*, and *asammoso*, towards which the above (IX) named terms point. Then follow (33—42) ten modes of bringing the 'Good Law' to nought by untrue statements on the part of the *Bhikkhus*.
- XI. *Ekādasama-Vagga* (p. 19—20) 10 Suttas: —
 Ten modes of establishing the 'Good Law' by true statements on the part of the *Bhikkhus*.
- XII. *Anāpattādi-Vagga* (p. 20—21) 20 Suttas: —
 The subject-matter of the two preceding *Vaggas* is continued.
- XIII. *Ekapuggala-Vagga* (p. 22—23) 7 Suttas: —
 On the *Tathāgata* (1—6) and *Sāriputta* (7).

XIV. Etadagga-Vagga (p. 23—26) 80 Suttas: —

The names of the chief Sāvakas, and Sāvikās, each distinguished by some special virtue, are given.

XV. Aṭṭhāna-Vagga (p. 26—30) 28 Suttas:

On things that will never happen (aṭṭhāna, anavakāsa), and on such things as will do so (ṭhāna).

XVI. Ekadhamma-Vagga (p. 30) 10 Suttas: —

Ten subjects to be recollected (anussatis) are pointed to as being conducive to inner emancipation.

XVII. Bija-Vagga (p. 30—32) 10 Suttas: —

On the influence which micchādīṭṭhi and sammā° exercise on the akusalā and ku° dhammā, (1—4) and likewise ayonisomanasikāra and yoniso° on micchā° and sammā° (5—6), and the latter again on the 'Hereafter' of man (7—8). — Dīṭṭhi is to man what the seed is to the plant: everything goes on accordingly (9—10).

XVIII. Makkhali-Vagga (p. 33—35) 17 Suttas: —

Micchādīṭṭhi is censured (1—3), moreover it is illustrated by Makkhali 'the foolish man' (4); various sayings on durakkhātattā and svākkhātattā dhammassa, the former being, in every respect, the very reverse of the latter (5—12); existence, however short it may be, is contemned (13—17).

XIX. Appamattaka-Vagga (p. 35—38) 25 Suttas¹: —

In the Spiritual World, by analogy with Nature, only a few are selected out of many who will be lost.

XX. Jhāna-Vagga (p. 38—46) 262 Suttas: —

In the first part, comprising about 200 short Suttas, many spiritual exercises are enumerated and recommended to the Bhikkhus who deserve this name. In the second part, beginning with No. XXI of the Edition, kāyagatā sati is extolled and spoken of in such terms as to connect it with the supreme goal of holiness (amata).

Sum total of the Suttas: — 608.

¹ The Edition has divided this Vagga into two parts only.

II. DUKA-NIPĀTA (part I, p. 47—100).

I. Kammakāraṇa-Vagga (p. 47—52) 10 Suttas: —

1. That which should be avoided (*vajja*) here and hereafter; 2. on worldly and spiritual striving; 3. what is tormenting to man; 4. what is not tormenting; 5. exhortation to the Bhikkhus concerning relentless mental struggle (*appaṭivānitā padhānasmim*); 6. on the enjoyment of, or the disgust with things involving attachment; 7. on two dark things; 8. on two bright things; 9. on two guardians of the world (*hiri, ottappa*); 10. on two terms for entrance upon *Vassa*.

II. Adhikaraṇa-Vagga (p. 52—59) 10 Suttas: —

1—3. On two *balas* (*paṭisaṅkhāna*°, *bhāvanā*°); 4. on two forms of instruction; 5. on the duties of a Bhikkhu who has fallen into sin and of another who has to rebuke him; 6—7. how does it come that some beings go to hell and others to heaven? 8. on the consequences of doing that which should not be done and that which should be done; 9. it is possible to avoid sin and to practise virtue; 10. the very letter of the holy writ is of importance.

III. Bāla-Vagga (p. 59—61) 10 Suttas: —

1. Foolish and 2. wise men; 3—6. slanderers of the *Tathāgata*, and their opposite; 7. future state of one who conceals his deeds; 8. the same of one who holds false doctrines, and of one who holds true doctrines, and of one who is of evil life; 9. two reasons for life in the forest; 10. two ingredients of *vijjā*.

IV. Samacitta-Vagga (p. 61—69) 10 Suttas: —

1. The bad are *au fond* ungrateful, and the good are grateful; 2. on filial piety; 3. on *kiriya*vāda and *akiriya*vāda; 4. it is stated to whom offerings are to be made; 5. one who bears the fetters (of existence) within and another who bears them without; much stress is to be laid upon calmness of senses and mind; 6. the Buddha is free from every passion of lust and (philosophical) views; 7. those who have no sensual desires are to be

reckoned as old, even if they are in their first youth; 8. all will go on well when good monks preponderate; 9. verdict on laymen and ascetics according to their conduct; 10. the attitude of the Bhikkhus as to the meaning and text of the Suttantas is of great moment.

V. Parisā-Vagga (p. 70—76) 10 Suttas: —

Ten statements are made about two different assemblages (of Bhikkhus).

VI. Puggala-Vagga (p. 76—80) 12 Suttas: —

1—4. Statements about the Tathāgata and the universal monarch are made; 5. on two sorts of Buddhas; 6—8. on two beings that are not terrified; 9. in two circumstances the kimpurisas utter no human speech; 10. concerning two things women are never to be satisfied; 11. on two forms of life in community (asanta-sannivāsa, santa°); 12. matters of dispute will be settled, in a friendly way if the disputants are themselves pacified.

VII. Sukha-Vagga (p. 80—82) 13 Suttas: —

Thirteen statements are made about two different kinds of comfort.

VIII. Nimitta-Vagga (p. 82—83) 10 Suttas: —

Ten conditions are enumerated, under which the pāpakā akusalā dhammā originate.

IX. Dhamma-Vagga (p. 83—84) 11 Suttas: —

In every Sutta two coordinate notions are named.

X. Bāla-Vagga (p. 84—86) 20 Suttas: —

1—10. Two foolish and two wise men are alternately dealt with; 11—20. the same with two other men, in whom there is increase or decrease of the āsavas.

XI. Āsā-Vagga (p. 86—88) 12 Suttas: —

1. On two longings difficult to get rid of; 2—3. on two individuals difficult to meet with; 4—5. on two individuals difficult to satisfy and on two others easy to satisfy; 6—9. on two causes of rāga, dosa, micchā-ditthi, and sammā°; 10—12. on two kinds of offences.

XII. Āyācana-Vagga (p. 88—91) 11 Suttas: —

1—4. Wishes recommended to a faithful Bhikkhu, Bhikkhunī, Upāsaka, and Upāsikā; 5—8. on mental

dispositions and modes of conduct, by which man eradicates or holds on to self; 9—11. two dhammas are placed in coordination one with another.

XIII. Dāna-Vagga (p. 91—92) 10 Suttas: —

Material gifts as opposed to religious gifts.

XIV. Santhāra-Vagga (p. 93—94) 12 Suttas: —

The same distinction between a material and religious meaning is further applied to a series of otherwise incoherent notions.

XV. Samāpatti-Vagga (p. 94—95) 17 Suttas: —

On seventeen couples of coordinate dhammas, beginning with samāpattikusalatā and samāpattivuṭṭhāna°

XVI. Kodha-Vagga (p. 95—98) 100 Suttas: —

1—10. On ten couples of coordinate dhammas, beginning with kodha and upanāha; 11—20. by five of them one incurs trouble, and by five others one gains ease; 21—30. five of them produce loss, and five others effect gain to one still under training (sekha); 31—50. they lead to hell or to heaven; 51—60. the same dhammas are marked as akusalā and kusalā; 61—70. as sāvajjā and anavajjā; 71—80. as dukkhudrayā and sukhu°; 81—90. as dukkhavipākā and sukha°; 91—100. as savyāpajjhā and avy°

XVII. Atthavasa-Vagga (p. 98—100) 33 Suttas: —

1—30. Thirty commands are laid by the Tathāgata on his disciples in respect of two matters; [31—33] supplements dealing with the practice of samatha and vipassanā, to be employed as remedies against lust and all that follows on it.—These supplements recur with some amplifications at the concluding parts of the following Nipātas.

Sum total of the Suttas: — 311.

III. TIKA-NIPĀTA (part I, p. 101—299).

I. Bāla-Vagga (p. 101—105) 10 Suttas: —

1. Fear, danger, and distress arise in fools, not in the wise; 2—8. three signs of both classes of men;

9. by bad conduct in deed, word, and thought fools eradicate self and earn blame and dismerit; wise men do the contrary by their right conduct; 10. he that does not give up bad habits, jealousy, and avarice, goes to hell, but he that gives them up, goes to heaven.

II. Rathakāra-Vagga (p. 106—118) 10 Suttas: —

1. Due order is to be observed in deeds, words, and mental conditions (dhammā); 2. three occurrences are always to be called to mind by a universal monarch as well as by a Bhikkhu; 3. both among ordinary men as well as among Bhikkhus there are some without any longing, some having it in part, and some who are free from it (nirāso, āsamso, vigatāso); 4. dhamma is the king of the 'king of justice' in his twofold aspect, as universal monarch and Tathāgata; 5. Buddha was once (in his former birth) a clever coachmaker (rathakāra) of king Pacetana; 6. holiness originates in keeping well the door of the senses, in moderation in eating, and in watchfulness; 7. on deeds, words and thoughts, which are harmful or profitable to ourselves and others; 8. a Bhikkhu should dislike sin more than any other thing; 9. three times in the day, he should devote himself to meditation just as a tradesman devotes himself to his trade; 10. like a tradesman he should be circumspect, always having some deficiency, and enjoying the assistance of others.

III. Puggala-Vagga (p. 118—131) 10 Suttas: —

1. On three persons (kāyasakkhī, diṭṭhippatto, saddhāvimutto), none of whom may be spoken of as being more accomplished than the other two; 2. on three sick persons differing from one another and three who resemble one another; 3. on three persons as considered in their different modes of effecting kāyasāṅkhāra, vacī°, and mano°; 4. on three persons most helpful to others; 5. on three persons said to have a wound-like, a knowledge-like, and a thunderbolt-like mind; 6—7. on the respect and disrespect to be shown towards three different persons; 8. on three persons said to be

excrement-talking, flower-talking, and honey-talking; 9. moreover on three persons styled blind, one-eyed, and two-eyed; 10. furthermore styled upside-down-wise, hip-wise, and broad-wise.

IV. Devadūta-Vagga (p. 132—150) 10 Suttas: —

1. On filial piety; 2. on a threefold way to the suppression of selfishness and the like; 3. on three causes for the rise of kamma, and their extinction; 4. how the Buddha lives at ease; 5. on the three messengers from the gods (old age, sickness, and death); on some punishments of the bad; Yama's wish to convert himself to the doctrine of the Buddha is spoken of; 6. how great an interest the angels (Tāvatiṃsā devā) take in the observance of Uposatha on the 8th, 14th, and 15th day of the lunar fortnight; 7. only those that are free from lust, hatred, and delusion and are released from birth and the like can declare themselves models for others; 8. how the future Buddha, although he had been delicately nurtured, abandoned the pride of youth, of health, and of life; 9. on the threefold pride; 10. on the influence of self, of the world, and of the Dhamma of the Blessed-One.

V. Cūḷa-Vagga (p. 150—155) 10 Suttas: —

1. If faith, offerings, and men worthy of them are present with him, a noble man produces much merit; 2. on three things in which a faithful man rejoices; 3. on the conditions under which one is fit for preaching the truth to others, or 4. a (religious) speech may take place; 5. three enactments made by the wise and good; 6. the presence of virtuous ascetics gives men many opportunities of merit by deed, word, and thought; 7. on three properties of aggregated and non-aggregated things; 8. through a faithful head of the family all around him increase in faith, moral conduct, and wisdom; 9. exertions to be made against bad dispositions, towards good dispositions, and with the intention to endure bodily pains; 10. a bad Bhikkhu is to be compared with a robber that lives in an inaccessible place, haunts jungles, and is under the protection of mighty persons.

VI. Brāhmaṇa-Vagga (p. 155—173) 10 Suttas: —

1—2. By threefold restraint one gets comfort after having departed from this life; 3—5. on three immediate results of the Dhamma; 6. on three reasons by which death now rules on earth; 7. he that prevents men from making offerings to ascetics of the opposite party, falls into three dangers, he must, however, fulfil five conditions in order to render his almsgiving highly meritorious; 8—9. on the three vijjās in the buddhistic sense of the word; 10. on three miracles, one of them being more excellent than the other two.

VII. Mahā-Vagga (p. 173—215) 10 Suttas: —

1. Three equally enervating doctrines on the actual individual experiences of men, as propounded by some ascetics and brahmins, are refuted and Buddha's own doctrines taught *in extenso*; 2. there is an outlet from the threefold fear of old age, of sickness, and of death; 3. on three classes of high seats, styled divine, great, and noble; 4. on Sarabha, the braggart and vain imitator of the Buddha; 5. there needs no official tradition nor subtile reasoning and the like, in order to ascertain the true doctrine; four consolations arrived at by one whose mind is pure; 6. on the same subject-matter as before with slight differences in tenor and wording; 7. on three subjects of discourse; on those that are versed in it, or not; strictly speaking, there is only one object for discourse and deliberation; 8. on the difference between rāga, dosa, moha; on the special causes for the rise and development of these dhammās as well as for the getting free from them; 9. on the three roots of sin and of goodness, considered, besides, in their consequences; 10. on three forms of the Uposatha, viz. gopālakūposatha, nigaṇṭhū°, and ariyū°; the lastnamed again is subdivided into brahmū°, dhammū°, saṅghū°, slū°, and devatū°; the eightfold Uposatha is exalted, reference being made to the saying: — human royalty, if brought near divine bliss, appears to be miserable.

VIII. *Ānanda-Vagga* (p. 215--228) 10 Suttas: —

1. On *rāga*, *dosa*, *moha*, and on the way to get rid of them; 2. a simple method to solve the question of the real possession of truth, and so on, when laid claim to by various teachers; 3. on *silā*, *samādhi*, and *paññā*, styled here *sekha*; 4. on three 'Purities', as contrasted with those which were taught by *Nātaputta*; 5. the four elements undergo alterations sooner than does a disciple having faith in the Buddha, *Dhamma*, and *Saṅgha*; 6—7. on the three *bhavas*, how they appear and perpetuate themselves; 8. not every religious life bears fruits of holiness; 9. on the perfume of righteousness; 10. the *Tathāgata* is able to cause his voice to be heard through the whole universe; prophecy about *Ānanda*.

IX. *Samāṇa-Vagga* (p. 229—239) 10 Suttas: —

1. There are ascetics by mere imagination and in reality; 2. the three *sikkhās* (*adhisilā*, *adhicitta*, and *adhipaññā*) are indispensable to a *Bhikkhu*; 3. and these three suffice; 4. thence a *Bhikkhu* is called *sekha*; 5—7. further explanation of the three *sikkhās*, in which everything coincides; 8. the three *sikkhās* defined; 9. as in 8, the third *sikkhā*, however, is defined differently; 10. only those that are fond of *sikkhā* and urge it on others, deserve praise.

X. *Loṇaphala-Vagga* (p. 239—258) 10 Suttas: —

1. Mind is released not by supernatural power, but by a threefold training; 2. on heretical modes of renouncing all ease in dress, food, and couch, and the opposite of these in the 'Doctrine and Discipline' of the Buddha; 3. on three *parisās*, styled *aggavati*, *vaggā*, and *samaggā*; 4—6. the *Bhikkhu* is likened to a wellbred horse; 7. he should not be like a rough cloth, but 8. like a fine one; 9. reason, why for the same trifling sin one goes to hell, and another suffers pain in this world; 10. on the gradual progress in ecstatic meditation, the first step of which is the extermination of gross sins.

XI. Sambodhi-Vagga (p. 258—265) 10 Suttas: —

1—2. On the perfect Enlightenment, and its consequences; 3. Bhikkhus are allowed only to smile moderately, if they are rejoiced by the Dhamma; 4. in indulging in three things there is no satiety; 5. how important it is to guard one's mind; 6. to have a benevolent mind; 7—8. on three causes of kamma, viz. lobha, dosa, moha, and their negative counterparts; 9—10. also on three causes of kamma, viz. an object, past, future, and present, from which chanda arises or does not arise.

XII. Āpāyika-Vagga (p. 265—273) 10 Suttas: —

1. On three future inhabitants of hell; 2. on three persons difficult to meet with; 3. on three persons widely differing from each other; 4. on three other persons; 5—6. on three failures and successes; 7. on three other failures and successes; 8. on three 'Purifications'; 9. as in 8, the third Purification, however, is explained differently and more in detail; 10. on the three 'Silences' (partly identical with 8).

XIII. Kusināra-Vagga (p. 274—284) 10 Suttas: —

1. Offerings bring no great reward to a Bhikkhu, if he is slothful, on the contrary they bring great reward to him, if he is strenuous; 2. reasons why, in company of Bhikkhus who are contentious, one cannot attain perfection, but one can certainly do so in company of Bhikkhus who live together in concord; 3. the Bhikkhus are fully entitled to be joyful; 4. on three teachers; 5. in three things in which one will never believe, when dying, that he has done enough; 6. simile illustrating covetousness, malevolence, and sinful thoughts; 7. women go to hell for three reasons; 8. pride, vanity, and indecision are obstacles to complete salvation; 9. three beings prosper secretly, and three others shine in the open air; 10. men in their anger are likened to lines drawn in stone, ground or water.

XIV. Yodhājīva-Vagga (p. 284—292) 10 Suttas: —

1. A Bhikkhu is like one whose profession is the art of war; 2. three parisās are named; 3. what friend one

should resort to; 4. all saṅkhāras are impermanent, painful, and unreal; 5. Gotama Buddha *versus* Makkhali as regards kamma, kiriya, viriya; 6. three kinds of success and increase are named; 7—9. on three sorts of horses and Bhikkhus; 10. by perfect sīla, samādhi, and paññā a Bhikkhu is accomplished in every respect.

XV. Maṅgala-Vagga (p. 292—294) 10 Suttas: —

1—4. By reason of three things one goes to hell or heaven and, 5—8. one eradicates or holds on to self and produces much demerit or merit; 9. three modes of paying reverence; 10. by good conduct in deed, word, and thought every part of the day is lucky.

XVI. Acelaka-Vagga (p. 295—299) 13 Suttas: —

1. Details of certain bodily tortures practised by the Acelakas; 2. details of certain mental exercises in conformity with the doctrine of the Buddha; 3—12. by reason of three things one goes to hell or heaven; [13.] supplement on the practice of three kinds of samādhi (suññata, animitta, appaṇihita) against lust, and so on.

Sum total of the Suttas: — 163.

IV. CATUKKA-NIPĀTA (part II).

I. Bhaṇḍagāma-Vagga (p. 1—12) 10 Suttas: —

1. An outlet from existence has been found, viz. sīla, samādhi, paññā, vimutti; 2. who are backsliders and who are not? 3. on abusive speech and its opposite; 4. on wrong and right conduct towards four persons; 5. on four persons, more or less distant from or near to the final end of man; 6. not learning alone, but living according to our learning is what we need most; 7. on those who illumine the Saṅgha; 8. on the four subjects of confidence (vesārajjas) to a Tathāgata; 9. the four sources of desire in a Bhikkhu; 10. on the four attachments (yogas) and their abandonment.

II. Cara-Vagga (p. 13—19) 10 Suttas: —

1. In every posture one must strive against lustful,

malevolent, and injuring thoughts; 2. one must have a tranquil mind; 3. on the four right exertions; 4. on the four exertions in detail; 5. four beings said to be the principal; 6. on the four kinds of knowledge which prepare one to penetrate or comprehend the subtle properties (sokhummāni = sukhumalakkhaṇapaṭivijjhana-kāni nāṇāni, Com.) i. e. of rūpa, vedanā, saññā, and the saṅkhāras; 7. the four evil states; 8. their opposite; 9. the two states together; 10. the same with reference to an official of the Order.

III. Uruvelā-Vagga (p. 20—31) 10 Suttas: —

1—2. The Buddha relates what has happened once when he was seated under the Ajapāla-fig-tree (differently from M. I, 5); 3. on the meaning of the name 'Tathāgata'; 4. there is no superior to the Tathāgata in knowledge; 5. to what end a holy life is lived; 6. on false and true Bhikkhus; 7. the Bhikkhu should be content with little; 8. on the four noble families (ariya-vamsas); 9. on the four dhammapadas; 10. on the same subject, but at great length.

IV. Cakka-Vagga (p. 32—44) 10 Suttas: —

1. The four happy states (cakkas); 2. the four elements of popularity; 3. how the Devas have been terrified by the preaching of the Tathāgata; 4. on the fourfold highest joy; 5. on the man born to wisdom and greatness; 6. 'I am the Buddha'; 7. on him who is not liable to fall away from holiness; 8. on four qualities of a perfect Bhikkhu; 9—10. on two kinds of sacrifices.

V. Rohitassa-Vagga (p. 44—54) 10 Suttas: —

1. On four sorts of samādhibhāvanā; 2. four modes of answering questions; 3. two pairs of four persons; 4. of evil states; 5—6. on the world's end; 7. four things very distant from each other; 8. praise of religious discourse; 9. four perversions of saññā, citta, diṭṭhi, and four non-perversions of them; 10. on four stains of the sun and moon and likewise of some ascetics and brahmins.

VI. Puññābhisanda-Vagga (p. 54—65) 10 Suttas: —

1—2. On four modes of producing a superabundance

of merit; 3—4. on the living together of married people, if both are vile or both are noble, or one is vile and one is noble; 5—6. on likeness of husband and wife in spiritual things; 7. a faithful wife who offers food partakes of four things; 8. the same with a faithful husband; 9. with every benefactor; 10. when does a householder live in discharge of his duties, receive honour and heavenly bliss?

VII. *Pattakamma-Vagga* (p. 65—76) 10 Suttas: —

1. The four wishes of a householder are fulfilled, if he lives in conformity with the doctrine of the Buddha; 2. on four kinds of comfort to be acquired from time to time by a householder; 3. on families where filial piety prevails; 4. four persons going to hell; 5. four persons distinguished by their mode of measuring things; 6. four persons, as distinguished by *rāga*, *dosa*, *moha*, and *māna*; 7. on friendliness, against the four chief classes of snakes (a snake-charm); 8. on the son of perdition (*Devadatta*); 9. on the four exertions (*padhānas*); 10. happy the kingdom which is governed by a religious king!

VIII. *Apaṇṇaka-Vagga* (p. 76—83) 10 Suttas: —

1—2. On four things rendering a *Bhikkhu* sure of his salvation; 3. characteristics of the bad man and the good one; 4. intimacy expels modesty; 5. two pairs of four *aṅgas*; 6. one of the last discourses of the Buddha (= M. P. S. VI, § 5—9); 7. on four things beyond the reach of thought; 8. offerings are made pure sometimes by the giver and sometimes by the receiver, sometimes by neither and sometimes by both; 9. why it comes that trade sometimes leads to loss, sometimes is not according to one's wish, sometimes according to it, and sometimes beyond it; 10. reasons why women are excluded from public assemblages and serious business.

IX. *Macala-Vagga* (p. 83—91) 10 Suttas: —

1—4. Four things that bring man to hell and four others that bring him to heaven; 5. there are persons who are darkness and attached to darkness, others who

are darkness and attached to light, others again who are light and attached to darkness and others who are light and attached to light; 6. the same persons, but designated by other names; 7—10. on four persons metaphorically named after four different sorts of lotuses.

X. Asura-Vagga (p. 91—101) 10 Suttas: —

Classifications of four individuals followed by more or less detailed descriptions.

XI. Valāhaka-Vagga (p. 102—111) 10 Suttas: —

Four individuals are by turns compared with four clouds (1—2), four waterpots (3), four water-pools (4—5), four mango fruits (6), four mice (7), four oxen (8), four trees (9), four snakes (10).

XII. Kesi-Vagga (p. 112—121) 10 Suttas: —

1. The Buddha as trainer of the human steer, his manner of doing so; 2. the Bhikkhu is likened to a horse of good breed; 3. on four kinds of such horses and of Bhikkhus who are like them; 4. on four properties of a royal elephant and of a Bhikkhu; 5. on four conditions, and how to act accordingly; 6. with regard to four states one should be zealous; 7. against four states one should stand upon one's guard; 8. four places, which the believing man should visit with emotion; 9. the fourfold fear; 10. another fourfold fear.

XIII. Bhaya-Vagga (p. 121—133) 10 Suttas: —

1. On the fear of blame by oneself and by others, of punishment, and of suffering in hell; 2. on four dangers which a young man of good family has to expect, when he has given up the world; 3—6. on four individuals practising the same mystic meditations and yet differing, as to their future state, because the one is an unconverted man and the others are walking in one of the Four Paths; 7—8. on four wonderful and marvellous things occurring at the manifestation of the Tathāgata; 9—10. on four wonderful and marvellous qualities in Ānanda.

XIV. Puggala-Vagga (133—139) 10 Suttas: —

1—8. Further classifications of four individuals; 9. on four kinds of preachers; 10. on four speakers.

XV. Ābhā-Vagga (p. 139—141) 10 Suttas: —

1—5. Four splendours and the like, the first of them always being wisdom; 6—7. on four due seasons; 8—9. four sins and four virtues of speech; 10. four choicest parts (sāras).

XVI. Indriya-Vagga (p. 141—149) 10 Suttas: —

1. Four indriyas; 2—5. four balas; 6. that which cannot be exactly counted of a kalpa; 7. on four diseases of one who has become an ascetic; 8. four things which indicate with certainty spiritual loss or gain; 9. Ānanda converts a Bhikkhuni who has sent for him, using illness as a pretext; 10. who the Sugata is and the Discipline taught by the S.; on four causes by which the 'Good Law' is brought to nought or not.

XVII. Paṭipadā-Vagga (p. 149—157) 10 Suttas: —

1. Four practices (paṭipadās); 2—3. explained differently in each of both Suttas; 4—5. on four other practices, with different explanations for the two former; 6. an estimation of the four practices, named *sub* 1, is made; 7—8. two of these practices are conducive to emancipation, one to incomplete and one to complete emancipation; 9. on four individuals, two enjoying Nirvāṇa during this life and two after the dissolution of the body; 10. Ānanda makes four statements about those who declare their attainment of Arhatship.

XVIII. Sañcetanika-Vagga (p. 157—170) 10 Suttas: —

1. Origin and end of pleasure and pain; 2. on four sorts of attabhāvapaṭilābha; reasons why some beings return to this world after death and others do not return; 3. on a special practice of the four paṭisambhīdās; 4. the world of delusion stands or falls with the six Objects of Contact; 5. only he who is endowed with good conduct comprehends rightly and, therefore, succeeds in putting an end (to sorrow); 6. wishes that are to be recommended to a faithful Bhikkhu, Bhikkhuni, Upāsaka,

and Upāsikā; 7. there is no reality whatever in the four elements, be they considered from within or from without; 8. on four individuals, for two of whom true salvation cannot be expected, while, on the other hand, it may be so with the others; 9. why some beings do not attain Nirvāṇa in this life, and some others attain it; 10. on four criterions (mahāpadesā) to ascertain the word of the Buddha.

XIX. Yodhajīva-Vagga (p. 170—184) 10 Suttas: —

1. A Bhikkhu is like one whose profession is the art of war (Cf. III, xiv, 1); 2. against old age, sickness, death, and the result of bad actions there is no surety; 3. one should not speak before judiciously discriminating the effects of speech; 4. on those who fear death and on those who have no fear of it; 5. the Buddha maintains that he has proclaimed four truths, styled truths of the brahmins; 6. the Buddha answers some questions, saying *inter alia* that he who understands the Dhamma by the Gāthā having four Pādas is versed in the Scriptures; 7. no one but the good man is able to perceive who is the good and who is the bad man; 8. the layman Maṇḍikāputta plans to lay hands upon the Buddha; 9. four means by which certain states are to be realised; 10. four terms are explained, viz. devapatta, brahma°, ānejja°, and ariya°.

XX. Mahā-Vagga (p. 185—216) 10 Suttas: —

1. On four blessings which are to be expected for those who have well mastered the Dhamma; 2. how righteousness is appropriate to living together, candour to bargains and selling, firmness to misfortune, and wisdom to conversation; 3. blessed is the magic art by which the Buddha draws men over to him; 4. on four Purities to be striven after (pārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgas); 5. after hearing the quintessence of the doctrine of the Buddha, a disciple of the Nigaṇṭhas confesses that till now he has been like one standing in water and yet being thirsty; 6. those ascetics and brahmins who abhor tapas as a means to escape from the flood are refuted,

purity of conduct in every respect is needed by him who aspires to the supreme knowledge; simile of the yodhājīva (Cf. XIX, 1); 7. on the reason why some women are ugly and poor, some ugly and rich, some beautiful and poor, and some other women beautiful and rich; 8. on four individuals, some of whom being austere towards themselves, some towards others, some both towards themselves and others, some neither towards themselves nor others; 9. doctrines about desire (taṇhā); 10. on the way to complete extinction of the pride that says 'I am'.

XXI. Sappurisa-Vagga (p. 217—225) 10 Suttas: —

On the bad man and on him who is worse than the bad man, and likewise on the good man and on him who is better than the good man.

XXII. Sobhaṇa-Vagga (p. 225—228) 10 Suttas: —

1. Four persons defile an assemblage and four give splendour to it; 2—10. four things lead to hell and four to heaven.

XXIII. Sucarita-Vagga (p. 228—230) 10 Suttas: —

1. The four sins of speech and the four virtues of it; 2—10. four things by which man eradicates or holds on to self.

XXIV. Kamma-Vagga (p. 230—239) 10 Suttas: —

1. Four deeds; 2—6. the same explained; 7—8. four kinds of deeds lead to hell, and four other kinds to heaven; 9. four degrees of ascetics; 10. four blessings to be expected for a good man.

XXV. Āpatti-Vagga (p. 239—246) 10 Suttas: —

1. On four reasons why a bad Bhikkhu is pleased to cause divisions among the Saṅgha; 2. on the fear of sin in its fourfold aspect as bringing about Defeat, as requiring formal meeting of the Order, or repentance and confession, respectively; 3. on four aims with which a religious life is lived; 4. on four modes of lying; 5. four persons are worthy of a dāgaba; 6. four things conducing to the increase of wisdom, are most helpful to

human beings; 7. four dishonourable practices; 8. four honourable ones; 9—10. on the same subject.

XXVI. Abhiññā-Vagga (p. 246—253) 10 Suttas: —

1. On four classes of dhammas; 2. on four ignoble and noble searches; 3. the four elements of popularity; 4. the four sources of desire and the checking of them; 5. why some families do not last long and others do; 6—7. the Bhikkhu is likened to a well-bred horse (Cf III, x, 4—6); 8. four Forces (balas); 9. four reasons why a Bhikkhu is unable to live a retired life in the forest, and four reasons why another Bhikkhu is able to do so; 10. four conditions by which man eradicates or holds on to self.

XXVII. (p. 253—257) 11 Suttas: —

1—10. By four things one goes to hell and by four others to heaven; [11.] supplement on four things to be practised, for the sake of the knowledge which causes the abandoning of lust and all that follows on it.

Sum total of the Suttas: — 271.

V. PAÑCAKA-NIPĀTA (part III, p. 1—278).

I. Sekhabala-Vagga (p. 1—9) 10 Suttas: —

1. The (5) sekhabalas enumerated; 2.—described; 3.—lead to both pleasures, earthly and 4. heavenly; 5.—secure a holy life; 6.—protect against sin; 7.—make a man independent of external guard and 8—9. steadfast in the 'Good Law'; 10.—give him increase in the 'Doctrine and Discipline'.

II. Bala-Vagga (p. 9—14) 10 Suttas: —

1. The (5) balas (= sekha°); 2. the foremost amongst the sekhabalas is pannā°; 3. a partly different list is given; 4.—described; 5. where each of them is to be seen; 6. = 2.; 7—10. four modes of practising sila, samādhi, paññā, vimutti, and vimuttiñānadassana.

III. Pañcaṅgika-Vagga (p. 14—32) 10 Suttas: —

1—2. No spiritual welfare without compliance to those living with us in the same community; 3. a mind

not depraved by the (5) depravities easily realizes the (5) abhiññās; 4. where is sila, there is sammāsamādhi (up to vimuttiñānadassana); 5. sammādiṭṭhi bears fruits of salvation only when favoured by five things; 6. the (5) vimuttāyatanas described; 7. the (5) nāṇas arising from the practice of appamāṇa samādhi; 8. methods of practising the fivefold samādhi, and powers attained by doing so; 9. blessings of caṅkama; 10. on some (5) nissandas.

IV. Sumanā-Vagga (p. 32—44) 10 Suttas: —

1. On the meritoriousness of almsgiving; 2. in the first place donations are to be made to the Order of the Enlightened-One; 3. on the duties of women; 4. on the reward of almsgiving in this world and in the next; 5. blessings of almsgiving; 6. gifts made at due season; 7. how alms consisting in food are duly returned to the giver; 8. advantages bestowed upon him who has faith; 9. reasons for parents to wish for a son; 10. everybody reaches prosperity through one who has faith.

V. Muṇḍarāja-Vagga (p. 45—62) 10 Suttas: —

1. On five modes of appropriating wealth, approved of by the Buddha; 2. a good man is a benefactor in five respects; 3. on five rare boons which are not to be obtained by prayers or aspirations; 4. he who gives pleasant things receives also pleasant things; 5. on a fivefold superabundance of merits; 6. five blessings are named; 7. on five treasures; 8—9. on five states not to be obtained by anybody in the world; 10. how the venerable Nārada calmed king Muṇḍa at the death of queen Bhaddā.

VI. Nīvaraṇa-Vagga (p. 63—79) 10 Suttas: —

1. On five obstructions to reasoning; 2. these are a store of evil; 3. five qualities to be striven after; 4. five wrong times for spiritual exertion; 5. womankind is throughout a snare of Māra; 6. how to secure religious life; 7. everybody should consider repeatedly five matters; 8. on five reasons of worldly prosperity; 9—10. five

qualities are difficult to meet with in one who has left the world when he was aged.

VII. Saññā-Vagga (p. 79—83) 10 Suttas: —

1—2. Five ideas, if developed, end in Nirvāṇa; 3—4. the fivefold noble growth; 5—6. how a Bhikkhu may be fit for conversing with and living with his fellow-students; 7. what result is to be expected for a Bhikkhu or Bhikkhunī who practises five conditions; 8. the Buddha himself has practised them before attaining Buddhahood; 9—10. five exercises conducive to the highest perfection.

VIII. Yodhājīva-Vagga (p. 84—110) 10 Suttas: —

1—2. Five epithets of a Bhikkhu released in mind, released by wisdom; 3—4. on the Bhikkhu who has his dwelling in the Law (dhammavihārin); 5—6. on five individuals, resembling five warriors by profession; 7—10. on five disasters to come (anāgatabhayāni).

IX. Thera-Vagga (p. 110—118) 10 Suttas: —

1—5. On five qualities which make an Elder disagreeable to his fellows in the Brotherhood; 6—7. on five qualities which make an Elder agreeable to his fellows in the Brotherhood; 8. on five qualities by which an Elder is unprofitable, and on five by which he is profitable to everyone; 9. five qualities of a Bhikkhu still under training are enumerated, which bring about loss or gain, respectively; 10. the same are explained.

X. Kakudha-Vagga (p. 118—126) 10 Suttas: —

1—2. Five blessings named; 3. five modes of declaring one's own knowledge; 4. five pleasant states of life; 5. by five qualities a Bhikkhu will soon attain the immovable State; 6—8. the same, but adding, as further condition, the exercise which consists in fixing the attention on the inspiration and expiration; 9. the Tathāgata is likened to the lion, king of animals; 10. on five spurious teachers and the one true teacher, i. e. the Blessed-One.

XI. Phāsuvihāra-Vagga (p. 127—136) 10 Suttas: —

1. On five conditions of confidence for a Bhikkhu still under training; 2. what makes a Bhikkhu ill-famed?

3. a bad Bhikkhu is like a bandit full of tricks for escaping; 4. what gives a Bhikkhu the dignity of a tender ascetic (*samaṇasukhumāla*)? 5. five other pleasant states of life (Cf. X, 4); 6. how far can the Order live a pleasant life? 7—8. by five qualities a Bhikkhu deserves worship and gifts; 9. by five qualities a Bhikkhu rules the four quarters; 10. by five qualities he is fit for a solitary life in the forest.

XII. Andhakavinda-Vagga (p. 136—142) 10 Suttas: —

1. Five qualities make a Bhikkhu disagreeable and five others make him agreeable to families; 2. five conditions under which an ascetic is unfit for attendance and five others under which he is fit for it; 3. also, unfit or fit for right meditation; 4. the junior Bhikkhus are to be instructed and established in five rules of life; 5—10. five qualities drag a Bhikkhunī down to hell and five others lead her up to heaven.

XIII. Gilāna-Vagga (p. 142—147) 10 Suttas: —

1. If a Bhikkhu in illness is not deprived of five qualities, he may hope to find perfect release; 2. what result is to be expected for a Bhikkhu or Bhikkhunī who practises five conditions (Cf. VII, 7); 3. five conditions under which a sick man is hard to tend, and five others, under which he is easy to tend; 4. five qualities which make a person unfit to tend a sick man, and five others which make him fit for such services; 5—6. five things do not bestow long life and five things do so; 7. five conditions under which a Bhikkhu is unfit to live alone, when he is gone away from the Order, and five other conditions under which he is fit to do so (*saṅghamhāvapakāsītun ti saṅghato nikkhamitvā ekato vasitum*, Com.); 8. five troubles and five comforts of an ascetic; 9. five unpardonable sins; 10. five losses and five blessings.

XIV. Rāja-Vagga (p. 147—164) 10 Suttas: —

1. The Tathāgata, when founding the kingdom of righteousness, has his counterpart in the universal monarch; 2. and Sāriputta his in the eldest son of the

universal monarch, who succeeds his father on the throne; 3. both the universal monarch and the Tathāgata are subject to the Dhamma, their king (Cf. III, II, 4); 4. as an anointed king, wherever he abides, is in his own realm, even so a Bhikkhu, wherever he abides, has his mind released; 5—6. as the eldest son of a king aspires to royalty, or viceroyalty, respectively, even so does a Bhikkhu with regard to the destruction of sin; 7. five persons who sleep little in the night; 8. a Bhikkhu who deserves this name is likened to a true royal elephant; 9—10. five conditions under which an elephant of State does not deserve this name, or deserves it, respectively, and likewise five conditions under which a Bhikkhu does not deserve worship and gifts, or deserves them, respectively.

XV. Tikaṇḍaki-Vagga (164—174) 10 Suttas: —

1—2. On five individuals, each having some noteworthy characteristics; 3. five jewels, the appearance of which is rare on earth; 4. on five modes of arriving at indifference of mind; 5. by five one goes to hell and by five others to heaven; 6. five conditions under which a friend is not to be resorted to, and five others under which he is to be resorted to; 7. how a bad man gives alms, and how a good man does so; 8. on the manner of almsgiving by a good man; 9—10. five conditions bring about deterioration in a Bhikkhu, said to be samayavimutta, but not so their opposite.

XVI. Saddhamma-Vagga (p. 174—185) 10 Suttas: —

1—3. On the spirit in which the 'Good Law' must be heard, in order to bring fruit to the hearer; 4—6. the decline of the 'Good Law', as well as its duration, depends upon the wrong or right behaviour of the Bhikkhus; 7. on speeches styled ill placed and well placed, respectively; 8. five reasons for a Bhikkhu to be diffident, and five others for him to be confident; 9. one who is about to instruct others should call to mind five things; 10. five things difficult to remove.

XVII. Āghāta-Vagga (p. 185—202) 10 Suttas: —

1—2. On five repressions of ill-will; 3. = VII, 5—6; 5. five reasons why one puts a question to another person; 6. in the first part a dispute between Sāriputta and Udāyi is related, and in the second the Buddha shows how an Elder is agreeable to his fellows in the Order; 7. precepts for him who likes to pronounce an exhortation, and for him who receives it; on those who are not susceptible of exhortation and those who are so; 8. man is compared to a tree the growth of which is stopped or left unchecked; 9. how far a Bhikkhu apprehends quickly and does not forget what he has learnt; 10. what is the best sight, hearing, comfort, perception, and existence?

XVIII. Upāsaka-Vagga (p. 203—218) 10 Suttas: —

1—2. Five reasons for a layman to be diffident, and five others for him to be confident; 3. five reasons for going to hell or to heaven; 4. five dangers for a layman; 5. by five qualities one is an outcast, and by five others one is a jewel among laymen; 6. five reasons for a layman to retire into solitude, from time to time; 7. five forbidden trades; 8. one who observes the five Commandments need not be afraid of penalties; 9. a householder too is destined to the supreme Insight (sambodhi); 10. story of the pious Gavesī who, under the supreme Buddha Kassapa, has realized the highest salvation, together with 500 laymen who have become ascetics.

XIX. Arañña-Vagga (p. 219—221) 10 Suttas: —

1—10. Ten classes of men, each excelling by a special kind of ascetism, are described, and in every class one is named, as being the best among five who devote themselves to the same life, but from different motives.

XX. Brāhmaṇa-Vagga (p. 221—246) 10 Suttas: —

1. On five ancient brahmanic customs, which at present only occur among dogs; 2. on five classes of Brahmins; 3. the Buddha answers a Brahmin asking him the reason why the sacred texts sometimes cannot be

recalled, and sometimes can; 4. a Brahmin praises the Dhamma of the Buddha, extolling it by five exquisite similes; 5. the same Brahmin is allowed to praise the Buddha in the presence of 500 Licchavis; 6. on the five great dreams of the Bodhisat; 7. on five obstacles of the Vassa, unknown to ordinary soothsayers; 8. a word is well spoken, if endowed with five qualities; 9. when virtuous ascetics visit a family, there are five occasions for this to produce merit; 10. on the five elements of deliverance.

XXI. Kimbila-Vagga (p. 247—251) 10 Suttas: —

1. Reasons why, after the Parinirvāṇa of the Tathāgata, the 'Good Law' will not endure, and why it will endure; 2. five blessings in hearing the Dhamma; 3. a Bhikkhu is likened to a well-bred horse; 4. the five Forces (balas); 5. the five Cetokhilas; 6. five bondages of heart; 7. five blessings in gruel (yāgu); 8. also in cleaning one's teeth with a toothstick; 9. five evil consequences of reciting the Dhamma with a drawling, singing voice; 10. how one receives in sleep the reward of one's thoughtlessness and thoughtfulness, respectively.

XXII. Akkosaka-Vagga (p. 252—256) 10 Suttas: —

Five evil results springing from (1) reviling (2) contentiousness (3) breach of morality (4) talkativeness (5—6) ill-will (7—8) unamiability (9) fire (10) sojourn at Madhurā. [From 3—8 the good results of the opposite good conduct are also named.]

XXIII. Dīghacārika-Vagga (p. 257—261) 10 Suttas: —

Five evil results springing from (1—2) roving about (3—4) exceedingly protracted residence (5) living as a family friend (6) too intimate contact with families (7) wealth (8) a family taking its meal at the wrong time (9—10) black snakes, a counterpart of which are women. [At 1—4 and 7—8 the opposite blessings are named.]

XXIV. Āvāsika-Vagga (p. 261—267) 10 Suttas: —

1. By five qualities a resident Bhikkhu is unworthy or worthy of honour; 2. he is disagreeable or agreeable

to his fellow-students; 3. he illumines his residence; 4. he is very useful to his residence; 5. he has compassion on householders; 6—10. he goes to hell or heaven.

XXV. Duccarita-Vagga (p. 267—270) 10 Suttas: —

1—8. Five evil and good results springing from bad or good conduct, respectively; 9. five evils i. e. those of a charnel-house and those likened to them, in a man; 10. five evil results to one who is in love with another.

XXVI. [Upasampadā-Vagga] (p. 271—278) 21 Suttas: —

1. Qualities to be sought for in the Bhikkhu who confers the Upasampadā; 2. those in him who gives Nissaya or institutes a novice; 3—8. five sorts of selfishness, for the destruction of which one lives a religious life. After having given them up, one is able to practise the four Jhānas and so on, up to Arhatship; 9—11. qualities necessary to anyone of the (13) officials in the Order; 12—15. the observance or non-observance of the five Commandments decides the heaven or hell for each one, be he Bhikkhu or layman, man or woman, orthodox or sectarian; [16—21.] supplement corresponding with III, XXVII, 11, differing only in number and kind of things to be practised.

Sum total of the Suttas: 271 or about 300, if we count a separate Sutta for each of the different persons mentioned *sub* XXVI, 9—11 and 12—15.

CHAKKA-NIPĀTA (part III, p. 279—452).

I. Āhuneyya-Vagga (p. 279—288) 10 Suttas: —

1—4. Various reasons, in number six, why a Bhikkhu is qualified to receive homage and presents; 5—7. a Bhikkhu thus qualified is likened to a well-bred royal horse; 8. six Anuttariyas; 9. six subjects to be recollected; 10. the same in detail.

II. Sārāṇiya-Vagga (p. 288—308) 10 Suttas: —

1—2. On six matters that should be remembered; 3. on six principles or elements of Deliverance; 4—5. on

the unhappy and happy death; 6. a wife endeavours to lead her husband, who is ill, to complete indifference of mind; 7. the Buddha exhorts his disciples to spiritual strenuousness; 8. on the sinfulness of hurting any species of living beings; 9. how to dwell on the thought of death; 10. reasons for doing so.

III. Anuttariya-Vagga (p. 309—329) 10 Suttas: —

1. Three conditions connected with spiritual decay; three further reasons; 2. six conditions, the very reverse of the former; 3. on six denominations of sensual pleasures; 4. a Bhikkhu, if endowed with six qualities, is able to cleave mount Himavat; 5. on six subjects to be recollected (dealt with differently from I, 10); 6. = 5. (only slightly varied); 7. on six seasons for a Bhikkhu to approach another endowed with mental energy, for the sake of being instructed in the Dhamma; 8. dispute among the Elders about the due season for doing the aforesaid (7.); Mahākaccāna repeats what he had heard from the Buddha himself (= 7.); 9. on five subjects to be recollected, propounded by Ānanda, while the sixth is added by the Buddha (differently from I, 9; 10; III, 5; 6); 10. the six Anuttariyas are explained in full.

IV. Devatā-Vagga (p. 329—344) 12 Suttas: —

1. Six conditions of spiritual decay and their opposite; 2. six conditions of spiritual progress; 3. the same, only 5—6 are given differently; 4. without faith in the Buddha, the Dhamma, and the Saṅgha, and observance of the Commandments nobody, not even the highest angel and archangel, can enter supreme knowledge; 5. six ingredients of vijjā; 6. on six roots of contention; 7. on the almsgiving which has six attributes; 8. a Brahmin who denies action is refuted; 9. three causes of the rise of kamma; three further causes; 10. reasons why the 'Good Law' will be of short or long duration after the Parinirvāṇa; 11. whatever he shall desire, nothing is impossible to a Bhikkhu having his mind under control; 12. what the Buddha likes most.

V. Dhammika-Vagga (p. 344—373) 12 Suttas: —

1. Who is the true Nāga? 2. how did it come that Migasālā, a lay-woman, was unable to understand how two men, one living in celibacy and one in the married state, could attain the same lot after death; 3. on poverty in a twofold meaning; 4. Bhikkhus who devote themselves to Jhāna should be praised; 5—6. how far the Dhamma of the Buddha is attended with advantages even in this world; 7. it is enough to know oneself free from āsavas; 8. without subjugation of senses there is no final release, just as a tree deprived of branches and leaves is destined to ruin; 9. Ānanda answers a question addressed to him by Sāriputta who in turn says that Ā. himself is a true pattern of a Bhikkhu; 10. on six different ends of life; 11. on appamāda depends both the temporal and the spiritual end of life; 12. the story of the venerable Dhammika who, on account of his quarrelsome disposition, had been banished by native people from seven different abodes, and was gone to the Buddha, who, in his turn, receives him in friendly way, and converts him from his roughness.

VI. Mahā-Vagga (p. 375—420) 10 Suttas: —

1. A lute with strings too loose or too strained gives no tone, and such is man, when striving after holiness; the Arhat is intent upon six matters; 2. on the occasion of the death of the venerable Phagguna the Buddha expounds six blessings of hearing the Dhamma and investigating its sense, in due season; 3. Pūraṇa Kassapa divided mankind into six classes, according to the colour they have by nature, but the Buddha alone knows what is the nature of men, and propounds, therefore, another division of mankind; 4. on six conditions under which a Bhikkhu is worthy of homage and presents, also on six different modes of getting rid of the āsavas; 5. the Buddha exhorts a worker in wood to give alms to the Order; 6. the story of Citta son of Hatthisāri who, after having become a Bhikkhu and attained high spiritual states, returned to the world, but again left the world

and attained Arhatship; 7. whereas the Elders try to guess the meaning of an enigmatical sentence, the true meaning of it is set forth by the Buddha; 8. the Tathāgata possesses full knowledge of the hearts of men; 9. doctrines on sensual pleasures (kāmas), their origin, difference, fruit, cessation, and the way leading to this last; the same doctrines on vedanā, saññā, āsava, kamma, and dukkha; 10. on the six Balas or Forces of the Tathāgata, and how he, therefore, is able to answer every question.

VII. Devatā-Vagga (p. 421—429) 10 Suttas: —

1—2. Without having abandoned six dhammas one is unable to realize the fruition of the State of Anāgāmin and Arhat, respectively; 3. on some consequences of cultivating friendship with sinners and with virtuous men; 4. of delighting in society and of not delighting in it; 5. on six conditions of spiritual gain, concisely and at length; 6. without concentration of mind the various kinds of Iddhi will not arise, with it they will arise; 7—10. six qualities are needed by a Bhikkhu, if he wishes to arrive at readiness in realizing everywhere anything he likes, at strength in contemplation, and at the first stage of trance.

VIII. Arahatta-Vagga (p. 429—434) 10 Suttas: —

1. Six qualities in a Bhikkhu decide his present and future state; 2. six are indispensable for realizing Arhatship; 3. and full knowledge of supreme wisdom; 4. by six a Bhikkhu lives in complete ease, when he has also set about the destruction of āsavas; 5. what is needed to acquire and augment virtue; 6. a Bhikkhu makes swift progress in virtue, if he abides in six conditions; 7—8. he goes to hell or heaven, if he is endowed with six habits; 9. six requisites for a Bhikkhu who will realize Arhatship; 10. under six conditions spiritual loss or gain, respectively, are to be expected.

IX. Sīti-Vagga (p. 435—440) 11 Suttas: —

1. Six conditions under which a Bhikkhu is unable or able to realize the highest calmness of mind;

2—4. to conform his life to the 'Good Law'; 5. to attain truth; 6—7. one who adheres to right views is no longer able to produce six mental states; 8—11. six points of non-liability (abhabbatthānas).

X. Ānisamsa-Vagga (p. 441—445) 11 Suttas: —

1. Six rare appearances; 2. six blessings of seeing face to face the Fruition of Sotāpatti; 3—6. unless a Bhikkhu regards saṅkhāras, dhammas, and nibbāna as they ought to be regarded, he cannot reach his goal; 7—9. a Bhikkhu is able to call up in his mind the idea of impermanence, of suffering, and of non-individuality, if he reflects upon six blessings and neglects all existing things; 10. the three bhavas are to be given up, and one should be trained in the three sikkhās; 11. the three taṇhās and the three mānas are to be given up.

XI. Tika-Vagga (p. 445—449) 10 Suttas: —

Ten groups of dhammas each are enumerated.

XII. (p. 449—452) 8 Suttas: —

1. Under six conditions one is unable or able to meditate on the impurity of the body; 2. the same as regards meditation on the evils of sensations, and so on; 3—4. how, on account of six qualities, celebrated householders, beginning with Tapussa, attained the highest consummation; 5—8. supplements.

Sum total of the Suttas: — 124, or about 150 if we count a separate Sutta for each of the Satipaṭṭhānas (XII, 2) and likewise for each householder (XII, 4).

SATTAKA-NIPĀTA (p. IV, p. 1—149).

I. Dhana-Vagga (p. 1—8) 10 Suttas: —

1—2. Seven conditions under which a Bhikkhu is either not dear or dear to his fellow-students; 3. seven Balas; 4. the same explained; 5. seven Dhanas; 6. the same explained; 7. seven kinds of wealth not shared (with the owner) by others; 8. seven Saṃyojanas; 9. how in order to get rid of them a holy life is lived; 10. also seven S. (the same as *sub* 8 exc. 6 and 7, which are different).

II. Anusaya-Vagga (p. 9—15) 8 Suttas: —

1. Seven Anusayas; 2. how these are to be abandoned;
3. which families are to be visited; 4. seven individuals are worthy of homage and presents; 5. simile of the water applied to seven individuals; 6—7. on seven individuals, each of whom is worthy of homage and presents;
8. seven constituent parts of a niddasa (= khīṇāsava).

III. Vajji-Vagga (p. 16—27) 12 Suttas: —

1. Seven conditions of welfare taught to the Licchavis about the Vajjians (sermon referred to *sub* 2 § 3);
2. on the same subject (= M.P.S. I, 1—5); 3. (= M.P.S. I, 6); 4—7. on the same subject with some variations;
- 8—9. seven conditions of loss or welfare for a Bhikkhu under training, and for a lay-disciple; 10—12. seven kinds of failure, success, loss, and gain of a lay-disciple.

IV. Devatā-Vagga (p. 27—39) 10 Suttas: —

- 1—4. On seven conditions of welfare for a Bhikkhu (in each Sutta with slight variations); 5—6. what Bhikkhu is to be resorted to as a friend; 7. on seven qualities required by a Bhikkhu who will realize the four Paṭi-sambhidās; 8. seven required by him who wishes to get the mind under control (the same with regard to Sāri-putta); 9. the Buddha points to the seven constituent parts of a niddasa (Cf. III, 8) as made known by him;
10. = 9 (only the niddasavatthus are differently given).

V. Mahāyañña-Vagga (p. 39—67) 10 Suttas: —

1. The seven Viññāṇaṭṭhitīs; 2. seven requisites for the attainment of samādhi; 3. seven fires; 4. on the occasion of a great sacrifice the Buddha delivers a speech full of moral instruction; 5. seven ideas to be developed;
6. the same in detail; 7. without complete chastity there is no complete knowledge; 8. on union and separation with regard to both sexes; 9. reasons why the same offerings have, in one case, no great reward, while, in another case, they have a great reward; 10. what a lay-woman called the greatest wonder among seven.

VI. Avyākata-Vagga (p. 67—98) 10 Suttas: —

1. Why there is no uncertainty about things not

manifested in a holy disciple of the Buddha, learned in the Scriptures? 2. on seven states of man (*purisagatis*) and the so-called *anupādā parinibbāna*; 3. *Moggallāna* receives instruction on the knowledge possessed by the inhabitants of the *Brahma-world*, concerning *sa-upādisesa* and *anupādisesa*, from the mouth of one of them, and the Buddha supplements it; 4. on the immediate fruits of almsgiving; 5. on four matters which a *Tathāgata* need not guard against, and on three in which he is blameless; 6. reasons why the 'Good Law' will have no long duration, and why it will last long; 7. seven qualities in a *Bhikkhu* who wishes to effect the destruction of *āsavas*; 8. rules to overcome somnolence, and some other miscellaneous subjects are dealt with; 9. on seven wives, each of them likened to a murderer, a robber and so on; 10. doctrines on anger.

VII. *Mahā-Vagga* (p. 99—139) 10 Suttas: —

1. Simile of a tree without or with branches and leaves applied to the spiritual order; 2. on the theme 'impermanent are all component things', with copious illustrations taken from the general dissolution in future times; the example of a former teacher named *Sunetta*; 3. under which conditions *Māra* cannot attack a holy disciple; 4. on seven qualities by which a *Bhikkhu* becomes worthy of homage and presents; 5. on the high dignity of one who is styled *khīṇāsava*; 6. reverence for the Teacher implies also reverence for the *Dhamma* and so on, and the same with irreverence; 7. practice of the *satipaṭṭhānas* and the like is indispensable for arriving at final emancipation; 8. the sermon called *aggikkhandhopama*, on the preaching of which a hot stream of blood gushed from the mouth of sixty *Bhikkhus*, and sixty others returned to the world saying 'difficult is this O Blessed-One, difficult is this O Blessed-One', while sixty others reached salvation; 9. on forbearance towards our fellows in religious life; 10. life is short, let us cultivate earnestness!

VIII. Vinaya-Vagga (p. 140—144) 10 Suttas: —

1—8. Seven qualities of a vinayadhara; 9. on a sure criterion for discerning what is the Dhamma, the Vinaya, and the doctrine of the Buddha; 10. seven rules for settling questions.

IX. [Vaggasaṅgahitā Suttantā] (p. 144—149)
10 Suttas: —

On some miscellaneous matters, each of which is discussed as comprising seven parts.

Sum total of the Suttas: — 90 or a little more, if we here also count the last Suttas separately.

AṬṬHAKA-NIPĀTA (part IV, p. 150—350).

I. Mettā-Vagga (p. 150—172) 10 Suttas: —

1. Eight advantages to be expected from the practice of benevolence; 2. eight reasons and causes which strengthen elementary wisdom (āḍibrahmacariyikā paññā); 3—4. eight qualities which make a Bhikkhu unpleasant or pleasant to his fellow-students; 5. eight conditions inseparable from the 'world'; 6. the same at greater length; 7—8. whosoever will not be subdued by those (worldly) inclinations which have ruined Devadatta must subdue them; 9. on certain practices of Nanda which are conducive to religious life; 10. why it is necessary to remove bad Bhikkhus, in order to save the rest.

II. Mahā-Vagga (p. 172—208) 10 Suttas: —

1. Some brahmanical statements about the ascetic Gotama put in a true light; 2. Sīha, the general, visits the Blessed-One who, in his turn, overcomes the scruples of the former (= M. VI, 31); 3. a Bhikkhu is likened to a well-bred royal horse; 4. difference between horses and men, in respect of their behaviour; 5. eight defects; 6. eight qualities by which a Bhikkhu (and Sāriputta) is suitable for a messenger; 7—8. woman fascinates man, and man woman by reason of eight things; 9—10. on eight wonders of the ocean and on eight of the Doctrine and Discipline.

III. Gahapati-Vagga (p. 208—235) 10 Suttas: —

1. Uggā of Vesālī, a householder, narrates eight marvellous events which have happened to him, and is proclaimed by the Buddha to be endowed with eight marvels; 2. the same is related of Uggā of Hatthigāma; 3. Hatthaka Ālavaka, another householder, is praised by the Buddha, chiefly on account of his wish that others might not gain knowledge of the good qualities he had; 4. once he gave the reasons of his great popularity to the Buddha, who declared him to be possessed of eight marvels; 5—6. on the Upāsaka as he should be; 7. eight Forces, each being proper to a special kind of man; 8. on eight Forces by which an Arhat is sure to be an Arhat; 9. there are eight wrong times and seasons and only one right time and season for leading a life of holiness; 10. instructions given by the Buddha to the venerable Anuruddha on the value and practice of eight thoughts fitting for eminent men (mahāpurisavitakkā).

IV. Dāna-Vagga (p. 236—248) 10 Suttas: —

1. Eight kinds of gifts; 2. a strophe on the divine way to the world of gods; 3. eight motives for almsgiving; 4. the image of the field and seed is interpreted and applied to the ascetics and the presents made to them; 5. on eight modes of rebirth of an almsgiver, according to his wish; 6. the three opportunities of acquiring merit considered in the eight different results produced by those who take them; 7. eight gifts dealt out by the good man living in the world; 8. encomium upon him; 9. on eight fountain-heads of merit; 10. the eight mortal sins leading to rebirth in hell, among animals and ghosts.

V. Uposatha-Vagga (p. 248—273) 10 Suttas: —

1. On the observance of the Uposatha with eight constituent parts; 2—3. how does it come, that such an Up° will bring about great blessings to him who observes it? — 4. all men are equally concerned with it; 5. — 2—3; 6. the Buddha answers the question concerning

the qualities women must possess, in order to be reborn to companionship of the charming angels (*manāpayikā devā*); 7—8. on the same subject-matter; 9—10. by four mental dispositions women are declared to have won this world, and by four others they are declared to have won the next world.

VI. *Sa-ādhāna-Vagga* (p. 274—293) 10 Suttas: —

1. How the Blessed-One permitted women to enter the Order (= C. X, 1); 2. eight requisites needed by a *Bhikkhu* who is to become instructor of another *Bhikkhu*; 3. a rule distinguishing what the doctrine of the Buddha is from what it is not; 4—5. there are four conditions of temporal welfare and four other conditions of spiritual welfare for a man living in the world; 6. eight designations of sensual pleasures are explained; 7—10. by eight qualities a *Bhikkhu* is worthy of worship and offerings.

VII. *Bhūmicāla-Vagga* (p. 293—313) 10 Suttas: —

1. A *Bhikkhu*, living in solitude and free from dependence, may possibly show eight different attitudes of mind towards those wishes for material gifts which have sprung up in him; 2. under which conditions a *Bhikkhu* may be said to please himself and others, or himself and not others, or others and not himself; 3. instruction as to the way to attain a state of mind where there is but one thought, that of holiness; 4. the Buddha relates what has happened to him, when he dwelt at *Gayā* on the *Gayāsīsa*, before attaining the supreme Buddhahood; 5. on the eight positions of mastery; 6. on the eight stages of deliverance; 7. on the eight unworthy practices; 8. on the eight worthy practices; 9. on the eight assemblies; 10. how *Ānanda* was incapable of comprehending a suggestion of his Master, and how *Māra* approached the Buddha; eight causes of earthquake.

VIII. *Yamaka-Vagga* (p. 314—335) 10 Suttas: —

1—2. Eight qualities needed by a *Bhikkhu* in order to be completely pleasant and pure; 3. how a *Bhikkhu*

is to dwell on the thought of death; 4. and how this thought will finally lead to Nirvāṇa; 5. on eight blessings; 6. on the same, each single blessing being described; 7. = VII, 1; 8. = VII, 2; 9. eight conditions are conducive to a Bhikkhu still under training, and eight others are not so; 10. on the eight occasions for indolence and on the eight occasions for energy.

IX. Sati-Vagga (p. 336—350) 10 Suttas: —

1. Simile of a tree without or with branches and leaves applied to the spiritual order (Cf. VIII, vii, 1);
2. under which conditions a sermon presents itself to the mind of the Tathāgata; 3. what answer the followers of the Buddha have to give, if asked about the origin, the end, and the essence of all dhammas; 4. under eight conditions a bandit will soon be seized, and under eight others he will be undisturbed at his profession;
5. on eight different denominations of the Tathāgata; 6. what the Buddha likes most (Cf. VI, iv, 12); 7. the Order is entitled to overturn the begging-bowl or to set it up again before a layman on account of eight reasons; 8. the laymen are entitled to manifest dissatisfaction or satisfaction against a Bhikkhu on account of eight reasons; 9. likewise the Order is entitled to proceed with censures against a Bhikkhu of such habits; 10. there are eight kinds of disqualification which a Bhikkhu incurs, who is under the censure called *tassa-pāpiyyasikā*.

Here follow first a number of names of female followers of the Buddha, then the ordinary concluding chapter.

Sum total of the Suttas: — about 100.

NAVAKA-NIPĀTA (part IV, p. 351—466)

I. Sambodha-Vagga (p. 351—373) 10 Suttas: —

1. How to answer questions about those mental dispositions which foster all that belongs to the supreme knowledge; 2. how far a Bhikkhu is to be styled

nissayasampanna; 3. the Buddha teaches the venerable Meghiya, who has been tempted in the solitude, the means by which one might attain Nirvāṇa, even in this world; 4. instruction given by the Buddha to the venerable Nandaka on four things needed by a Bhikkhu, in order to reach perfection; and instruction given by Nandaka to his fellow Bhikkhus on five advantages springing from hearing the Law, preached in due course, and from religious conversation; 5. on four Forces and five reasons for fear; 6. things to resort to or not to resort to; 7—8. what an Arhat is not able to perform; 9. nine individuals; 10. nine individuals are worthy of worship and offerings.

II. *Sihanāda-Vagga* (p. 373—396) 10 Suttas: —

1. Sāriputta makes known to the Buddha how much he is established in the meditation called *kāyagatā sati*, and forgives a Bhikkhu who had defamed him; 2. on nine individuals who are released from hell and similar evil states, though they have the Skandhas remaining (*sa-upādisesā*) when dying; but the Buddha himself is afraid this doctrine may bring about carelessness in the hearers; 3. on the only true reason why a holy life is lived, that abides in the Blessed-One; 4. Sāriputta examines Samiddhi on some cardinal points of the Doctrine; 5. why we should become disgusted with this body; 6. nine *Saññās* are to be developed; 7. under which conditions one should not visit families or visit them, why one should not sit down in their houses or should sit down there; 8. on the observance of the *Uposatha* with nine constituent parts; 9. a number of *Devatās* announce what had caused them after-remorse; 10. the Buddha narrates how, in a former birth, he gave many and great presents, when he was the Brahmin *Velāma*, but he declares that benevolence and the feeling of impermanence surpass all other gifts.

III. *Sattāvāsa-Vagga* (p. 396—409) 11 Suttas: —

1. The *Uttarakurus*, the inhabitants of *Jambudīpa* and the *Tāvatiṃsa-Gods* are spoken of as outdoing

one another, every time in three things; 2. on three times three different horses and men; 3. nine dhammas, each having its root in craving; 4. on nine abodes of beings (*sattāvāsā*); 5. in what manner the mind of a Bhikkhu is well stored with wisdom; 6. on the same subject, but more diffusively and substituting 'thoughts' for wisdom; 7—8. if the five sorts of fear are calmed and the four elements of *Sotāpattiship* are present, a man may declare himself to have overcome hell and so on and to have entered the stream leading to Sambodhi; 9. on the nine occasions of ill-will; 10. on the nine repressions of ill-will; 11. on the nine successive destructions.

IV. *Mahā-Vagga* (p. 410—448) 10 Suttas: —

1. On the nine successive states; 2. the means and ways of attaining them; 3. happiness originating in the five pleasures of sense is the reverse of the happiness called *Nirvāṇa*, which consists of nine states of trance one higher than the other; 4. without being well acquainted with the whole system of contemplation nobody is able to make progress in it; 5. the destruction of the *āsavas* is the result of every step made in the sphere of contemplation; 6. an intricate question about consciousness is answered; 7. the doctrine of the Buddha on the world's end expounded; 8. the struggle of the *devas* and *asuras* is typical of the struggle of the Bhikkhus with *Māra*; 9. when a Bhikkhu should resort to solitude, and how he there gets rid of all *āsavas*; 10. the Buddha relates to *Ānanda* how he had attained the Buddhahood by going through the nine successive states, and describes them *in extenso*.

V. *Pañcāla-Vagga* (p. 449—454) 10 Suttas: —

1. A discourse to the same effect as in IV, 3, with reference to a stanza attributed to a *devaputta*; 2. who is rightly to be called 'witness in the body' (*kāyasakkhi*)? 3. — 'emancipated by wisdom'? 4. — 'emancipated in two ways'? 5—10. on the meaning of a series of terms or notions.

VI. Khema-Vagga (p. 455—456) 11 Suttas: —

1—10. as in V, 5—10; 11. holiness cannot be realized without putting away nine dhammas.

VII. Satipatthāna-Vagga (p. 457—461) 10 Suttas: —

The four Satipatthānas are to be practised in order to get rid of (1) the five weaknesses of moral training (2) the five obstacles to a religious life (3) the five pleasures of sense (4) the five Skandhas springing from Upādāna (5) the five bonds belonging to the lower part (6) the five states of existence (7) the five kinds of niggardliness (8) the five bonds belonging to the upper part (9) the five kinds of stubbornness (10) the five bondages of heart.

VIII. Sammappadhāna-Vagga (p. 462—463)

10 Suttas: —

The four Sammappadhānas are enjoined here in the same manner as the four Sati^o before.

IX. Iddhipāda-Vagga (p. 463—464) 10 Suttas: —

So also the four Iddhipādas.

Then follows some additional matter.

Sum total of the Suttas: — 100.

DASAKA-NIPĀTA (part V, p. 1—310).

I. Ānisaṃsa-Vagga (p. 1—14) 10 Suttas: —

1. How good conduct gradually nears a summit (of righteousness); 2. in a Bhikkhu possessed of good conduct spiritual life goes on spontaneously, not intentionally; 3—5. and according to an internal law of causation; 6—7. how far it is possible to be without any (distinct) perception, and yet to have perception; 8—10. how a Bhikkhu can acquire thorough brightness and purity.

II. Nātha-Vagga (p. 15—32) 10 Suttas: —

1. A Bhikkhu who is endowed with five qualities, and who resorts to a dwelling-place likewise endowed with five qualities, will soon attain complete emancipation; 2. a Bhikkhu who is deprived of five and endowed with

five qualities is styled 'the accomplished one', 'the perfect one', 'the excellent man'; 3. the ten bonds; 4. there is no progress in holy life without abandoning the five kinds of stubbornness and the five bondages of heart; 5. ten are deemed chief of all of the same class; 6. ten individuals worthy of homage and presents; 7—8. on the ten conditions granting protection (nāthakaraṇā dhammā); 9. the ten noble states (ariyāvāsas); 10. the same are explained.

III. Mahā-Vagga (p. 32—69) 10 Suttas: —

1—2. On the ten Forces of a Tathāgata; 3. how we are to abandon something by deed, something by word and something by insight; 4. some marks are given, by which it is possible to distinguish true statements which a Bhikkhu makes about himself from false; 5. the ten Kasiṇāyatanas; 6. a stanza quoted from S. I, 126 is interpreted and proved to be conformable to the doctrine of the ten Kasiṇas; 7—8. the ten great questions, an epitome of the Doctrine of the Buddha; 9. instability is everywhere, and change; therefore the wise loathe all, having a mind only to attain in this life the anupādā-parinibbāna; 10. the king Pasenadi states what had most impressed him in the Blessed-One.

IV. Upāli-Vagga (p. 70—77) 10 Suttas: —

1. Ten reasons why the Tathāgata has prescribed the moral precepts and the Pātimokkha to his disciples; ten reasons for establishing the Pātimokkha (pātimokkhatṭhapaṇa); 2. a Bhikkhu possessed of ten qualities should be selected for settling difficulties within the Order; 3. — should confer the Upasampadā; 4. — give the Nissaya, attend upon a novice; 5. how far we are right in saying that there is dissension, or 6. concord within the Order; 7. = 5; 8. on the punishment of him who causes dissensions in the Order; 9. = 6; 10. on the reward of him who restores the Order to concord.

V. Akkosa-Vagga (p. 77—91) 10 Suttas: —

1. Why quarrels and disputes arise in the Order; 2—3. ten roots of contention; 4. a Bhikkhu who wants

to rebuke another Bhikkhu should consider five things and recall to his mind five other things; 5. on ten evils of entering the royal harem; 6. the Blessed-One persuades the Sakkas to keep the eightfold Uposatha; 7. whence it comes that there is good conduct and bad conduct, the one distinct from the other; 8. ten matters are to be considered repeatedly by an ascetic; 9. ten things dependent upon the body; 10. on ten things which are conducive to kindness, peace, and concord.

VI. Sacitta-Vagga (p. 92—112) 10 Suttas: —

1—2. In which manner a Bhikkhu is expert in indicating his own thoughts; 3. on backsliding, standing still, and progress in good conditions; the same as in 1—2; 4. = 1—2; § 7 sqq. are nearly identical with IX, vi, 3 sqq.; 5. = 1—2; 6—7. ten ideas will be a great blessing if developed; 8. Cf. VIII, LXXXIII; 9. a certain mode of mental training recommended; 10. the ten ideas are expounded in detail (the idea of suffering-*ādīnavasaññā* is exemplified by a long list of diseases).

VII. Yamaka-Vagga (p. 113—131) 10 Suttas: —

1. Both ignorance and emancipation by knowledge are nourished and fulfilled by something, and this may finally be reduced to association with the bad and the good, respectively; 2. the same is said with regard to craving and emancipation by knowledge; 3—4. five states are consummated in this life and five after this life; 5. rebirth is sorrow, no rebirth happiness; 6. not delighting is sorrow, delighting happiness; 7—8. on the necessity of faith as the condition of every other moral quality; 9. the ten topics worthy of the followers of the Buddha; 10. on the ten subjects of praise.

VIII. Ākañkha-Vagga (p. 131—151) 10 Suttas: —

1. Exhortation to a life of uprightness, addressed to the seeker of various things specified under ten heads, each beginning with 'if he should desire' (Cf. M. N. I, 33 sqq.); 2. on the ten thorns, ending with an exhortation to a thornless life; 3. there are ten obstacles to, and ten aids to ten desired things, difficult to meet with

in this world; 4. the tenfold noble gain; 5. the lay-woman Migasālā did not comprehend how two men, the one living a worldly life and the other living in celibacy, could reach the same future state, and this leads the Buddha to speak of the future state of ten individuals; 6. birth, old age, and death are the three conditions which cannot be overcome but by overcoming all that is involved in them; 7. a bad Bhikkhu is likened to a crow, in ten points; 8. the Niganṭhas are possessed of ten evil qualities; 9—10. ten occasions and ten repressions of ill-will.

IX. Thera-Vagga (p. 151—176) 10 Suttas: —

1. The Tathāgata is released and emancipated from ten conditions; 2. only if endowed with ten qualities a Bhikkhu is able to increase and prosper; 3. under which conditions a sermon occurs to the Tathāgata; 4—6. ten other qualities are named which, if extant in a Bhikkhu, make him increase and prosper; 7. on ten dispositions which do not conduce to his being loved, respected, apt to meditate, to live an ascetic and lonely life, and on ten others which conduce to his being loved, and so on; 8. ten losses which a Bhikkhu incurs who abuses his fellow-students; 9. the story of Kokālika, who had sinned by abusive talk against Sāriputta and Moggallāna; on the duration of the punishments in hell; 10. on the ten Forces of an Arhat, by which he knows that his āsavas have come to an end.

X. Upāsaka-Vagga (p. 176—206) 10 Suttas: —

1. On ten classes of wealthy men, considered so far as they deserve praise or blame; 2. he who is calmed as regards the five kinds of fear, and possesses the four elements of Sotāpattiship, and, moreover, understands well the noble Method (ariyo nāyo) may fairly declare himself to be freed from all evil states, and to have his final goal in Perfect Knowledge; 3. Anāthapiṇḍika confutes the confessors of other tenets by propounding to them the tenets of the Buddha, so far as they are opposed to the former; 4. so does also Vajjiyamāhita

with other teachers, by wisely distinguishing between what is really the doctrine of the Buddha, and what is not; 5. why the Blessed-One did not answer a question of Uttiya, a wandering ascetic; 6. a dialogue between Ānanda and Kokanuda on the eternity of the world and the like; 7. a Bhikkhu deserves homage and presents, if he is endowed with ten dispositions; 8. an Elder lives easily, wherever he dwells, if possessed of ten qualities; 9. Upāli, who wants to retire into solitude, is persuaded by the Buddha to live in the community, as more suitable for him; 10. one cannot reach Arhatship without getting rid of ten evil conditions.

XI. Samaṇasaññā-Vagga (p. 210—222) 12 Suttas: —

1. Three ideas, if developed, bring seven conditions to perfection; 2. the seven Bojjhaṅgas, if developed, bring three Vijjās to perfection; 3. where wrong, in its tenfold aspect, exists, there is failing, non-success; 4. bad views and good views are the reason why, in one case, sorrow results, and happiness in the other case; 5. what occurs, if ignorance or knowledge be the leader? 6. the ten things which have been brought to nought (nijjavatthu); 7. on the noble washing away; 8. on the noble purging; 9. on the noble vomiting; 10. the ten conditions which are to be removed; 11. how far a Bhikkhu is no longer under training; 12. the ten attributes of one who is no longer under training.

XII. Paccorohaṇi-Vagga (p. 222—237) 10 Suttas: —

1—4. On the meaning of the two couples of notions, viz. adhamma and anatta, dhamma and attha, each Sutta varying the theme, or repeating it, with some modifications and amplifications; 5—6. what is meant by 'this side and the other side of the river'? 7—8. on the spiritual 'Coming down again' (Paccorohaṇi); 9. right views are the dawn of every good condition; 10. ten conditions are to be developed.

XIII. Parisuddha-Vagga (p. 237—240) 11 Suttas: —

1—9. Right views and their whole train of consequences, in number ten, are considered under different

aspects, and are said to be found nowhere but in the Discipline taught by the Buddha; 10—11. wrong views and right views and their train of consequences are identified with wrong and right in general.

XIV. Sādhu-Vagga (p. 240—244) 11 Suttas: —

Wrong views and right views and their train of consequences are differently set forth.

XV. Ariyamagga-Vagga (p. 244—247) 10 Suttas: —

On the same subject.

XVI. Puggala-Vagga (p. 247—249) 12 Suttas: —

Different consequences following the circumstance that an individual is possessed of wrong views or right views, and so on.

XVII. Jāṇussoṇi-Vagga (p. 249—273) 11 Suttas: —

1—2. = XII, 7—8 with some modifications; 3—4. = XII, 5—6 with the same modifications; 5—7. = XII, 1—4 also modified in the same manner as before; 8. according to the three causes of Karma, viz. covetousness, hatred, and delusion, each of the ten transgressions has its threefold cause; 9. how the Dhamma is approached; 10. on the threefold defilement and purification of the body, the fourfold defilement and purification of the speech, and the threefold defilement and purification of the mind; 11. the question, if the departed kinsmen enjoy the gifts offered to them, is solved, and every difficulty in this problem is touched upon.

XVIII. Sādhu-Vagga (p. 273—277) 11 Suttas: —

Identical with XIV, only substituting the ten transgressions and the abstinence from them for the wrong and right views, and so on.

XIX. Ariyamagga-Vagga (p. 278—281) 10 Suttas: —

On the same subject.

XX. Puggala-Vagga (p. 281—282)

As in XV with the same difference, as mentioned *sub* XVIII.

XXI. Karajakāya-Vagga (p. 283—303) 10 Suttas: —

1—4. Ten evil conditions lead man (womankind, female

hearers) to hell, and ten good conditions lead men (womankind, female hearers) to heaven; 5. a lay-woman dwells with diffidence in her house, if she is not endowed with ten qualities, on the contrary, she dwells there with confidence, if she is endowed with them; 6. the doctrine on the 'creeping along' is expounded; 7—8. on the threefold ruin and prosperity of deeds committed with the body, on the fourfold ruin and prosperity of deeds committed with the speech, and on the threefold ruin and prosperity of deeds committed with the mind; 9. on certain exercises recommended to every man and woman, in order to avoid sin and sorrow; 10. on the threefold bad and good conduct depending upon body, on the fourfold bad and good conduct depending upon speech, and on the threefold bad and good conduct depending upon the mind.

XXII. [no title] (p. 303—310) 10 Suttas: —

1. One goes to hell or heaven, if endowed with ten tendencies; 2. — with twenty tendencies; 3. — with thirty tendencies; 4. — with forty tendencies; 5—7. the same, only with different wording; 8—10. supplementary matters, as usually at the end of a Nipāta.

Sum total of the Suttas: — about 220.

EKĀDASAKA-NIPĀTA (part V, p. 311—361).

I. Nissaya-Vagga (p. 311—328) 11 Suttas: —

1—5. Cf. X, I, 1—5; 6. Cf. X, IX, 8; 7. Cf. X, I, 6; 8—9. on the same question, how far it is possible to be without any (distinct) perception and apperception, and yet to have perception and apperception; 10. it behoves us to think noble thoughts (ājāṇiyajjhāyitaṃ jhāyatha!); 11. on the qualities needed in order to reach the 'Endless' (Nirvāna) and to become the highest and best among gods and men.

II. Anussati-Vagga (p. 328—358) 11 Suttas: —

1—2. On the most convenient state of life, consisting in the culture of eleven mental habits; 3. on the same

subject, with some variations in the second half of the habits to be cultivated; 4. on the eleven characteristic properties of one who may be called believing; 5. eleven blessings to be expected from the exercise of benevolence; 6. on the eleven gates leading to Nirvāṇa, by each of which one may save oneself; 7. comparison of a Bhikkhu with a cow-herd in so far as both are not endowed or are endowed with eleven qualities; 8—11. on the same subject as above in I, 7sqq., with some variations in the introduction.

III. [no title] (p. 359—361) 20 Suttas: —

1. The tenets of II, 7 are recapitulated; 2. one should develop eleven conditions for the knowledge of human passion; 3—20. the same subject is treated variously.

Sum total of the Suttas: — about 50.

APPENDIX II.

LIST OF SUTTAS

(AND GĀTHĀS) OCCURRING MORE THAN ONCE IN THE A. N.¹

A. Suttas, or greater portions of them.

- II, XII, 10 (I, 91)² ~ II, XVI, 1 (I, 95)
III, 14 (I, 109 sq.) ~ V, CXXXIII (III, 149 sqq.)
III, 94—96 (I, 244 sqq.) ~ IV, 256—257 (II, 250 sqq.)
III, 118 (I, 271 sq.) ~ X, CLXXVI § 7—10 (V, 266 sqq.)
III, 131 (I, 284 sq.) ~ IV, 181 (II, 170 sq.; cf. 202)
V, XLVIII (III, 54 sqq.) ~ V, XLIX § 2 (III, 57)
V, LIII (III 65) ~ X, XI § 2 (V, 15)
V, LXIII ~ V, LXIV (III, 80)
V, LXV ~ V, LXVI (III, 81) ~ V, CLXIII (III, 190 sq.) ~ V,
CLXIV (III, 191)
V, LXIX ~ V, LXX (III, 83)
V, LXXIII ~ V, LXXIV (III, 86 sq.)
V, CCV (III, 248 sq.) ~ IX, LXXI § 1—3 (IV, 460) ~ X, XIV
§ 2—3 (V, 17 sq.)
V, CCVI (III, 249 sq.) ~ IX, LXXII § 1—3 (IV, 461) ~ X, XIV
§ 4—5 (V, 18 sq.)
VI, X (III, 284 sqq.) ~ XI, XII (V, 328 sqq.) ~ XI, XIII (V,
332 sqq.)
VI, XXV ~ VI, XXVI (III, 312 sqq.)

¹ Minor variations and such amplifications as are wanted in order to fill up a higher numeral are not considered in this enumeration.

² The numbers in brackets refer to the Parts and pages of this Edition.

- VI, xxvii § 3—8 (III, 317 sqq.) ~ VI, xxviii § 7—8 (III, 321 sqq.)
- VI, xxxii (III, 330 sq.) ~ VII, xxxi (IV, 27 sq.)
- VI, xxxiii (III, 331) ~ VII, xxxii (IV, 28 sq.)
- VI, xlv (III, 347 sqq.) ~ X, lxxv (V, 137 sqq.)
- VII, xxxix § 1—3; 5 (IV, 34 sqq.) ~ VII, xl § 1—3; 5 (IV, 37 sqq.)
- VIII, xxi ~ VIII, xxii (IV, 208 sqq.)
- VIII, xxv ~ VIII, xxvi (IV, 220 sq.)
- VIII, xlii ~ VIII, xliii (IV, 251 sqq.) ~ VIII, xlv (IV, 259 sqq.)
- VIII, xlvi § 4—5 (IV, 265 sqq.) ~ VIII, xlvii § 2—3 (IV, 267) ~ VIII, xlviii § 2—3 (IV, 268 sq.)
- VIII, xli (IV, 248 sq.) ~ IX, xviii (IV, 388 sqq.)
- VIII, xlix ~ VIII, l (IV, 269 sqq.)
- VIII, liv ~ VIII, lv (IV, 281 sqq.)
- VIII, lix ~ VIII, lx (IV, 292 sq.)
- VIII, lxi (IV, 293 sqq.) ~ VIII, lxxvii (IV, 325 sqq.)
- VIII, lxxv (IV, 305 sq.) ~ X, xxix § 6 (V, 61 sq.)
- VIII, lxxi ~ VIII, lxxii (IV, 314 sqq.)
- VIII, lxxxiii (IV, 338 sq.) ~ X, lviii (V, 106 sq.)
- IX, vi § 3—8 (IV, 366 sqq.) ~ X, liv § 7—13 (V, 100 sqq.)
- IX, xxvii (IV, 405 sqq.) ~ X, xcii (V, 182 sqq.)
- IX, xxxiv § 3—12 (IV, 414 sqq.) ~ IX, xxxviii § 5—11 (IV, 430 sqq.)
- X, i—v (V, 1 sqq.) ~ XI, i—v (V, 311 sqq.)
- X, iii ~ X, iv ~ X, v (V, 1 sqq.)
- X, vi ~ X, vii (V, 7 sqq.) ~ XI, vii (V, 318 sq.) ~ XI, xix—xxii (V, 353 sqq.)
- X, viii ~ X, ix ~ X, x (V, 10 sqq.) ~ X, xi § 6
- X, xvii ~ X, xviii (V, 23 sqq.)
- X, xxi ~ X, xxii (V, 32 sqq.)
- X, xxv (V, 46) ~ X, xxix § 4 (V, 60)
- X, xxvii ~ X, xxviii (V, 48 sqq.)
- X, xxxiii § 2 (V, 72) ~ X, xxxiv § 2 (V, 73)
- X, xxxv § 2 (V, 73 sq.) ~ X, xxxvii § 2 (V, 75) ~ X, xlii § 3 (V, 77 sq.) ~ X, xliii § 3 (V, 78)
- X, xxxvi § 2 (V, 74) ~ X, xxxix § 2 (V, 76)

- X, LI ~ X, LII (V, 92 sqq.) ~ X, LIII § 5—8 (V, 96 sqq.)
 X, LXI ~ X, LXII (V, 113 sqq.)
 X, LXIII ~ X, LXIV (V, 119 sq.)
 X, LXV ~ X, LXVI (V, 120 sqq.)
 X, LXVII ~ X, LXVIII (V, 122 sqq.)
 X, LXXIX ~ X, LXXX (V, 150 sq.)
 X, LXXXIV (V, 155 sqq.) ~ X, LXXXVI (V, 161 sqq.)
 X, LXXXVIII (V, 169) ~ XI, VI (V, 317 sq.)
 X, CVIII ~ X, CIX (V, 218 sqq.)
 X, CXIII (V, 222 sq.) ~ X, CLXXI (V, 254)
 X, CXV (V, 224 sqq.) ~ X, CLXXII (V, 255 sqq.)
 X, CXVII ~ X, CXVIII (V, 232 sq.)
 X, CXIX (V, 233 sqq.) ~ X, CLXVII (V, 249 sqq.)
 X, CXX (V, 236) ~ X, CLXVIII (V, 251 sq.)
 X, CLXIX ~ X, CLXX (V, 252 sqq.)
 X, CXXXIV—CLXVI (V, 240—249) ~ X, CLXXVIII—CXCIX (V, 273—282)
 X, CC ~ X, CCI (V, 283 sqq.)
 X, CCII ~ X, CCIII (V, 286 sq.)
 X, CCVI ~ X, CCVII (V, 292 sqq.)
 XI, XII ~ XI, XIII ~ XI, XIV (V, 328 sqq.)
 XI, XVIII (V, 347 sqq.) ~ XI, supplement (V, 359 sqq.)

B. Gāthās¹.

- III, 32 § 1 (I, 133) = IV, 41 § 6 II 45 sq.,
 III, 48 (I, 152 sq.) = V, XL § 3 (III, 44),
 III, 57 § 2 (I, 162) = V, CLXXIX § 8 III 214
 IV, 3 § 3 (II, 3 sq.) = X, LXXXIX § 3 (V, 171)³
 IV, 34 § 3 (II, 35) = V, XXXII § 3 (III, 36)
 IV, 51 § 4 (II, 55 sq.) = V, XLV § 3 III, 52 sq.)
 V, LXIII § 2 (III, 80) ~ X, LXXIV § 2 (V, 137)⁴

¹ With the exception of those occurring twice or more within the same Nipāta, for which see the Index of Gāthās at the end of each separate Part.

² Quoted from S. N. v. 1048.

³ Beginning from Yo nindiyam.

⁴ Beginning from Saddhāya silena ca.

APPENDIX III
LIST OF SUTTAS

TREATING THE

SAME SUBJECT FIRST BRIEFLY AND THEN IN DETAIL.

- III, 118—119 (I, 271 sqq.)
IV, 29—30 (II, 29 sqq.)
IV, 92—93. 94 (II, 92 sqq.)
IV, 98—99 (II, 98 sqq.)
IV, 153 (II, 142)—IX, v § 1—6 (IV, 363 sq.)
IV, 231—232—236 (II, 230 sqq.)
V, I—II (III, 1 sqq.)
V, XIII—XIV (III, 10 sq.)
VI, VIII (III, 284)—XXX (III, 325 sqq.)
VII, III—IV (IV, 3 sq.)
VII, V—VI (IV, 4 sqq.)
VII, XLV—XLVI (IV, 46 sqq.)
VIII, V—VI (IV, 156 sqq.)
VIII, LXXIII § 2 (IV, 317)—LXXIV (IV, 320 sqq.)
VIII, LXXV—LXXVI (IV, 322 sqq.)
X, XIX—XX (V, 29 sqq.)
X, CXIII—CXIV (V, 222 sqq.)
X, CLXXI (V, 254)—CLXXIII (V, 260 sq.)

APPENDIX IV.
LIST OF SUTTAS

WHERE THE

COMPONENT PARTS MAKE UP THE NUMBER JUST REQUIRED ¹.

VI, <i>xxi</i> (III, 309 sq.)	3 + 3
VI, <i>xxxix</i> (III, 338 sq.)	3 + 3
VI, <i>cv—cxvi</i> (III, 444 sqq.)	3 + 3
VII, <i>lv</i> (IV, 82 sqq.)	4 + 3
VIII, <i>xlx</i> (IV, 269 sqq.)	4 + 4
VIII, <i>l</i> (IV, 271 sqq.)	4 + 4
VIII, <i>liv</i> (IV, 281 sqq.)	4 + 4
VIII, <i>lv</i> (IV, 285 sqq.)	4 + 4
IX, <i>i—iii</i> (IV, 351 sqq.)	5 + 4
IX, <i>iv—v</i> (IV, 358 sqq.)	4 + 5
IX, <i>xxi—xxii</i> (IV, 396 sqq.)	3 + 3 + 3
IX, <i>xxvii—xxviii</i> (IV, 405 sqq.)	5 + 4
IX, <i>lxiii—lxx</i> (IV, 457 sqq.)	5 + 4
IX, <i>lxxi</i> (IV, 460)	5 + 4
IX, <i>lxxii</i> (IV, 461)	5 + 4
IX, <i>lxxiii—xcii</i> (IV, 462 sqq.)	5 + 4
X, <i>xi</i> (V, 15 sq.)	5 + 5
X, <i>xii—xiii</i> (V, 16 sqq.)	5 + 5
X, <i>xiv</i> (V, 17 sqq.)	5 + 5

¹ The numbers in italics indicate that the subjects grouped under them are registered also among the component parts themselves, e. g. among the pañcāṅgas.

X, XLIV (V, 79 sqq.)	5 + 5
X, LXIII—LXIV (V, 119 sq.)	5 + 5
X, XCII (V, 182 sqq.)	5 + 4 + 1
X, CI (V, 210 sq.)	3 + 7
X, CII (V, 211)	7 + 3
X, CLXXVI (263 sqq.)	3 + 4 + 3
XI, XI (V, 326 sqq.)	3 + 3 + 3 + 2
XI, XII—XIII (V, 328 sqq.)	5 + 6
XI, XIV (V, 334 sqq.)	5 + 6

Printed by W. Drugulin, Leipzig (Germany).